

Holy Bible

Aionian Edition®

Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

AionianBible.org
The world's first Holy Bible untranslation
100% free to copy and print
also known as " The Purple Bible "

Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®
Sanskrit New Testament, ITRANS

CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0, 2018-2024

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 2/21/2024

Source copyright: CC Attribution ShareAlike 4.0
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 4.19.2 (Pro) on 5/6/2024

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc
<https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern public domain translation in every language
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!

Preface

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Preface

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aiōdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aiōdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is eternal! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to eternal life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Take the time to understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at eBible.org, Crosswire.org, unbound.Biola.edu, Bible4u.net, and NHEB.net. The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nd/4.0, allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at AionianBible.org, with Android, and TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!

Table of Contents

NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH	11
mArkaH	36
lUkaH	52
yohanaH	79
preritAH	100
romiNaH	128
1 karinthinaH	140
2 karinthinaH	151
gAlAtinaH	159
iphiShiNaH	163
philipinaH	167
kalasinaH	170
1 thiShalanikinaH	173
2 thiShalanikinaH	176
1 tImathiyaH	178
2 tImathiyaH	181
tItaH	184
philomonaH	186
ibriNaH	187
yAkUbaH	195
1 pitaraH	198
2 pitaraH	201
1 yohanaH	203
2 yohanaH	206
3 yohanaH	207
yihUdaH	208
prakAshitaM	209

APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré

NEW TESTAMENT



tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvanti tan na
viduH; pashchAtte guTikaPAtaM kR^itvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH
lUkaH 23:34

mathiH

1 ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIshukhrIshTastasya pUrvvapuruShavaMshashreN| 2 ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarashcha| **3** tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe perasserahau jaj nAte, tasya perasaH putro hiShroN tasya putro. arAm| **4** tasya putro. amInAdab tasya putro nahashon tasya putraH salmon| **5** tasmAd rAhabo garbhe boyam jaj ne, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jaj ne, tasya putro yishayaH| **6** tasya putro dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mR^itoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jaj ne| **7** tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro. abiyaH, tasya putra AsA: | **8** tasya suto yihoshAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uShiyAH| **9** tasya suto yotham tasya suta Aham tasya suto hiShkiyaH| **10** tasya suto minashiH, tasya suta Amon tasya suto yoshiyaH| **11** bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoshiyo yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtR^iMshcha janayAmAsa| **12** tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH shalTiyelaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| **13** tasya suto. abohud tasya suta iliyAkIm tasya suto. asor| **14** asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilhUd| **15** tasya suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan| **16** tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSHaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIshurojani, taveva khrIshTam (arthAd abhiShiktaM) vadanti| **17** ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena chaturdashapuruShAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlat khrIshTasya kAlaM yAvat chaturdashapuruShA bhavanti| **18** yIshukhrIshTasya janma katthate| mariyam nAmika kanya yUSHaphe vAgdattAsIt, tada tayoh sa NgamAt prAk sA kanya pavitreNATmanA garbhavati babhUva| **19** tatra tasyAH pati ryUSHaph saujanyAt tasyAH kala NgAm prakAshayitum anichChan gopane tAM pArityaktum manashchakre| **20** sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM parameshvarasya dUtaH svapne tAM darshanaM dattva vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH santAna yUSHaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamAdAtuM mA bhaiShIH| **21** yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano. abhavat, sA cha putraM prasaviShyate, tada tvaM tasya nAma yIshum (arthAt trAtArAm) karIshyase, yasmAt sa nijamanuJan teShAM kaluShebhya uddhariShyati| **22** ittham sati, pashya garbhavati kanya tanayaM prasaviShyate| immAnUyel tadIya ncha nAmadheyAM bhaviShyati|| immAnUyel asmAkAm sa NgIshvaraityarthaH| **23** iti yad vachanaM purvvaM bhaviShyadvakra IshvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| **24** anantaraM yUSHaph nidrAto jAgarita utthAya parameshvarIyadUtasya nideshAnusAreNa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha, **25** kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamAsutaM a suShuve, tAvat tAM nopAgachChat, tataH sutasya nAma yIshuM chakre|

2 anantaraM herod saMj nake rAj ni rAjyaM shAsati yihUdyadeshasya baitlehami nagare yIshau jAtavati cha, katipaya jyotirrvudaH pUrvvasyA disho yirUshAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, **2** yo yihUdlyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dishi tiShThantastadyAM tArakAm apashyAma tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| **3** tadA herod rAjA kathAMetAM nishamya yirUshAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya **4** sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMshcha samAhUyAnIya paprachCha, khrIshTaH kutra janiShyate? **5** tadA te kathayAmAsuH, yihUdyadeshasya baitlehami nagare, yato bhaviShyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAste, **6** sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdyasya niVr^itaH| he yihUdyadeshasye baitleham tvaM na chAvarA|jirAyelIyalokAn me yato yaH pAlayiShyati| tadR^igeeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviShyati|| **7** tadAnIM herod rAjA tAn jyotirrvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dR^iShTAbhavat, tad vinishchayAmAsa| **8** aparaM tAn baitlehamAM prahItya gaditavAn, yUYaM yata, yatnAt taM shishum anviShya taduddeshe prApTe mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato mayApi gatVA sa praNaMsyate| **9** tadAnIM rAj na etAdR^ishIm Aj nAM prApya te pratasthire, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dishi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dR^iShTA sA tArakA teShAmagre gatVA yatra sthAne shishUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagita tasyau| **10** tad dR^iShTvA te mahAnandita babhUvuH, **11** tato gehamadya pravishya tasya mAtra mariyamA sAddhaM taM shishuM nirIkShaya danDavAd bhUtVA praNemuH, aparaM sveShAM ghanasampattiM mochayitVA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharama ncha tasmai darshanIyaM dattavantaH| **12** pashchAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IshvareNa niShiddhAH santo. anyena pathA te nijadeshaM prati pratasthire| **13** anantaraM teShu gatavatmu parameshvarasya dUto yUSHaphe svapne darshanaM datVA jagAda, tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItVA misardeshaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiShyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivas, yato rAjA herod shishuM nAshayitum mR^igayiShyate| **14** tadAnIM yUSHaph utthAya rajanyAM shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItVA misardeshaM prati pratasthe, **15** gatVA cha herodo nR^ipate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deshe nyuvAsa, tena misardeshAdahaM putraM svakiyaM samupAhUyam| yadetadvachanam IshvareNa bhaviShyadvAdina khititaM tat saphalamabhUt| **16** anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM prava nchitaM vij nAya bhR^isham chukopa; aparaM jyotirrvidbhyastena vinishchitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitVA dviTiyavatsaram praviShTA yAvanto balaka asmin baitlehamnagare tatsimamadye chAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa| **17** ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya cha| shokena kR^itashabdashcha rAmAyAM saMnishamyate| svabAlagaNahetorvai

rAhel nArI tu rodinI| na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi|| 18 yadetad vachanaM yirimiyanAmakabhaviShyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| 19 tadanantaraM heredi rAJani mR^ite parameshvarasya dUto misardeshe svapne darshanaM dattvA yUShaphe kathitavAn 20 tvam utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihItvA punarapIsrAyelo deshaM yAhI, ye janAH shishuM nAshayitum amR^igayanta, te mR^itavantaH| 21 tadAnIM sa utthAya shishuM tanmAtara ncha gR^ihlan isrAydesham AjagAma| 22 kintu yihUdiyadeshe arkhiIAyanAma rAJakumAro nijapitu rherodaH padaM prApya rAJatvAm karotIti nishamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM sha NkitavAn, pashchAt svapna IshvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlIldeshasya pradeshaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuShitavAn, 23 tena taM nAsaratIyaM kathayIshyanti, yadetadvAkyam bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM tat saphalamabhavat|

3 tadAnoM yohnnAma majjayIta yihUdiyadeshasya prAntaram upasthAya prachArayan kathayAmAsa, 2 manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAJatvAM samIpamAgatam| 3 parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAJapathAMshchaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 4 etadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina yohanamuddishya bhAShitam| yohano vasanaM mahA NgaromajaM tasya kaTau charmmakaTibandhanaM; sa cha shUkakITAn madhu cha bhuktavAn| 5 tadAnIM yirUshAlamnagaraniVAsinaH sarvve yihUdideshiYA yaddantaTinyA ubhayataTasthAshcha mAnavA bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM duritam a NgIkR^itya tasyAM yaddani tena majjIta babhUvuH| 7 aparaM bahUn phirUshinaH sidUkinashcha manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam AgachChto vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMsha AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn kashchetitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samuchitaM phalaM phalata| 9 kintvasmAKaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveShu manaHsu chIntayanto mA vyAharata| yato yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, Ishvara etebhyaH pASHANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayitum shaknoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kR^itto madhye. agniM nikShepsyate| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUchakena majjanena yuShmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pashchAd ya AgachChati, sa mattopi mahAn, ahaM tadyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuShmAn vahnrUpe pavitra Atmani saMmajjayIshyati| 12 tasya kaRe sUrpa Aste, sa svIyashasyAni samyag prasphoTyA nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgR^ihya bhANDAGAre sthApayIshyati, kiMntu sarvvAni vuShANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiShyati| 13 anantaraM yishu ryohana majjito bhavituM gAlIldeshAd

yaddani tasya samIpam AjagAma| 14 kintu yohan taM niShidhya babhAShe, tvam kiM mama samIpam AgachChasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste| 15 tadAnIM yIshuH pratyavochat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAKaM karttavyaM, tataH so. anvamanyata| 16 anantaraM yIshurammasi majjituH san tatkShaNAt toyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IshvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad avaruhya svoparyyAgachChantaM vIkShA nchakre| 17 aparam eSha mama priyaH putra etasminneva mama mahAsantoSha etAdR^ishi vyomajA vAg babhUva|

4 tataH paraM yIshuH pratArakeNa parIkShito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AKR^iShTaH 2 san chatvAriMshadahorAtrAn anAhArastiShThan kShudhito babhUva| 3 tadAnIM parIkShItA samIpam Agatya vyAhR^itavAn, yadi tvamIshvarAtmajo bhavestaryAj nayA pASHANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| 4 tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jiviShyati, kintvIshvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vachAMsi niHSaranti taireva jIviShyati|" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyaganagaraM nItvA mandirasya chUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvam yadishvarasya tanayo bhavestarihito. adhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekShyati nijAn dUtAn rakShituM tvAM parameshvaraH| yathA sarvveShu mArgeShu tvadIyacharaNadvaye| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariShyanti te karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvam nijaprabhuM parameshvaraM mA parIkShasva|" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyu nchadharAdharopari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaishvaryyAni cha darshayAshchakAra kathayA nchakAra cha, 9 yadi tvam daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhiyam etAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIshustamavochat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH parameshvaraH praNamyaH kevalaH sa sevyashcha|" 11 tataH pratArakeNa sa paryatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSheve| 12 tadanantaraM yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArTtAM nishamya yIshuna gAlIld prAsthyata| 13 tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe siBUUnnaptAlI etayoruvabhayoH pradeshayoH sImnormadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat| 14 tasmAt, anyAdeshiyagAlIli yaddandpAre. abdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUUndeshau yatra sthAne sthitau purA| 15 tatradya manuja ye ye paryabhrAmyan tamisrake| tairjanairbR^ihadAlokaH paridarshiShyate tadA| avasan ye janA deshe mR^ityuchChAyAsvarUpake| teShAmupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAshitaH|| 16 yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17 anantaraM yIshuH susaMvAdaM prachArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAJatvAM savidhamabhavat| 18

tataH paraM yIshu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gachChan gachChan Andriyastasya bhrAta shimon arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kShipantau dadarsha, yataste mInadhAriNavAstAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pashchAd AgachChataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariShyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pashchAt AgachChatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vranan vranan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau savajau tAtena sArddhaM naukopari jAlasya jIrnoddhAraM kurvivantau vikShya tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatkShaNAt tau nAvAM svatAta ncha vihAya tasya pashchAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM bhajanabhavane samupadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAshcha shamayan yIshuH kr^itsnaM gAlIldeshaM bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena kr^itsnasuriyAdeshasya madhyaM tasya yasho vyApnot, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakShAdhAtiprabhR^itayashcha yAvanto manuja nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliShTA Asan, teShu sarvveShu tasya samIpam AnIteShu sa tAn svasthAn chakAra| 25 etena gAlIl-dikApani-yirUshAlam-yihUdIyadeshebhyo yaddanaH pArA ncha bahavo manujAstasya pashchAd AgachChan|

5 anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkShya bhUdharopari vrajitvA samupavivesha| 2 tadAnIM shiShyeshu tasya samIpamAgateShu tena tebhya eShA katha kathyA nchakre| 3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariShyanti| 4 khidyamanA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApanti| 5 namrA mAnavAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinim adhikariShyanti| 6 dharmmAYA bubhukShitAH tR^iShArttAshcha manuja dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti| 7 kr^ipAlavo mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt te kr^ipAM prApasyanti| 8 nirmmalahR^idayA manujAshcha dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IshcharaM drakShyanti| 9 melayitAro mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Ishcharasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| 10 dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teShAmadhikaro vidyate| 11 yadA manujA mama nAmakR^ite yuShmAn nindanti tADayanti mR^iShA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti cha, tadA yuyam dhanyAH| 12 tadA Anandata, tathA bhr^ishaM hIAdadhva ncha, yataH svarge bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuShmAkAM purAtanAn bhaviShyadvAdino. api tAdR^ig atADayan| 13 yuyam medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktAM bhaviShyati? tat kasyApi kAryasyAyogyatvAt kevalaM bahiH prakSheptuM narANAM padatalena dalayitu ncha yogyaM bhavati| 14 yUYaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi shakShyati| 15 aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya droNAdho na

sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAshayanti| 16 yena mAnavA yuShmAkAM satkarmmANi vilokya yuShmAkAM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teShAM samakShaM yuShmAkAM dIptistAdR^ik prakAshatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviShyadvAkya ncha loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphale karttum Agatosmi| 18 aparaM yuShmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviShyati, tAvat sarvvamin saphale na jAte vyavasthAyA eka mAtRA bindurekpi vA na lopsyate| 19 tasmAt yo jana etAsAm Aj nAnAm atikShudrAm ekAj nAmapi laMghate manujAM ncha tathaiva shikShayati, sa svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kShudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva shikShayati cha, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM yuShmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUshimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuShThAnAt yuShmAkAM dharmmAnuShThAnE nottame jAte yUYam IshvarIyarAjyaM praveShTuM na shakShyatha| 21 apara ncha tvAM naraM mA vadhiH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsit, yuShmAbhirashrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yaH kashchit kAraNaM vinA nijabhAratre kupyati, sa vichArasabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; yaH kashchichcha svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDArho bhaviShyati; punashcha tvAM mUDha iti vAkyAM yadi kashchit svIyabhArataM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNDArho bhaviShyati| (Geenna g1067) 23 ato vedyAH samIpam nijanaivedye samAnIte. api nijabhArataM prati kasmAchchit kAraNAt tvAM yadi doShI vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smR^iti rjAyate cha, 24 tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe nijanaivaidyaM nidhaya tadaiva gatvA pUrvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pashchAt Agatya nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| 25 anya ncha yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiShThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no chet vivAdi vichArayituH samIpe tvAM samarpayati vichArayitA cha rakShiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvAM kArAyAM badhyethAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM tattham bravImi, sheShakapardake. api na parishodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na shakShyasi| 27 aparaM tvAM mA vyabhichara, yadetad vachanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsit, tad yUYaM shrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yadi kashchit kAmataH ka nchana yoShitaM pashyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabhicharitavAn| 29 tasmAt tava dakShiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikShipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt tavaika Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakShiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM ChittvA dUre nikShipa, yataH sarvvavapuSho narake nikShepAt eka Ngasya nAsho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAste,

yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityakttum ichChati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhichAradoShe na jAte yadi kashchin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhichArayati; yashcha tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicharati| 33 punashcha tvaM mR^iShA shapatham na kurvvan IshcharAya nijashapathaM pAlaya, pUrVvakAlInalokebhyo yaiShA kathA kathitA, tAMapi yUYaM shrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, kamapi shapathaM mA kArShTa, arthataH svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Ishvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pR^ithivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapiThaM; yirUshAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya puri; 36 nijashironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kachamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na shakyate| 37 aparaM yUYaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavattI na bhavattI cha vadata yata ito. adhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate| 38 aparaM lochanasya vinimayena lochanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrVvaktamidaM vachana ncha yuShmAbhirashrUYata| 39 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi yUYaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenachit tava dakShiNakapole chapeTAgHate kR^ite taM prati vAmam kapola ncha vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM kenachit tvayA sArhdam vivAdam kR^itvA tava paridheyavasane jighR^itite tasmAyuttariyavasanaMapi dehi| 41 yadi kashchit tvAM kroshamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArhdam kroshadvayaM yAhi| 42 yashcha mAnavastvAM yAchate, tasmai dehi, yadi kashchit tubhyaM dhArayitum ichChati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasampavasini prema kuru, kintu shatruM prati dveShaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vachanaM etadapi yUYaM shrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yUYaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn shapante, tAna, AshiShaM vadata, ye cha yuShmAn R^itIyante, teShAM ma NgalaM kuruta, ye cha yuShmAn nindanti, tADayanti cha, teShAM kR^ite prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasatA nchopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnA nchopari nraM varShayati tAdR^isho yo yuShmAkAm svargasthaH pitA, yUYaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviShyatha| 46 ye yuShmAsu prema kurvanti, yUYaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi yuShmAkAm kiM phalaM bhaviShyati? chaNDALA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvanti? 47 aparaM yUYaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtr^itvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? chaNDALA api tAdR^ishaM kiM na kurvanti? 48 tasmAt yuShmAkAm svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUYamapi tAdR^ishA bhavata|

6 sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darshayitum teShAM gochare dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkAm svargasthapitUH sakAshAt ki nchana phalaM na prApsyatha| 2 tvAM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH prashaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge cha tUrIm vAdayanti, tathA

mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyAM phalam alabhanta| 3 kintu tvAM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakShiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaram mA j nApaya| 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviShyati yastu tava pitA guptadarshI, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tadA kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiShThanto lokAn darshayantaH prArthayitum prIyante; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, te svakiyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgArAm praviShya dvArAm rudvvA guptaM pashyatastava pitUH samIpe prArthayasya; tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshI, sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle devapUjakaiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvArAm kathAyAM kathitAyAM teShAM prArthanA grAhiShyate| 8 yUYaM teShAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuShmAkAm yad yat prayojanaM yAchanAtaH prAgeva yuShmAkAm pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUYama IdR^ik prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkAm svargasthapitaH, tava nAmA pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavechChA sarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu| 11 asmAkAm prayojanyam AhAram adya dehi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kShamAmahe, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kShamasva| 13 asmAn parIkShAM mA naya, kintu pApAtmano rakSha; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava; tathAstu| 14 yadi yUYam anyeShAm aparAdhAn kShamadhve tarhi yuShmAkAm svargasthapitApi yuShmAn kShamiShyate; 15 kintu yadi yUYam anyeShAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi yuShmAkAm janakopi yuShmAkam aparAdhAn na kShamiShyate| 16 aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuShAn upavAsaM j nApayitum sveShAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvanti, yUYaM taiva viShaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakiyaphalam alabhanta| 17 yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsIva na dR^ishyase, kintu tava yo. agocharaH pitA tenaiva dR^ishyase, tatkr^ite nijashirasi tailaM marddaya vadana ncha prakShAlaya; 18 tena tava yaH pitA guptadarshI sa prakAshya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 19 aparaM yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayitum shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMchinuta| 20 kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kala NkAshcha kShayaM na nayanti, chaurAshcha sandhiM karttayitvA chorayitum na shaknuvanti, tAdR^ishe sarge dhanaM sa nchinuta| 21 yasmAt yatra sthAne yuShmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuShmAkAm manAMsi| 22 lochanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lochanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kR^itsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviShyati| 23 kintu lochane. aprasanne tava kR^itsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviShyati| ataeva yA dIptistvayI vidyate, sA yadi tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat|

24 kpi manujO dvau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate, yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapishvaraM lakShmI nchetyubhe sevituM na shaknutha| 25 aparam ahaM yuShmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakShiShyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhArANaya mA chintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakShANaya na chintayata; bhakShyAt prANA vasana ncha vapUMShi kiM shreShThANI na hi? 26 vihAyaso viha NgamAn vilokayata; tai rnpopyate na kr^ityate bhANDAgAre na sa nchlyate. api; tathApi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AHArAm vitarati| 27 yUyaM tebhyaH kiM shreShThA na bhavatha? yuShmAkaM kashchit manujaH chintayan nijAyushaH kShaNamapi varddhayituM shaknoti? 28 aparaM vasanaAya kutashchintayata? kShetrotpannAni puShpAni kathaM varddhante tadAlochayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvanti; 29 tathApyahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdR^ig aishvaryavAnapi tatpuShpamiva vibhUSHito nAsit| 30 tasmAt kShadya vidyamAnAm sshaH chullyAM nikShepsyate tAdR^ishaM yat kShetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIshchara itthaM bibhUSHayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuShmAn kiM na paridhApayishyati? 31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? ki ncha pAyiShyate? kiM vA paridhAyiShyate, iti na chintayata| 32 yasmAt devArchchakA apIti cheShTante; eteShu dravyeShu prayojanamastIti yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jANati| 33 ataeva prathamata IshvariyarAjyaM dharmma ncha cheShTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuShmabhyaM pradAyiShyantel| 34 shvaH kr^ite mA chintayata, shvaeva svayaM svamuddishya chintayishyati; adyatanI yA chintA sAdyakra^ite prachuratarA|

7 yathA yUyaM doShIkR^ita na bhavatha, tatkr^ite. anyam doShiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato yAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyaM parAn doShiNaH kurutha, tAdR^ishena doSheNa yUyamapi doShIkR^ita bhavishyatha, any ncha yena parimANena yuShmAbhiH parimIyate, tenaiva parimANena yuShmatkr^ite parimAyiShyate| 3 apara ncha nijanayane yA nAsA vidyate, tAm anAlochyata tava sahaajasya lochane yat tR^iNam Aste, tadeva kuto vIkShase? 4 tava nijalochane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanaT tR^iNaM bahiShyartuM anujAnIhi, kathamAmetaM nijasahajAya kathamA kathayituM shaknoShi? 5 he kapaTin, Adu nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiShkuru tato nijadR^ishTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR^i rlochanAt tR^iNaM bahiShkartuM shakShyasi| 6 any ncha sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSha ncha mukta mA nikShipata; nikShepanAT te tAH sarvvaH padai rdalayishyanti, parAvR^itya yuShmAnapi vidArayishyanti| 7 yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM dAyiShyate; mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuShmatkr^ite muktaM bhavishyati|

8 yasmAd yena yAchyate, tena labhyate; yena mR^igayate tenoddeshaH prApyate; yena cha dvAram Ahanyate, tatkr^ite dvAram mochyate| 9 Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai pASHANaM vishrANayati, 10 mIne yAchite cha tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdR^ishaH pitA yuShmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo. api yadi nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jANitha, tarhi yuShmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAchakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUShmAn pratItareShAM yAdR^isho vyavahAro yuShmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdR^ishaneva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM vachanAnAm iti sAram| 13 sa NkIrNadvAreNa pravishata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAram tad vistIrNaM yachcha vartma tad br^ihat tena bhavaH pravishanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAram tat kIdR^ik saMkIrNaM| yachcha vartma tat kIdR^ig durgamam| taduddeShTaraH kiyanto. alpAH| 15 apara ncha ye janA meShaveshena yuShmAkaM samIпам AgachChanti, kintvantadurantA vR^ika etAdR^ishhebhyo bhaviShyadvAdibhyaH svadhANA bhavata, yUyaM phalena tAn parichetuM shaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakino vR^ikShAd drAkShAphalAni shR^igAlakolitashcha uDumbaraphalAni shAtayanti? 17 tadvad uttama eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18 kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti, tathAdhamopi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na shaknoti| 19 aparaM ye ye pAdapa adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kr^itta vahnau kShipyantel| 20 ataeva yUyaM phalena tAn paricheShyathal| 21 ye janA mAM prabhUM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM pravekShyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma karoti sa eva pravekShyati| 22 tad dine bahavo mAM vadiShyanti, he prabho he prabho, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviShyadvAkyaM na vyAhR^itaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmAni na kr^itANI? 23 tadAhaM vadiShyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuShmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM matsamIpad dUribhavata| 24 yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA pAlayati, sa pASHANopari gR^ihanirmAtrA j nAnina saha mayopamIyate| 25 yato vR^ishTau satyAm Aplava Agate vYau vAte cha teShu tadgehaM lagneShu pASHANopari tasya bhittestanna patati 26 kintu yaH kashchit mamaitAH kathAH shrutvA na pAlayati sa saikate gehanirmAtrA. aj nAnina upamIyate| 27 yato jalavR^ishTau satyAm Aplava Agate pavane vAte cha tai rgR^ihe samAghate tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati| 28 yIshunaiteshu vAkyeShu samApiteShu mAnavAstadiyopadeshAM AshcharyyaM menire| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadidesha kintu samarthapurushaiva samupadidesha|

8 yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpashchAd vavrajuh| 2 ekaH kuShThavAn

Agatya taM praNamya babhAShe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn saMmanyate, tarhi maM nirAmayaM karttuM shaknoti| 3 tato yIshuH karaM prasArya tasyA NgAm spR^ishan vyAjahAra, sammanye. ahaM tvaM nirAmayo bhava; tena sa tatKShaNAt kuShThenAmochi| 4 tato yIshustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAMetAM kashchidapi ma brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sammidhiM gatVA svAtmAnAM darshaya manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsR^ija cha| 5 tadanantaraM yIshunA kapharnAhUmnAmami nagare praviShTe kashchit shataseNapatistatsamIpaM Agatya vinilya babhAShe, 6 he prabho, madya eko dAsaH pakShAghAtavyAdhinA bhR^ishaM vyathitaH, satu shayanIya Aste| 7 tadAnIM yIshustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatVA taM nirAmayaM kariShyAmi| 8 tataH sa shataseNapatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyaM yAti tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vA NmAtram Adishatu, tenaiva mama dAso nirAmayo bhaviShyati| 9 yato mayi paranidhne. api mama nideshavyashAH kati kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAhityukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItyukte sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmait kurvityukte sa tat karoti| 10 tadAnIM yIshustasyaitat vacho nishamya vismayApanno. abhUt; nijapashchAdgAmino mAnavAn avochcha, yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, isR^yellalokAnAM madhye. api naitAdR^isho vishvAso mayA prAptaH| 11 anyachchAhaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pashchimAyAshcha disha Agatya ibrahImA ishAKA yAKUba cha sAKam militVA samupavekShyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharShANe bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjasya santAnA nikShesyante| 13 tataH paraM yIshustaM shataseNapatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato ma NgalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminneva daNDe tadyadAso nirAmayo babhUva| 14 anantaraM yIshuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM shayanIyasthitAM tasya shvashrUM vikSha nchakre| 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya spR^ishTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSheve| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahusho bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpaM AninyuH sa cha vAkyena bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapiDitajanAMshcha nirAmayAn chakAra; 17 tasmAt, sarvva durbbalatAsmAKaM tenaiva paridhAritA| asmAKaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saeva saMgR^ihitavAn| yadetadvachanaM yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM yIshushchaturdikShu jananivahaM vilokya taTInyAH pAraM yAtuM shiShyAn Adidesha| 19 tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pashchAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato yIshu rjagAda, kroShTuH sthAtuM sthAnAM vidyate, vihAyaso viha NgamAnAM nIDAni cha santi; kintu manuShyaputrasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnAM na vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH shiShyastaM babhAShe, he prabho, prathamato mama

pitarAM shmashAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM maM anumanyasva| 22 tato yIshuruktavAn mR^ita mR^itaN shmashAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pashchAd AgachCha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamARUDhe tasya shiShyAstatpashchAt jagmuH| 24 pashchAt sAgarasya madhyaM teShu gateShu tAdR^ishaH prabalo jha nbhshanila udatiShThat, yena mahAtara Nga utthAya taraNiM ChAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt| 25 tada shiShyA Agatya tasya nidrAbha NgAm kR^itVA kathayAmAsuH, he prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAKaM prANAn rakShatu| 26 tadA sa tAn uktavAn, he alavishvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhitha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgara ncha tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manuja vismayaM vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpati asya kimAj nAgrAhiNau? kIdR^isho. ayAM mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatVA giderIyadeshAM upasthitavAn; tada dvau bhUtagrastamanujau shmashAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtVA taM sAKShAt kR^itavantau, tAvetAdR^ishau prachANdAVastAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAshaknot| 29 tAvuchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he Ishvarasya sUno yIsho, tvaya sAKam AvayoH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi? 30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM ki nchid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo. acharat| 31 tato bhUtou tau tasyAntike vinilya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyevrajam AvAM preraya| 32 tadA yIshuravadat yAtaM, anantaram tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Ashritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAha uchchasthAnAt mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgarIyatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato varAharakShakAH palAyamAnA madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArtTA avadan| 34 tato nAgarikAH sarvve manuja yIshuM sAKShAt karttuM bahirAyATAH ta ncha vilokya prArthaya nchakrire bhavAn asmAKaM simAto yAtu|

9 anantaraM yIshu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| 2 tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakShAghAtinaM svaTTopari shAyayitVA tatsamIpaM Anayan; tato yIshusteShAM pratItiM vij nAya taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda, he putra, susthiro bhava, tava kaluShasya marShaNAm jAtam| 3 taM kathAM nishamya kiyanta upAdhyAya manaHsu chintitavanta eSha manuja IshvaraM nindati| 4 tataH sa teShAM etAdR^ishIM chintAM vij nAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kR^ita etAdR^ishIM kuchintAM kurutha? 5 tava pApamarShaNAm jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gachCha, dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM? 6 kintu medinyAM kaluShaM kShamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyaM yathA jAnitha, tadarthaM sa taM pakShAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiShTha, nijashayanIyaM AdAya gehaM gachCha| 7 tataH sa tatKShaNAd utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn| 8 mAnava ithaM vilokya vismayaM

menire, IshvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam Idr[^]ishaM dattaM iti kArANAt taM dhanyaM babhAShira cha| 9 anantaram yIshustatsthAnAd gachChan gachChan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviShTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM manujaM vilokya taM babhAShe, mama pashchAd AgachCha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja| 10 tataH paraM yIshau gr[^]ihe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluShiNashcha mAnavA Agatya tena sAkAM tasya shiShyaishcha sAkam upavivishuH| 11 phirUshinastad dR[^]iShTvA tasya shiShyAn babhAShira, yuShmAkAM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluShibhishcha sAkAM bhUMkte? 12 yIshustat shrutVA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste| 13 ato yUYaM yAtVA vachanasYArthaM shikShadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA priti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNiIyato. ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato. asmi kintu manaH parivarttayitum pApina AhvAtum Agato. asmi| 14 anantaram yohanaH shiShyAstasya samIpm Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUshino vaya ncha punaH punarupavasamaH, kintu tava shiShyA nopavasanti, kutaH? 15 tada yIshustAn avochat yAvat sakhInAM saM Nge kanyAyA varastiShThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM shakluntanti? kintu yadA teShAM saM NgAd varam nayanti, tAdR[^]ishaH samaya AgamiShyati, tada te upavatsyanti| 16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena purAtanavasanaM Chinatti tachChidra ncha bahukutsitaM dR[^]ishyate| 17 anya ncha purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kR[^]ite kutU rvidIryyate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko. adhipatistaM praNamyA babhAShe, mama duhita prAyeNaitAvatkAle mR[^]ita, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasya gAtre hastamarpayatu, tena sa jIviShyati| 19 tadAniM yIshuH shiShyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pashchAd vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdashavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena shIrNaika nAri tasya pashchAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparsha; 21 yasmAt mayA kevalaM tasya vasanaM spR[^]iShTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sa nArIti manasi nishchitavati| 22 tato yIshurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvAM susthira bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAmakArShit| etadvAkye gaditaeva sa yoShit svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIshustasyAdhyakShasya gehaM gatVA vAdakaprabhR[^]itIn bahUn lokAn shabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnam tyaja, kanyeyam nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM shrutVA te tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvveShu bahiShkR[^]iteShu so. abhyantaram gatVA kanyAyAH karaM dhr[^]itavan, tena sodatiShThat; 26 tatastatkarmmaNo yashaH kR[^]itsnaM taM deshaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM yIshustasmAt

sthAnAd yAtrAM chakArA; tada he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prochairAhUyantau tatpashchAd vavrAjatuH| 28 tato yIshau gehamadhyam praviShTaM tAvapi tasya samIpm upasthitavantau, tadAniM sa tau pr[^]iShTavAn karmmait karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti pratithaH? tada tau pratyUchatuH, satyaM prabho| 29 tadAniM sa tayo rlochanAni spR[^]ishan babhAShe, yuvayoH pratityanusArAd yuvayo rma NgalaM bhUYat| tena tatkShaNAt tayo rnetrANI prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pashchAd yIshustau dR[^]iDhamAj nApya jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt| 31 kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kR[^]itsne deshe tasya kirrtiM prakAshayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta etasminnantare manujA ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpm AnItavantaH| 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayitum prArabhata, tena janA vismayaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMshe kadApi nedR[^]igadr[^]ishyata; 34 kintu phirUshinaH kathaya nchakruH bhUtAdhipatIna sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35 tataH paraM yIshusteShAM bhajanabhavana upadishan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA cha pIDAsit, tAn shamayan shamayaMshcha sarvvANI nagarANI grAmAMshcha babhrAma| 36 anya ncha manujAn vyAkulan arakShakameShAniva cha tyaktAn nirIkShya teShu kArUNikaH san shiShyAn avadat, 37 shasyANI prachurANI santi, kintu ChettAraH stokAH| 38 kShetraM pratyaparAn ChedakAn prahetuM shasyasvAminAM prArthayadhvam|

10 anantaram yIshu rdvAdashashiShyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayitum sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDashcha shamayitum tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| 2 teShAM dvAdashapreShyANAM nAmAnyetAni| prathamam shimon yaM pitaram vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyAH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhi mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb, 4 kinAnIyAH shimon, ya IShkariotyIyayihUdaH khriShTaM parakare. arpayat| 5 etAn dvAdashashiShyAn yIshuH preShayan ityAj nApayat, yUYam anyadeshlyANAM padavIM shemiroNIyANAM kimapi nagara ncha na pravishe 6 isrAyelgotrasya hArita ye ye meShAsteShAmeva samIpm yAta| 7 gatVA gatVA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM prachArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuShThinaH pariShkuruta, mR[^]italokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyam yUYam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyam vishrANayata| 9 kintu sveShAM kaTibandheShu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gR[^]ihlita| 10 anyachcha yAtrAyai chelasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pADuke vA yaShTiH, etAn mA gR[^]ihlita, yataH kAryyakR[^]it bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUYaM yat puraM ya ncha

grAmAM pravishatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiShThata| 12 yadA yUYaM tadgehaM pravishatha, tadA tamAshiShaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviShyati, nochet sAshiryuShmabhyameva bhaviShyati| 14 kintu ye janA yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkam katha ncha na shR^iNvanti teShAM gehAt purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULIH pAtayata| 15 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi vichAradine tatpurasya dashAtaH sidhamamApurayordashA sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 16 pashyata, vR^ikayUthamadhye meShaH yathAvistatha yuShmAna prahiNomi, tasmAd yUYam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsaka bhavata| 17 nR^ibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUYaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiShyadhve teShAM bhajanagehe prahAriShyadhve| 18 yUYaM mannAmahetoH shAstr^iNAm rAj nA ncha samakShaM tAnanyadeshinashchAdhi sAkShitvArthamAneShyadhve| 19 kintvitthaM samarpitA yUYaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakShyatha tatra mA chintayata, yatastadA yuShmAbhiryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNde yuShmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati| 20 yasmAt tadA yo vakShyati sa na yUYaM kintu yuShmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtm| 21 sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH suta ncha mR^itau samarpayishiShyati, apatyAgi svasvapitro rvipakShibhUYa tau ghAtayishiShyanti| 22 mannAmahetoH sarvve janA yuShmAn R^itiYishiShyante, kintu yaH sheShaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghR^itvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiShyate| 23 tai ryadA yUYamekapure tADiShyadhve, tadA yUYamanypurAM palAyadhvaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad isrAyeldeshiyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na shakShyatha| 24 guroH shiShyo na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn| 25 yadi shiShyo nijaguro rDasashcha svaprabhoH samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheShTaM| chettaigr^AihapatirbhUtarAja uchyate, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakShyante? 26 kintu tebhyo yUYaM mA bibhita, yato yanna prakAshiShyate, tADR^ik ChAditaM kimapi nAsti, yachcha na vya nchiShyate, tADR^ig guptaM kimapi nAsti| 27 yadahaM yuShmAn tamasi vachmi tad yuShmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNABhyAM yat shrUYate tad gehopari prachAryyatAM| 28 ye kAYaM hantuM shaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaisHTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAshayituM, shaknoti, tato bibhita| (Geenna g1067) 29 dvau chaTakau kimekatAmramudrayA na vikriyete? tathApi yuShmattAtAnumatiM vinA teShAmeKopi bhuvni napatati| 30 yuShmachChirasAM sarvvakacha gAnitAMH santi| 31 ato mA bibhita, yUYaM bahuchaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH| 32 yo manujasAkShAnmAmA Ngikurute tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkShAda NgikariShye| 33 pr^ithvyAmahaM shAntiM dAtumAgataiti mAnubhavata, shAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| 34 pitR^imAtR^ishchashrUbhiH sAkAm sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayitu nchAgatesmi| 35 tataH svasvaparivArava

nR^ishatru rbhavitA| 36 yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH; 37 yashcha sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakrushaM gr^ihlan matpashchAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiShyate, yastu matkr^ite svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuShmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviShyadvAditi j nAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviShyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yashcha dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yashcha kashchit eteShAM kShudranarANAm yaM ka nchanaikaM shiShya iti viditvA kaMsaiKaM shItalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na va nchiShyate|

11 itthaM yIshuH svadvAdashashiShyANAmAj nApanaM samApya pure pura upadeShTuM susaMvAdaM prachAryituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe| 2 anantaraM yohan karAyAM tiShThan khriShTasya karmmaNAm vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apekShiShyAmahe? 3 etat praShTuM nijau dvau shiShyau prAhiNot| 4 yIshuH pratyavochat, andha netrANI labhante, kha ncha gachChanti, kuShThinaH svastha bhvanti, badhirAH shR^iNvanti, mR^ita jIvanta uttiShThanti, daridranAM samIpe susaMvAdaH prachAryyata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM shR^iNuthaH pashyathashcha gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighnibhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayoH prasthitayo ryIshu ryohanam uddishya janAn jagAda, yUYaM kiM draShTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agachChata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vikShituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkShmavasanaM manujamekaM? pashyata, ye sUkShmavasanaM paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiShThanti| 9 tarhi yUYaM kiM draShTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviShyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pashya svaklyadUtoyaM tvadagre preShyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariShkariShyati| etadvachanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so. ayaM yohan| 11 aparaM yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravimi, majjayitu ryohanaH shreShThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kShudraH sa yohanaH shreShThaH| 12 apara ncha A yohano. adya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminashcha janA balena tadadhikurvanti| 13 yato yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviShyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA cha upadeshaH prAkAshyata| 14 yadi yUYamidaM vAkyAM grahItuM shaknutha, tarhi shreyaH, yasyAgamanasya vachanamAste so. ayam eliyaH| 15 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shR^iNotu| 16 ete vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamIyante? ye bAlaka

haTTa upavishya svAM svAM bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17
 vayaM yuShmAkAM samIpe vaMshIravAdayAma, kintu
 yUYaM nAnR^ityata; yuShmAkAM samIpe cha
 vayamarodima, kintu yUYaM na vyalapata, tAdR^ishai
 rbAlakaista upamAyiShyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na
 bhuktavAn na pItavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, sa
 bhUtagrasta itil| 19 manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn
 pitavAMshcha, tena lokA vadanti, pashyata eSha bhoktA
 madyapAta chaNDAlapApinAM bandhashcha, kintu j
 nAnino j nAnavyavahAraM nirdoShaM jAnanti| 20 sa
 yatra yatra pure bahvAshcharyyaM karmma kR^itavAn,
 tannivAsinAM manaHparAvR^ityabhAvAt tAni
 nagarANi prati hantetyuktA kathitavAn, 21 hA korAsin,
 hA baitsaide, yuShmanmadhye yadyadAshcharyyaM
 karmma kR^itaM yadi tat sorasIdonnagara akAriShyanta,
 tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH shANNavasane bhasmani
 chopavishanto manAMsi parAvarttiShyanta| 22
 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, vichAradine
 yuShmAkAM dashAtaH sorasIdono rdasha sahyatarA
 bhaviShyati| 23 apara ncha bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM
 svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake nikShepsyase,
 yasmAt tvayi yAnyAshcharyyANi karmmaNyakAriShata,
 yadi tAni sidomnagara akAriShyanta, tarhi tadadya
 yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs g86) 24 kintvahaM yuShmAn
 vadAmi, vichAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo
 sahyataro bhaviShyati| 25 etasminneva samaye yIshuH
 punaruvAcha, he svargapR^ithivvorekAdhipate
 pitastvaM j nAnavato viduShashcha lokAn pratyetAni na
 prakAshya bAlakAn prati prakAshitavAn, iti hetostvAM
 dhanyaM vadAmil| 26 he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata idAM
 tvadR^iShTAvuttamaM| 27 pitrA mayi sarvvANi
 samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti, yAn
 prati putreNa pitA prakAshyate tAn vinA putrAd
 anyaH kopi pitaraM na jAnAtil| 28 he parishrAntA
 bhArAkrAntAshcha lokA yUYaM matsannidhim
 AgachChata, ahaM yuShmAn vishramayiShyAmil| 29
 ahaM kShamaNashilo namramanAshcha, tasmAt mama
 yugaM sveShAmupari dhArayata mattaH shikShadhva
 ncha, tena yUYaM sve sve manasi vishrAmaM
 lapsyadhbe| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama
 bhArashcha laghuH|

12 anantaraM yIshu rVishrAmavAre shsyamadhyena
 gachChati, tada tachChiShyA bubhukShitAH santaH
 shsyama njarIshChatvA ChitvA khAditumArabhanta|
 2 tad vilokya phirUshino yIshuM jagaduH, pashya
 vishrAmavAre yat karmmaAkarttavayaM tadeva tava
 shiShyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsa
 Nginashcha bubhukShitAH santo yat karmmaAkurvvan
 tat kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAtiH? 4 ye darshanIyAH
 pUpAH yAjakan vinA tasya tatsa NgimanujAnA
 nchAbhojanIyAsta IshvarAvAsaM praviShTena tena
 bhuktAH| 5 anyachcha vishrAmavAre madhyemandiraM
 vishrAmavArIyaM niyamaM la Nvantopi yAjaka
 nirdoSha bhavanti, shAstramadhye kimidamapi

yuShmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,
 atra sthAne mandirAdapi garlyAn eka Aste| 7 kintu
 dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yaj nakarmmaNi|
 etadvachanasyArthaM yadi yuyam aj nAsiShTa
 tarhi nirdoShAn doShiNo nAkArShTa| 8 anyachcha
 manujasuto vishrAmavArasyApi patirAste| 9 anantaraM
 sa tatsthanAt prasthAya teShAM bhajanabhavanaM
 praviShTavAn, tadAnim ekaH shuShkakarAmayavAn
 upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIshum apavaditum mAnuShAH
 paprachChuh, vishrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM
 na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAcha, vishrAmavAre yadi
 kasyachid avi rgarte patati, tarhi yastaM ghr^itvA na
 tolayati, etAdR^isho manujo yuShmAkAM madhye
 ka Aste? 12 ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi shreyAn? ato
 vishrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavayaM| 13 anantaraM sa
 taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare
 prasArite sonyakaravat svastho. abhavat| 14 tada
 phirUshino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniShyAma
 iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena chakruH| 15
 tato yIshustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn
 anyeShu bahunareShu tatpashchAd gateShu tAn sa
 nirAmayan kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, 16 yUYaM mAM na
 parichAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto
 manasastuShTikArakaH| madyaH sevako yastu
 vidyate taM samikShatAM| tasyopari svaklyAtma
 mayA saMsthApayiShyate| tenAnyadeshajAteShu
 vyavastha saMprakAshyate| 18 kenApi na virodhaM
 sa vivAda ncha kariShyati| na cha rAjapathe tena
 vachanaM shrAvayiShyate| 19 vyavastha chaliTA
 yAvat nahi tena kariShyate| tAvat nalo vidrNo. api
 bhaMkShyate nahi tena chal tathA sadhUmavartti ncha
 na sa nirvVApayiShyate| 20 pratyAshA ncha kariShyanti
 tannAmni bhinnadeshajAH| 21 yAnyetAni vachanAni
 yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina proktAnyAsan, tAni
 saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai statsampam
 AnIto bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena
 svasthikR^itaH, tataH so. andho mUko draShTuM vaktu
 nchArabdhavAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathaya
 nchakruH, eShaH kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? 24 kintu
 phirUshinastat shrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmno
 bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|
 25 tadAnIM yIshusteShAm iti mAnasaM vij nAya tAn
 avadat ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavipakShAd bhidyate,
 tarhi tat uchChidyate; yachcha ki nchana nagaraM vA
 gR^ihaM svavipakShAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na
 shaknotil| 26 tadvat shayatAno yadi shayatAnaM bahiH
 kR^itvA svavipakShAt pr^ithak pr^ithak bhavati,
 tarhi tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? 27
 aha ncha yadi bAlsibUba bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi
 yuShmAkAM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti?
 tasmAd yuShmAkam etadvichArayitArasta eva
 bhaviShyanti| 28 kintavahaM yadishvarAtmanA bhUtAn
 tyAjayAmi, tarhIshvarasya rAjyaM yuShmAkAM
 sannidhimAgatavat| 29 anya ncha kopi balavanta
 janaM prathamato na badvVA kena prakAreNa tasya

gr^AihaM pravishya taddravYAdi loThayituM shaknoti? kintu tat kR^AitvA tadyagR^Aisya dravyAdi loThayituM shaknoti| 30 yaH kashchit mama svapakShIyo nahi sa vipakShIya Aste, yashcha mayA sAKaM na saMgR^AihlAti, sa vikirati| 31 ataeva yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAshcha marShaNAM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marShaNAM bhavituM na shaknoti| 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kShAM bhavituM shaknoti, kintu yaH kashchit pavitrasyAtmano viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kShAM bhavituM shaknoti| (ai^on g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi cha pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH parichIyate| 34 re bhujagavaMshA yUYamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAKyaM vaktuM shakShyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacho nirmachChati| 35 tena sAdhurmanavo. antaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmanushastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavachAMsi vadanti, vichAradine taduttaramavashyaM dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svIyavachobhi rnriraparAdhaH svIyavachobhishcha sAparAdho gaNiShyase| 38 tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH ki nchana lakShma didR^AikShAmaH| 39 tada sa pratyuktavAn, duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma mR^Aigayate, kintu bhaviShyadvAdino yUnaso lakShma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakShma te na pradارشayiShyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bR^AihanmInasya kukShAvAsit, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati| 41 aparaM nInivIya mAnava vichAradina etadvaMshlyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadesHAt manAMsi parAvarttayA nchakrire, kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste| 42 punashcha dakShiNadeshIya rAj nI vichAradina etadvaMshlyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doShiNaH kariShyati yataH sA rAj nI sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM shrotuM medinyAH slma AgachChat, kintu sulemanopi gurutara eko jano. atra Aste| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato. apavitrabhUtaH shuShkasthAnena gatvA vishrAmaM gaveShayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; nikanetAn AgamaM, tadeva veshma pakAvR^Aitya yAmi| 44 pashchAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat shUnyaM marJjitaM shobhita ncha vilokya vrajan svatopi duShTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sa NginaH karoti| 45 tataste tat sthAnaM pravishya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya sheShadasha pUrVvDashAtotIvAshubha bhavati, eteShAM duShTavaMshyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiShyate| 46 mAnavebhya etAsAM kathanAM

kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahajAshcha tena sAKaM kA nchit kathAM kathayituM vA nChanto bahireva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kashchit tasmai kathitavAn, pashya tava janani sahajAshcha tvayA sAKaM kA nchana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiShThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke vA mama sahajAH? 49 pashchAt shiShyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pashya mama janani mama sahajAshchaite; 50 yaH kashchit mama svargasthasya pituriShTaM karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani cha|

13 apara ncha tasmin dine yIshuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupavivesha| 2 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvishat, tena mAnava rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAnIM sa dR^AiShTantaistAn itthaM bahusha upadiShTavAn| pashyata, kashchit kR^AiShIvalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya vapanakAle katipayabIjeshu mArgapArshve patiteShu vihagAstAni bhakShitavantaH| 5 aparaM katipayabIjeshu stokamR^AidyuktapASHANE patiteShu mR^AidalpatvAt tatkShaNAT tAnyA NkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teShAM mUlApraviShTatvAt shuShkatAM gatAni cha| 7 aparaM katipayabIjeshu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteShu kaNTakAnyedhitva tAni jagrusaH| 8 apara ncha katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; teShAM madhye kAnichit shatagunAni kAnichit ShaShTigunAni kAnichit triMshaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti| 9 shrotuM yasya shruti AsAte sa shR^AiNuyAt| 10 anantaraM shiShyairAgatya so. apR^AichChyata, bhavata tebhyaH kuto dR^AiShTAntakatha kathyate? 11 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuShmabhyaM sAmarthyamAdAyI, kintu tebhyo nAdAyI| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhte, tasmAyeva dAyIshyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yasyAntike na varddhte, tasya yat ki nchanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyIshyate| 13 te pashyantopi na pashyanti, shR^AiNvantopi na shR^AiNvanti, budhyamAna api na budhyante cha, tasmAt tebhyo dR^AiShTAntakatha kathyate| 14 yathA karNaiH shroShyatha yUYaM vai kintu yUYaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakShyatha yUYa ncha pariJ nAtuM na shakShyatha| te mAnuShA yathA naiva paripashyanti lochanaiH| karNai ryatha na shR^AiNvanti na budhyante cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteshu chitteShu kAle kutrApi tairjanaH| mattaste manujAH svastha yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM manushyANAM kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNashcha jAtAshcha mudritA dR^AishaH| 15 yadetAni vachanAni yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdina proktAni teShu tAni phalanti| 16 kintu yuShmAKaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vikShante; dhanyAshcha yuShmAKaM shabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAKarNyate| 17 mayA yUYaM tathyaM vachAmi yuShmAbhi ryadyadv vikShyate, tad bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino dhArmmikAshcha

mAnAvA didR^iAkShantopi draShTuM nAlabhanta, punashcha yUyaM yadyat shR^iNiNutha, tat te shushrUShamANA api shrotuM nAlabhanta| 18 kR^iShiValiyadR^iShTAntasyArthaM shR^iNuta| 19 mArgapArshve bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH, yadA kashchit rAjyasya kathAM nishamya na budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pAShANasthale bljAnyuptAni tasyArtha eShaH; kashchit kathAM shrutvaiva harShachittena gR^ihlAti, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviShTatvAt sa ki nchitkAlamAtraM sthirastiShThati; pashchAta tatkathAkAraNAT kopi klestADana vA chet jAyate, tarhi sa tatkShaNAd vighnameti| 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bljAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; kenachit kathAyAM shrutAyAM sAMsArikachintAbhi rbhrAntibhishcha sA grasyate, tena sA mA viphalA bhavati| (aiõn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bljAnyuptAni tadartha eShaH; ye tAM kathAM shrutvA vudhyante, te phalitaH santaH kechit shatagUNani kechita ShaShTiguNani kechichcha triMshadguNani phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaram soparAmekAM dR^iShTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishena kenachid gR^ihashtenopamIyate, yena svIyakShetre prashastabljAnyauPyanta| 25 kintu kShaNadAyAM sakalalokeShu supteShu tasya ripurAgatya teShAM godhUmabljAnAM madhye vanyayavamabljAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yadA bljebhyo. a NkarA jAyamAnAH kaNishAni ghr^itavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dR^ishyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tato gR^ihashtasya dAseyA AgamyA tasmai kathayA nchakruH, he mahechCha, bhavata kiM kShetre bhadrabljAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kR^ita Ayan? 28 tadAniM tena te pratigaditAH, kenachit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kShipAmo bhavataH kiDR^ishIchChA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, sha Nke. ahaM vanyayavasotpAtanakAle yuShmAbhistaiH sAkAM godhUma apyutpAtiShyanti| 30 atAH shsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pashchAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakShyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhayituM viTika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUma yuShmAbhi rbhANDAGArAM niTvA sthApyantAm| 31 anantaram soparAmekAM dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kashchinmanujaH sarShapabljamekaM niTvA svakShetra uvApa| 32 sarShapabljaM sarvvasmAd bljAt kShudramapi sada NkuritaM sarvvasmAd shAkAt bR^ihad bhavati; sa tAdR^ishastaru rbhavati, yasya shAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdR^ishasya sarShapaikasya samam| 33 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayA nchakAra; kAchana yoShit yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrayamitagodhUmachUrNAnAM madhye sarvveShAM mishriBhavanaparyyantaM

samAchChAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM| 34 itthaM yIshu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiretAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayati| 35 etena dR^iShTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAshayiShyAmi guptavAkyaM purAbhavam| yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdinA proktamAsIt, tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visR^iJya yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe tachChiShyA Agatya yIshave kathitavantaH, kShetrasya vanyayavasIyadR^iShTAntakathAM bhavAna asmAn spaShTIKR^itya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAcha, yena bhadrabljAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, 38 kShetraM jagat, bhadrabljAni rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa shayatAnaH, karttanasamayashcha jagataH sheShaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH| (aiõn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgR^ihya dAhyante, tathA jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati; (aiõn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn preShayiShyati, tena te cha tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo. adhArmmikalokAMshcha saMgR^ihya 42 yatra rodanaM dantagharShaNa ncha bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe nikShepsyanti| 43 tadAniM dhArmmikalokAH sveShAM pitU rAjye bhAskaraiva tejasvino bhaviShyanti| shrotuM yasya shruti ASate, ma shR^iNiNuyAt| 44 apara ncha kShetramadhye nidhiM pashyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA svIyasarvvvasvaM vikrIya ttakShetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anya ncha yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveShayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM vilokya nijasarvvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punashcha samudro nikShiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavishya prashastaminAn saMgrahya bhAjaneShu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikShipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH sheShe bhaviShyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pR^ithak kR^itvA vahniikuNDe nikShepsyanti, (aiõn g165) 50 tatra rodanaM dantai rdantagharShaNa ncha bhaviShyataH| 51 yIshunA te pR^iShTA yuShmAbhiH kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho| 52 tadAniM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAGArAt navinapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yo gR^ihasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi shikShitAH svarva upadeShTARAHI| 53 anantaram yIshuretaH sarvva dR^iShTantakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| aparaM svadeshamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiShTavAn; 54 te vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta etasyaitAdR^ishaM j nAnam AshcharyyaM karmma cha kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma cha kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUShaph-shimon-yihUdAshcha kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi? 56 etasya bhaginyashcha kimasmAkAM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni

labdhavAn? itthaM sa teShAM vighnarUpo babhUva; 57 tato yIshunA nigaditaM svadeshyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviShyadvAdi kutrApyanyatra nASammAnyo bhavati| 58 teShAMavishvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAshcharyyakarmmANi na kR^itavAn|

14 tadAnIM rAJa herod yIsho ryashaH shrutvA nijadAseyAn jagAd, 2 eSha majjayitA yohan, pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAshyate| 3 purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 4 yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH saMgRAho bhavato nochitaH| 5 tasmAt nR^ipatistaM hantumichChannapi lokebhyo vibhayaM nchakARA; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM menire| 6 kintu herodo janmAhIyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhita teShAM samakShAM nR^ititvA herodamaprINyAt| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH shapathaM kurvvan iti pratyaj nAsIt, tvayA yad yAchyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 sA kumarI svIyamAtuH shikShAM labdhA babhAShe, majjayituryohanaM uttamA NgAM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vishrANaya| 9 tato rAJa shushocha, kintu bhajanAyopavishatAM sa NginAM svakR^itashapathasya chAnurodhAt tad pradAtuma Adidesha| 10 pashchAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohanaM uttamA NgAM ChittvA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyashrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya| 12 pashchAt yohanaH shiShyA Agatya kAyAM nitvA shmashAne sthApayAmAsustato yIshoH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhAShIre| 13 anantaraM yIshuriti nishabhya nVA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI gatavAn, pashchAt mAnavAstat shrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpashchAd IyuH| 14 tadAnIM yIshu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkShya teShu kArUNikaH man teShAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn chakARA| 15 tataH paraM sandhyAyAM shiShyAstadantikamAgatya kathaya nchakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnam velApyavasanna; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmAM gantuM svArthaM bhakShyANi kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu| 16 kintu yIshustAnavAdIt, teShAM gamane prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhoyajata| 17 tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapa nchakAM minadvaya nchAstel| 18 tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayate| 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyupaveShTum Aj nApayAmAsa; apara tat pUpapa nchakAM minadvaya ncha gR^ihlan svargaM prati nirIkShyeshvarIyaguNAN anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dattavAn, shiShyAshcha lokebhyo daduH| 20 tataH sarvve bhuktvA paritR^iptavantaH, tatastadvashishTabhakShyaiH pUrNAN dvAdashaDalakAn gR^ihItavantaH| 21 te bhoktAraH strIrBAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa pa ncha sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIshu rlokAnAM visarjanakAle shiShyAN taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pArAm yAtu ncha gADhamAdiShTavAn| 23 tato lokeShu visR^ishTeShu sa vivikte prArthayituM

girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatAt saritpate rmadhye tara NgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tadA sa yAminyAshchaturthaprahare padbhyAM vrajan teShAMantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu shiShyAstaM sAgaropari vrajantaM vilokya samudvigna jagaduH, eSha bhUta iti sha NkamAnA uchchaiH shabdAyA nchakrire cha| 27 tadaiva yIshustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiShTa, eSho. aham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAj nApayatu| 29 tataH tenAdiShTaH pitarastaraNito. avaruhya yIsherantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja| 30 kintu prachANDaM pavanaM vilokya bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uchchaiH shabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he prabho, mAmavatu| 31 yIshustatkShANat karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stokapratyayin tvam kutaH samashethAH? 32 anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayaH pavano nivavR^ite| 33 tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvameveshvarasataH| 34 anantaraM pArAm prApya te gineSharannAmakaM nagaramupastathuH, 35 tadA tatradya janA yIshuM parichIya taddeshsya chaturdisho vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDita Asan, tAvataeva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadyavasanasya granthimAtraM sprashTum vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparshaM chakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmaya babhUvuH|

15 aparaM yirUshAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha yIshoH samIpaMAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava shiShyAH kimartham aprakShAlitakarai rbhakShitvA paramparAgataM prAchInAnAM vyavahAraM la Nvante? 3 tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yUyAM paramparAgatAchAreNa kuta IshvarAj nAM la Nvadhve| 4 Ishvara ityAj nApayat, tvam nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena cha nijapitarau nindyete, sa nishchitaM mriyeta; 5 kintu yUyAM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananiM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata, 6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate| itthaM yUyAM paramparAgatena sveShAMAchAreNeshvarIyAj nAM lumpatha| 7 re kapaTinaH sarvve yishayiyo yuShmAnadhi bhaviShyadvachanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanuja eTe samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIya ncha mAnAM kurvvanti te narAH| 9 kintu teShAM mano matto vidUraeva tiShThati| shikShayanto vidhIn nrAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 10 tato yIshu rlokAn AhUya proktavAn, yUyAM shrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravishati, tat manujam amedhyaM na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgachChati, tadeva mAnuShamamedhyI karoti| 12 tadAnIM shiShyA Agatya tasmai kathaya nchakruH, eTAM kathAM shrutvA phirUshino vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata j nAyate? 13 sa

pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM ka nchida NkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate| 14 te tiShThantu, te andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarshakA eva; yadyandho. andhaM panthAnaM darshayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dr^iShTantamimasmAn bodhayatu| 16 yIshunA proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabodhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe? yadAsyaM previshati, tad udare patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamedhyaM karoti| 19 yato. antaHkaraNAt kuchintA badhaH pARadArikAta veshyAgamanaM chairyyaM mithyAsAkShyam Ishvaraninda chaitAni sarvvANi niryAntil| 20 etAni manuShyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakShAlitakareNa bhojanaM manujamedhyaM na karoti| 21 anantaraM yIshustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sorasIdonagarayoH sImAmupatasyau| 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAchit kinAnIya yoShid Agatya tamuchchairuvAcha, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikA duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA sati mahAkleshAM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23 kintu yIshustAM kimapi noktavan, tataH shiShyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eShA yoShid asmAkAM pashchAd uchchairAhUyAgachChati, enAM visR^ijatu| 24 tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyelgotrasya hAritameShAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preShitosmil| 25 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru| 26 sa uktavan, bAlakAM bhakShyamAdAya sRameyebhyo dAnAM nochitaM| 27 tadA sA babhAShe, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbha nchAd yaduchChiShTAM patati, tat sRameyAH khAdanti| 28 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, he yoShit, tava vishvAso mahAn tasmAt tava manobhilaShitaM sidyatu, tena tasyAH kanya tasminneva daNDe nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIshastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIIsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropavivesha| 30 pashchAt jananiVahO bahUn kha nchAndhamUkashuShkakarAnuShAn AdAya yIshoH samIpaMAgatya tachcharaNAntike sthApayaMAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayan akarot| 31 itthaM mUkA vAkyAM vadanti, shuShkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, pa Ngavo gachChanti, andha vikShante, iti vilokya loka vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IshvaraM dhanyaM babhAShire| 32 tadAnIM yIshuH svashiShyAn AhUya gaditavan, etajjananivaheShu mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayAM mayA sAkAM santi, eShAM bhakShyavastu cha ka nchidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakR^itAhArAn na visrakShyAmi, tathAtve varmtamadhye klAmyeShuH| 33 tadA shiShyA UchuH, etasmin prAntaramadhya etAvato martyAn tarpayitUM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH? 34 yIshurapr^ichChat, yuShmAkAM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UchuH, saptapUpA alpAH kShudramInAshcha santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveShTum Adishya 36 tAn saptapUpAn

mInAMshcha gr^ihlan IshvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA shiShyebhyo dadau, shiShyA lokebhyo daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tr^iptavantaH; tadavashiShTabhakShyeNa saptadAlakAn pariPuryya saMjagr^ihuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoShito bAlakAMshcha vihAya prAyeNa chatuHsahasrANi puruShA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananiVahaM visR^ija tarimAruhya magdalApradeshaM gatavan|

16 tadAnIM phirUshinaH sidUkinashchAgatya taM parIkShitUM nabhamIyaM ki nchana lakShma darshayitUM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavan, sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUYaM vadatha, shvo nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviShyati; 3 prAtaHkAle cha nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvA ncha vadatha, jha nbhshadya bhaviShyati| he kapaTino yadi yUYam antarIkShasya lakShma boddhuM shaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakShma kathaM boddhuM na shaknutha? 4 etatkAlasya duShTo vyabhichArI cha vaMsho lakShma gaveShayati, kintu yUNaso bhaviShyadvAdino lakShma vinAnyat kimapi lakShma tAn na darshayiyate| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratathe| 5 anantaramanyapARagamanakAle tasya shiShyAH pUpamAnetuM visR^itavantaH| 6 yIshustAnavAdit, yUYaM phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvam prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAshcha bhavata| 7 tena te parasparaM vivichya kathayitUMArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM visR^itavanta etatkAraNAD iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIshustadvij nAya tANavochat, he stokavishvAsino yUYaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkya? 9 yuShmAbhiH kimadyApi na j nAyate? pa nchabhiH pUpaiH pa nchasaahasrapuruSheShu bhojiteShu bhakShyochChiShTApUrNAN kati DalakAn samagr^ihlItaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH pUpaishchatuHsahasrapuruSheShu bhejiteShu kati DalakAn samagr^ihlIta, tat kiM yuShmAbhirna smaryate? 11 tasmAt phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha kiNvam prati sAvadhAnAstiShThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUYaM kuto na budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvam prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti noktva phirUshinAM sidUkinA ncha upadeshaM prati sAvadhAnAstiShThateti kathitavan, iti tairabodhil| 13 apara ncha yIshuH kaisariya-philippradeshamAgatya shiShyAn apr^ichChat, yo. ahaM manujasutaH so. ahaM kaH? lokairahaM kimuchye? 14 tadAnIM te kathitavantaH, kechid vadanti tvAM majjayitA yohan, kechidvadanti, tvam eliyaH, kechichcha vadanti, tvAM yirimiyo vA kashchid bhaviShyadvAditi| 15 pashchAt sa tAn paprachCha, yUYaM mAAM kaM vadatha? tataH shimon pitara uvAcha, 16 tvamamareshvarasyAbhiShiktapatrah| 17 tato yIshuH kathitavan, he yUNasaH putra shimon tvAM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajj nAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18 ato. ahaM tvAM vadAmi, tvAM pitaraH (prastaraH) aha

ncha tasya prastarasypari svamaNDalim nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt TAM parAjetuM na shakShyati| (Hadēs 986) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svarglyarAjyasya ku njikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat ki nchana tvaM pR^ithivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yachcha ki nchana mahyAM mokShyasi tat svarge mokShyate| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyANAdishat, ahamabhiShikto yishuriti kathAM kasmaichidapi yUyAM mA kathayata| 21 anya ncha yirUshAlamnagaraM gatvA prAchInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebhyashcha bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvAM tR^itiyadine punarutthAna ncha mamAvashyakam etAH katha yishustatAlamArabhya shiShyAn j nApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghr^itvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiShyate| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUribhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IshvriyAkAryyAt mAnuShIyAkAryyaM tubhyaM rochate| 24 anantaraM yIshuH sryIyashiShyAn uktavAn yAH kashchit mama pashchAdgAmI bhavitum ichChati, sa svAM dAmyatu, tathA svakrushaM gr^ihlan matpashchAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAn rakShitumichChati, sa tAn hArayiShyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prAPsyati| 26 mAnuSho yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko labhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAm pituH prabhAveNAGamiShyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vachmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pashyanto mR^ityuM na svAdiShyanti, etAdR^ishAH katipayajana atrApi daNDayamAnAH santi|

17 anantaraM ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohana ncha gr^ihlan uchchAdre rviviktasthAnam AgatyateShAM samakShaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat| 3 anyachcha tena sAkAm saMlapantau mUsA eliyashcha tebhyo darshanaM dadatuH| 4 tadAnIM pitaro yIshuM jagAda, he prabho sthithiratrAsmAkAM shubha, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArtha nchaikam iti trINi dUShyANI nirmmama| 5 etatkathanakAla eka ujjvalaH payodasteShAmupari ChAyAM kR^itavAn, vAridAd eShA nabhasyA vAg babhUva, mamAyAM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSha etasya vAkyaM yUyAM nishAmayata| 6 kintu vAchametAM shR^iNvantaeva shiShyA mR^ishaM sha NkamAn nyubja nyapatan| 7 tadA yishurAgatyateShAM gAtrANI spr^ishan uvAcha, uttiShThata, mA bhaishtA| 8 tadAnIM netrANyunnmilya yIshuM vinA kamapi na dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIshustAn ityAdidesha, manujasutasya mR^itAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna

jAyate, tAvat yuShmAbhiredaddarshanaM kasmaichidapi na kathayitavyaM| 10 tadA shiShyAstaM paprachChuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairuchyate? 11 tato yIshuH pratyavAdIt, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANI sAdhayiShyatIti satyaM, 12 kintvahaM yuShmAn vachmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparichitya tasmin yathechChaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teShAmantike tAdR^ig duHkhaM bhoktavyaM| 13 tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAMetAM vyAhr^itavAn, itthaM tachChiShyA bubudhire| 14 pashchAt teShu jananivahasyAntikamAgateShu kashchit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, 15 he prabho, matputraM prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhR^ishaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| 16 tasmAd bhavataH shiShyANAM samlpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na shaktaH| 17 tadA yIshuH kathitavAn re avishvAsinaH, re vipathagAminah, punaH katikAlAN ahaM yuShmAkAM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAN vA yuShmAn sahiShye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| 18 pashchAd yIshunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo. abhUt| 19 tataH shiShyA guptaM yIshumupAgatyate babhASHire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtAM tyAjayitum na shaktaH? 20 yIshunA te proktaH, yuShmAkamapratyayAt; 21 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vachmi yadi yuShmAkAM sarShapaikamAtropi vishvAso jAyate, tarhi yuShmAbhirasmin shaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAIti brUte sa tadaiva chaliShyati, yuShmAkAM kimapyasAdhya ncha karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdR^isho bhUto na tyAjyeta| 22 aparaM teShAM gAlIpradeshe bhramaNakAle yIshunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janANAM kareShu samarpayishyate tai rhaniShyate cha, 23 kintu tR^itIye. ahina ma utthApiShyate, tena te bhR^ishaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| 24 tadananantaraM teShu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateShu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatyate paprachChuH, yuShmAkAM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| 25 tatastasmin gr^ihamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIshuruvAcha, he shimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videshibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gr^ihlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videshibhyaH| 26 tadA yIshuruktavAn, tarhi santAna muktAH santi| 27 tathApi yathAsmAbhisteShAmantarAyo na janyate, tatkr^ite jaladhestiraM gatvA vADishaM kShipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghr^itvA tanmukhe mochite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prAPsyasi, tad gr^ihItvA tava mama cha kr^ite tebhyo dehi|

18 tadAnIM shiShyA yIshoH samlpamAgatyate pR^ishTavantaH svargarAjye kaH shreShThaH? 2 tato yIshuH kShudramekaM bAlakAM svasamlpamAnIya teShAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, 3 yuShmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyAM manovinimayena

kShudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknutha| 4 yaH kashchid etasya kShudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrikaroti, saeva svargarAjaye shreShThaH| 5 yaH kashchid etAdr^ishaM kShudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gr^ihlAti, sa mAMEva gr^ihlAti| 6 kintu yo jano mayi kr^itavishvAsAnAmeteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeshaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM shreyaH| 7 vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviShyati, vighno. avashyaM janayiShyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiShyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviShyati| 8 tasmAt tava karashcharaNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM ChittvA nikShipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikShepAt, kha njasya vA Chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM| (aiōnios g166) 9 aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikShipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikShepAt kaNasya tava jIvane pravesho varaM| (Geenna g1067) 10 tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteShAM kShudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tuchChikuruta, 11 yato yuShmAnahaM tathyaM bravimi, svarge teShAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pashyanti| evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakShituM manujaputra AgachChat| 12 yUyamatra kiM vivimGghve? kasyachid yadi shataM meShAH santi, teShAMEko hAryyate cha, tarhi sa ekonashataM meShAn vihAya parvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na mR^igayate? 13 yadi cha kadAchit tanmeShoddeshaM lamate, tarhi yuShmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, so. avipathagAmibhya ekonashatameShebhyopi tadekahetoradhikam AhlAdate| 14 tadvad eteShAM kShudraprAenAm ekopi nashyatIti yuShmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM j nApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyAM shR^iNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaram prAptavAn, 16 kintu yadi na shR^iNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rVA sAKShIbhiH sarvvaM vAkyAM yathA nishchitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAKShiNau gr^ihiltvA yAhi| 17 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyAM na mAnyate, tarhi samAjAM taji nApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyApi vAkyAM na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva chaNDalaiva cha bhaviShyati| 18 ahaM yuShmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuShmAbhiH pr^iithivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhochyate, svarge. api tat mokShyate| 19 punarahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuShmAkaM yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya ki nchit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitRA tat tayoh kr^ite sampannaM bhaviShyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivaAhaM teShAM madhye. asmi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpmAgatya kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikR^itvaH kShamiShye? 22 kiM saptakR^itvaH? yIshustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM saptakR^itvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakR^itvo

yAvat| 23 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiShuH kashchid rAjeva svargarAjyaM| 24 Arabdhe tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dashasahasrapuTakAnAm eko. aghamarNastatsamakShamAnAyij 25 tasya parishodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parishodhanArthaM sa tadyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasva ncha vikrIyatAmi tatprabhurAdidesha| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamyA kathitavAn, he prabho bhavata ghairyye kr^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 27 tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kShamitvA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya shataM mudrAchaturthAMshAn yo dhAryati, taM sahadAsaM dR^iShdvA tasya kaNThaM niShpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parishodhaya| 29 tAdA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA vinIya babhAShe, tvayA dhairyye kr^ite mayA sarvvaM parishodhiShyate| 30 tathApi sa tat nA NagikR^itya yAvat sarvvaM r^iNaM na parishodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| 31 tAdA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdr^ig AcharaNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vr^ittAntaM nivedayAmAsuH| 32 tAdA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duShTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvaM r^iNaM tyaktaM; 33 yathA chAhaM tvayi karuNAM kr^itavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nochitaM? 34 iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parishodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareShu taM samarpitavAn| 35 yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kShamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuShmAn pratItthaM kariShyati|

19 anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIshu rgAlilapradeshAt prasthAya yadantItrasthaM yihUdApradeshaM prAptaH| 2 tAdA tatpashchAt jananiVAhe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 3 tadanantaram phirUshinastatsamIpmAgatya pArikShituM taM paprachChuH, kasmAdapi kArANat nareNa svajAyA parityAjya na vA? 4 sa pratyuvAcha, prathamam Ishvaro naratvena nArItvena cha manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, 5 mAnuShaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyam AsakShyate, tau dvau janAveka Ngau bhaviShyataH, kimetad yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? 6 atastau puna rna dvau tayoreka NgatvaM jAtaM, IshvareNa yachcha samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt| 7 tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattva svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? 8 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuShmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuShmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSho vidhiraNstI| 9 ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhichAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyA ncha vivahet, sa paradArAn gachChati; yashcha tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreShu ramate| 10 tAdA tasya shiShyAstaM babhAShire, yadi svajAyayA sAKaM puMsA

etAdR^ik sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadrAM| 11 tataH sa uktavAn, yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyI, tAn vinAnyAH kopi manuja etanmataM grahItuM na shaknoti| 12 katipayA jananaklibaH katipayA narakR^itaklibaH svargarAjjAya katipayAH svakR^itaklibAshcha santi, ye grahItuM shaknuvanti te gR^ihlantu| 13 aparam yathA sa shishUnAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM shishava AnIyanta, tata AnayitR^in shiShyAstiraskR^itavantaH| 14 kintu yIshuruVACHa, shishavo madantikam AgachChantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdR^ishAM shishUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa teShAM gAtreShu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthe| 16 aparam eka AgatyA taM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuh prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarma karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17 tataH sa uvAcha, mAM paramAM kuto vadasi? vineshcharaM na kopi paramAH, kintu yadyanantAyuh prAptuM vA nChasi, tarhyAj nAH pAlaya| 18 tadA sa pR^iShTavAn, kAH kA Aj nAH? tato yIshuH kathitavAn, naram mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gachCheH, mA chorayeH, mR^iShAsAkShyaM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlYAd etAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato yIshuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM vA nChasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge vittaM lapsyase; AgachCha, matpashchAdvartti cha bhava| 22 etAM vAchaM shrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviShaNah san chalitavAn| 23 tadA yIshuH svashiShyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravesho mahAduShkara iti yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi| 24 punarapi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapraveshAt sUchiChidreNa mahA NgagamanaM sukaram| 25 iti vAKyaM nishama shiShyA atichamatK^itya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? 26 tadA sa tAn dR^iShdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuShANAmashakyaM bhavati, kintvIshvarasya sarvvaM shakyaM| 27 tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pashya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pashchAdvarttino. abhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? 28 tato yIshuH kathitavAn, yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pashchAdvarttino jATA iti kArANat navinasR^iShTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaishcharyyasiMhAsana upavekShyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdashasiMhAsaneShUpavishya isrAyellyadvAdashavaMshAnAM vichArAM kariShyatha| 29 anyachcha yaH kashchit mama nAmakArANat gR^ihaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa teShAM shataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo. adhikAritva ncha prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 30 kintu agrIYA aneke janAH pashchAt, pashchAtIyAshchAneke loka agre bhaviShyanti|

20 svargarAjyam etAdR^ishA kenachid gR^ihasyena samaM, yo. atiprabhAte nijadrAkShAkShetre kR^iShakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| 2 pashchAt taiH sAKaM dinaikabhR^itiM mudrAchaturthAMshaM nirUpya tAn drAkShAkShetraM prerayAmAsa| 3 anantaraM praharaiKavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat, 4 yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, yuShmabhyamahaM yogyabhR^itiM dAsyAmi, tataste vavrajuh| 5 punashcha sa dvitIyatr^itIyayoH praharayo rbahi rगतvA tathaiva kR^itavAn| 6 tato daNDadvayAvashiShTayAM velAyAM bahi rगतvAparAn katipayajanAn niShkarmmakAn vilokya pR^iShTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niShkarmmaNastiShThatha? 7 te pratyavadan, asmAn na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkShAkShetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhR^itiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkShAkShetrapatiradhyakShaM gadivAn, kR^iShakAn AhUya sheShajanamArabhya prathamaM yvat tebhyo bhR^itiM dehi| 9 tena ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtasteShAm ekaiko jano mudrAchaturthAMshaM prApnot| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAchaturthAMsho. alAbhi| 11 tataste taM gR^ihItvA tena kShetrapatinA sAKaM vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kR^itsnaM dinaM tApakleshau soDhavantA, kintu pashchAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM parishrAntavantaste. asmAbhiH samANAMshAH kR^itAH| 13 tataH sa teShAmeKaM pratyuvAcha, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kR^itaH kiM tvayA matsamakShaM mudrAchaturthAMsho nA NgIkR^itaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pashchAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumichChAmi| 15 svechChaya nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dATR^itvAt tvayA kim IrShyAdR^iShTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH pashchatIya bhaviShyanti, pashchAtIyajanAshchagrIYA bhaviShyanti, ahUTA bhavaH kintvalpe manobhilaShitAH| 17 tadanantaraM yIshu ryrIushAlamnagaraM gachChan mArgamadhya shiShyAn ekAnte vabhAShe, 18 pashya vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareShu manuShyaputraH samarpiShyate; 19 te cha taM hantumAj nApya tiraskR^itya vetreNa praharttuM krushe dhAtayitu nchAnyadeshyAnAM kareShu samarpayishyanti, kintu sa tr^itIyadivase shmashAnAd utthApiShyate| 20 tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIshoH samIpam etya praNamya ka nchanAnugrahaM taM yayAche| 21 tadA yIshustAM proktavAn, tvAM kiM yAchase? tataH sA babhAShe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM bhavaddakShiNapArshve dvitIyaM vAmapArshva upaveShTum Aj nApayatu| 22 yIshuH pratyuvAcha,

yuvAbhyAM yad yAchyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM shakyaTe? aha ncha yena majjenena majjiShye, yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM shakyaTe? te jagaduH shakyaTe| 23 tAdA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsenAvashyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena cha yuvAmapi majjiShyethe, kintu yeShAM kR^ite mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi maddakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve cha samupaveshayituM mamAdhikARo nAsti| 24 eTAM kathAM shrutvAnyo dashashiShyAstau bhRAtaruM prati chukupuH| 25 kintu yIshuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadeshialokAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn shAsati, iti yUYaM jAniTha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuShmAkaM yaH kashchit mahAn bubhUShati, sa yuShmAn seveta; 27 yashcha yuShmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUShati, sa yuShmAkaM dAso bhavet| 28 itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtu nchAgataH| 29 anantaram yirIhonagarAt teShAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pashchAd bahavo loka vavrajuH| 30 aparaM vartmapArshva upavishantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIsho rgamanaM nishamya prochchaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM vidhehi| 31 tato lokAH sarvve tuShNimbhavatamityuktVA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruchchaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva| 32 tadAniM yIshuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhAShitavAn, yuvayoH kR^ite mayA kiM karttarvyAM? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tAdA tAvuktavantau, prabho netrAni nau prasannAni bhavyeHu| 34 tadAniM yIshustau prati pramannaH san tayo rnetrAni pasparsha, tenaiva tau suvikSha nchakrAte tatpashchAt jagmutushcha|

21 anantaram teShu yirUshAlamnagarasya samIpaaverttino jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateShu, yIshuH shiShyadvayaM preShayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmAM gatVA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mochayitVA madantikam AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kashchit ki nchid vakShyati, tarhi vadiShyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH prayojanamAste, tena sa tatkShaNat praheShyati| 4 slyonaH kanyakAM yUYaM bhAShadhvamiti bhAratIM| pashya te namrashilaH san nR^ipa Aruhya garddabhIM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviShyadvAdinoktaM vachanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUT| 6 anantaram tau shShyi yIsho ryathAnideshaM taM grAmAM gatVA 7 garddabhIM tadvatsa ncha samAnitavantau, pashchAt tadupari svIyavasani pAtayitVA tamArohayAmAsatuH| 8 tato bahavo loka nijavasani pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAshcha pAdapaparNADikaM ChitVA

pathi vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminAH pashchAdgAminashcha manujA uchchairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH parameshvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin yirUshAlamaM praviShTe ko. ayamiti kathanAt kR^itsnaM nagaram cha nchalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSha gAlIIPradeshIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviShyadvAdi yIshuH| 12 anantaram yIshurIshvarasya mandiraM pravishya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahishchakara; vaNIjAM mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNA nchasanAnI cha nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAcha, eSha lipirAste, "mama gR^ihaM prArthanAgR^ihamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUYaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kR^itavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakha nchalokAstasya samIpaM agataH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kR^itavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAshcha tena kR^itAnyetAni chitrakarmmAnI dadR^ishuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdR^isham uchchadhvaniM shushruvushcha, tadA mahAkrudhdA babhUvaH, 16 taM paprachChushcha, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM tvAM shR^iNoShi? tato yIshustAn avoChat, satyam; stanyapAyishishUnA ncha bAlakAnA ncha vaktrataH| svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvAM saMprakAshayasi svayaM| etadvAKyaM yUYaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmAM gatVA tatra rajaniM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaram prabhAte sati yIshuH punarapi nagaramAgachChan kShudhArtto babhUva| 19 tato mArgapArshva uDumbaravR^ikShamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatVA patrAni viNA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM provAcha, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena tatkShaNat sa uDumbaramAhiruhaH shuShkatAM gataH| (aiOn g165) 20 tad dR^ishTvA shiShyA AshcharyyaM vij nAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo. atitUrNaM shuShko. abhavat| 21 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUYamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUYamapi kevaloDumvarapAdapaM pratIthaM karttuM shakShyatha, tanna, tvAM chalitVA sAgere pateti vAKyaM yuShmAbhirasmina shaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiShyate| 22 tathA vishvasya prArthya yuShmAbhi ryad yAchiShyate, tadeva prApsyate| 23 anantaram mandiraM pravishyopadeshanasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAchInalokAshchAgatya paprachChuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItAni karmmAni kriyante? kena vA tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuShmAn vAchamekaM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUYaM tuduttaram dAtuM shakShyatha, tadA kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuShmAn vakShyAmi| 25 yohano majjanaM kasyAj nayAbhavat? kimIshvarasya manuShyasya vA? tataste parasparaM vivichya kathayAmAsuH, yadIshvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUYaM taM kuto na pratyaIta? vAchametAM vakShyati| 26 manuShyasyeti vaktumapi lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH

sarvvairapi yohan bhaviShyadvAditi j nAyate| 27 tasmAt te yIshuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kena sAmarathyena karmmANyetaAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| 28 kasyachijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkShAkShetre karmma kartuM vraja| 29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu sheShe. anutapya jagAma| 30 anantaraM sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAcha, mahechCha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 etayoh putrayo rmadhye piturabhimateM kena pAlitAM? yuShmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUchuH, prathamena putreNa| tadAnIM yIshustAnuvAcha, ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, chaNDALA gaNikAshcha yuShmAkamagrata Ishvarasya rAjyaM pravishanti| 32 yato yuShmAkAM samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUYaM taM na pratitha, kintu chaNDALA gaNikAshcha taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUYaM pratyetuM nAkhidiyadhvaM| 33 aparemekaM dr^iShTantaM shR^iNuta, kashchid gr^ihasthaH kShetre drAkShAlata ropayitVA tachchaturdikShu vArANIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkShAyantraM sthApitavAn, mA ncha ncha nirmmittavAn, tataH kr^iShakeShu tat kShetraM samarpya svayaM dUradeshaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalasangama upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM kr^iShIvalANAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preShayAmAsa| 35 kintu kr^iShIvalAstasya tAn dAseyAn dhR^itVA ka nchana prahr^itavantaH, ka nchana pASHANairAhatavantaH, ka nchana cha hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato. adhikadAseyAn preShayAmAsa, kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva chakruH| 37 anantaraM mama sute gate taM samAdariShyante, ityuktVA sheShe sa nijasutaM teShAM sannidhiM preShayAmAsa| 38 kintu te kr^iShIvalAH sutaM vikShya parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavashikariShyAmaH| 39 pashChat te taM dhR^itVA drAkShAkShetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiShuH| 40 yadA sa drAkShAkShetrapatirAgamiShyati, tadA tAn kr^iShIvalAn kiM kariShyati? 41 tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluShiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniShyati, ye cha samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdR^isheShu kr^iShIvaleShu kShetraM samarpayishyati| 42 tadA yIshuNA te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kr^itaM yasya pASHANasya nichAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviShyati| etat pareshituH karmmAsmadR^iShTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitamatadvachanaM yuShmAbhiH kiM nApAthi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yuShmatta IshvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiShyate| 44 yo jana etatpASHANopari patiShyati, taM sa bhaMkShyate, kintvayAM pASHANo yasyopari patiShyati, taM sa dhUlivat chUrNikariShyati| 45

tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUshinashcha tasyemAM dr^iShTantakathAM shrutVA so. asmAnuddishya kathitavAn, iti vij nAya taM dharttuM cheShTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa bhaviShyadvAdityaj nAyai|

22 anantaraM yIshuH punarapi dr^iShTAntena tAn avAdit, 2 svargIyarAjyam etAdR^ishasya nR^ipateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, 3 kintu te samAgantuM neShTavantaH| 4 tato rAjA punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktVA preShayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pashyata, mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTashAdipuShTajantUn mArayitVA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUYaM vivAhAmAgachChata| 5 tathapi te tuchChikr^itya kechit nijakShetraM kechid vAnijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa chalitavantaH| 6 anye lokAstasya dAseyAn dhR^itVA daurAtmyaM vyavahR^itya tAnavadhiShuH| 7 anantaraM sa nR^ipatistAM vArttAM shrutVA krudhyan sainyaNi prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatVA teShAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| 8 tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhAShe, vivAhIyaM bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA ayogyAH| 9 tasmAd yUYaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvato manujAn pashyata, tAvataeva vivAhlyabhojyAya nimantrayata| 10 tadA te dAseyA rAjamArgaM gatVA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvato janAn dadR^ishuH, tAvataeva saMgR^ihyanayan; tato. abhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagR^iham apUryyata| 11 tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draShTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhlyavasanaHInamekaM janaM vikShya taM jagAd, 12 he mitra, tvAM vivAhlyavasanaM vina kathamatra praviShTavAn? tena sa niruttaro babhUva| 13 tadA rAjA nijAnucherAn avadat, etasya karacharaNAN baddhA yatra rodanaM dantairantagharShaNA ncha bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre taM nikShipata| 14 itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimataH| 15 anantaraM phirUshinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmathe pAtayeyustatha mantrayitVA 16 herodiyamanujaiH sAkAM nijashiShyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIshvarIyamArgamupadishati, kamapi mAnuShAM nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekShate cha, tad vayaM jAnimaH| 17 atAH kaisarabhUpAya karo. asmAkAM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu| 18 tato yIshusteShAM khalatAM vij nAya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyAM kuto mAM parikShadhve? 19 tatkaradAnasya mudRAM mAM darshayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrAchatruthabhAga AnIte 20 sa tAn paprachCha, atra kasyeyaM mUrthi rnAma chAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| 21 tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya yat tad IshvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyAM nishmaya te vismayaM vij nAya taM vihAya chalitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino. arthAt shmashAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyAM ye vadanti, te

yisherantikam Agatya paprachChuH, 24 he guro, kashchinmanujashchet niHsantAnaH san prANAN tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrATA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiShyati mUsA AdiShTavAn| 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke. api janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teShAM jyeShTha ekAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvtilyAdisaptamAntAshcha tathaiva chakruH| 27 sheShe sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mR^itAnAm utthAnasamaye teShAM saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryYA bhaviShyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM vyavahan| 29 tato yishuH pratyavAdit, yUYaM dharmmapustakam IshvarIyAM shakti ncha na vij nAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprApta loka na vivahanti, na cha vAchA diyante, kintvIshvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadR^ishA bhavanti| 31 aparaM mR^itAnAmutthAnamadhi yuShmAn pratyamIshvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAKUba Ishvara" iti kiM yuShmAbhi rnApAthi? kintvIshvaro jIvatAm Ishvara: , sa mR^itAnAmIshvaro nahij| 33 iti shrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadeshAd vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nishamya phirUshina ekatra militavantaH, 35 teShAmeko vyavasthApako yishuM parikShituM papachCha, 36 he guro vyavasthAshAstramadhye kaj nA shreShTha? 37 tato yIshuruvAcha, tvAM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaishcha sAKAm prabhau parameshvare priyasya, 38 eShA prathamamahAj nA| tasyAH sadR^ishi dvtilyAj naiShA, 39 tava sampavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru| 40 anayo rdvayorAj nayoh kR^itsnavyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya cha bhArastiShThatij| 41 anantaraM phirUshinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIshustAn paprachCha, 42 khriShTamadhi yuShmAkAM kidR^igbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH| 43 tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiShThAnena taM prabhuM vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| tavArin pAdapiThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvAM dakShapArshva upAvisha| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 tadAnIM teShAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAshaknot; 46 taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyAM praShTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

23 anantaraM yIshu rjananivahaM shiShyAMshchAvadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha mUsAsane upavishanti, 3 ataste yuShmAn yadyat mantum Aj nApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhva ncha, kintu teShAM karmmanurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatasteShAM vAkyamAtraM sARA mARyee kimapi nAstij| 4 te durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA manuShyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu svayama NgulyaikayApi na chAlayanti| 5 kevalaM lokadarshanAya

sarvvakarmmaNi kurvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasArya dhAryanti, svavastreShu cha dirghagranthin dhAryanti; 6 bhojanabhavana uchchasthANaM, bhajanabhavane pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhana nchaitAni sarvvAni vA nChanti| 8 kintu yUYaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkam ekaH khriShTaeva guru 9 ryUYaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarashcha| punaH pR^ithivyAM kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuShmAkamekaH svargasthaeva pitA| 10 yUYaM nAyaketi sambhAshitA mA bhavata, yato yuShmAkamekaH khriShTaeva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuShmAkAM madhye yaH pumAn shreShThaH sa yuShmAn seviShyate| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariShyate; kintu yaH kashchit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariShyate| 13 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUYaM manujANAM samakShAM svargadvAraM rundha, yUYaM svayaM tena pravishatha, pravivikShUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha yUYaM ChalAd dirghaM prArthya vidhavANAM sarvvasmaM grasatha, yuShmAkAM ghorataradaNDo bhaviShyati| 14 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUYamekaM svadharmmavalambinaM karttuM sGaraM bhUmaNDala ncha pradakShiNIkurutha, 15 ka nchana prApya svato dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (Geenna g1067) 16 vata andhathadarshakAH sarvve, yUYaM vadatha, mandirasya shapathakaraNAT kimapi na deyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 17 he mUDhA he andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? 18 anyachcha vadatha, yaj navedyAH shapathakaraNAT kimapi na deyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivedyasya shapathakaraNAd deyaM| 19 he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM shreyaH? 20 ataH kenachid yaj navedyAH shapathe kR^ite taduparisthitasya sarvvasya shapathaH kriyate| 21 kenachit mandirasya shapathe kR^ite mandiratannivAsinoH shapathaH kriyate| 22 kenachit svargasya shapathe kR^ite IshvarIyasiMhAsanatuduparyupaviShTayoH shapathaH kriyate| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUYaM podinAyAH sitachChatrAyA jIrakasya cha dashamAMshAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvishvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuShmAbhirAcharaNiyA aml cha na laMghanIyAH| 24 he andhathadarshakA yUYaM mashakAn apasAryanta, kintu mahA NgAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUYaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSheNa cha paripUrNamAste| 26 he andhAH phirUshiloka Adu pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA nchAbhyantaraM pariShkuruta, tena teShAM bahirapi pariShkAriShyate|

27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM shuklikR^atishmashAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA shmashAnabhavanasya bahishchAru, kintvabhayantaramR^italokAnAM kakashaiH sarvvaprakAramalena cha paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakShaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeShu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 ha hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUshinashcha, yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM shmashAnagehaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM shmashAnaniketanaM shobhayatha 30 vadatha cha yadi vayaM sveShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviShyadvAdinAM shoNitapAtane teShAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviShyAma| 31 ato yUyaM bhaviShyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAna iti svayameva sveShAM sAkShyaM dattha| 32 ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruShANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata| 33 re bhujagAH kR^iShNabhujagavaMshAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDad rakShiShyadhve| (Geenna g1067) 34 pashyata, yuShmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviShyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMshcha preShayiShyAmi, kintu teShAM katipayA yuShmAbhi rghAniShyante, krushe cha ghAniShyante, kechid bhajanabhavane kaShAbhirAghAniShyante, nagare nagare tADiShyante cha; 35 tena satpuruShasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatavantaH, tadyashoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deshe yAvatAM sAdhupuruShANAM shoNitapAto. abhvat tat sarvveShAMAgasAM daNDA yuShmAsu varttiShyante| 36 ahaM yuShmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne. asmin puruShe sarvve varttiShyante| 37 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam nagari tvaM bhaviShyadvAdino hatavati, tava samIpaM preritAMshcha pASHANairAhatavati, yathA kukkuTI shAvakAn pakShAdhaH saMgR^ihlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aichChaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH| 38 pashyata yuShmAkAM vAsasthAnam uchChinnaM tyakShyate| 39 ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati, sa dhanya iti vANIMyAVanna vadiShyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakShyatha|

24 anantaraM yIshu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgachChati, tadAnIM shiShyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darshayitumAgatAH| 2 tato yIshustAnuvAcha, yUyaM kimetAni na pashyatha? yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannichayanasya pASHANaikamapyanyapASHANepari na sthAsyati sarvvaNI bhUmisAt kAriShyante| 3 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviShTe shiShyAstasya samIpaMAgatya guptaM paprachChuH, etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviShyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya cha kiM lakShma? tadasman vadatu| (aiOn g165) 4 tadAnIM yIshustAnavochat, avadhadvam, kopi yuShmAn na bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAmA gR^ihlanta AgamiShyanti, khriShTo. ahameveti

vAchaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiShyanti| 6 yUya ncha saMgR^Amasya raNasya chADambaram shroShyatha, avadhadvam tena cha nchala mA bhavata, etAnyavashyaM ghaTiShyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahil 7 aparaM deshasya vipakSho desho rAjyasya vipakSho rAjyaM bhaviShyati, sthAne sthAne cha durbhikShaM mahAmAri bhUkampashcha bhaviShyanti, 8 etAni duHkhopakramAH| 9 tadAnIM lokA duHkhaM bhoyaituM yuShmAn parakareShu samarpayiShyanti haniShyanti cha, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadeshyamanujAnAM samIpe ghr^iNArha bhaviShyatha| 10 bahuShu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R^itiyAM kR^itavatsu cha eko. aparaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 11 tathA bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiShyanti| 12 duShkarmmanAM bahulyA ncha bahUnAM prema shItalaM bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yaH kashchit sheShaM yAvad dhairyamAshrayate, saeva paritrAyiShyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadeshyalokAn pratimAkShi bhavitum rAjasya shubhasamAchAraH sarvvajagati prachAriShyate, etAdR^ishi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati| 15 ato yat sarvvanAshakR^idghR^iNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviShyadvAdina proktaM tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApiteM drakShyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM) 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdyadeshe tiShThanti, te parvvateShu palAyantAM| 17 yaH kashchid gR^ihapR^iShThe tiShThati, sa gR^ihAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet| 18 yashcha kShetre tiShThati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvR^itya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM garbhiNistanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviShyati| 20 ato yaShmAkAM palAyanaM shItakAle vishrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21 A jagadArambhAd etatKalaparyyanantaM yAdR^ishaH kadApi nAbhvat na cha bhaviShyati tAdR^isho mahAkleshastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya kleshasya samayo yadi hso na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakShaNAM bhavitum na shaknuyAt, kintu manonItamanujAnAM kR^ite sa kAlO hsvikariShyate| 23 apara ncha pashyata, khriShTo. atra vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadi kashchid yuShmAna iti vAkyAM vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt| 24 yato bhAktakhrishTA bhAktabhaviShyadvAdinashcha upasthAya yAni mahanti lakShmANi chitrakarmmANi cha prakAshayiShyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi manonItamanava api bhrAmiShyante| 25 pashyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvam yuShmAn vArttAm avAdiSham| 26 ataH pashyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenachit kathitepi bahi rMA gachChata, vA pashyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkyA uktepi mA pratIta| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadisho nirgatyA pashchimadishaM yAvat prakAshate, tathA mAnuShaputrasyaApyAgamanaM bhaviShyati| 28 yatra shavastiShThati, tatreva gR^idhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya kleshasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tejo lopsyate, chandramA jyosnAM na

kariShyati, nabhaso nakShatrANI patiShyanti, gagaNIyA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAshamadhya manujasutasya lakShma darshiShyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA cha megheArUDham manujasutaM nabhasAgachChantaM vilokya pR^ithivyAH sarvvavaMshIyA vilapiShyanti| 31 tadAnIM sa mahAshabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn praheShyati, te vyomna ekasImAto. aparasImAM yAvat chaturdshastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiShyanti| 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dR^iShTantaM shikShadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH shAkha jAyante, pallavAdishcha nirgachChati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatiI yUYaM jAnItha; 33 tadvad eTA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthaAd iti jAnIta| 34 yuShmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanANAM gamanAt pUrVvameva tAni sarvVANI ghaTiShyante| 35 nabhomedinyo rluptyorapi mama vAk kadApi na lopsyate| 36 aparaM mama tAtaM viNA mAnuShaH svargastho dUto vA kopi taddinaM taddaNDa ncha na j nApayati| 37 aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdR^ishamabhavat tAdR^ishaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepi bhaviShyati| 38 phalato jalAplAvanAt pUrVvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatKAlaM yathA manuShyA bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane cha pravR^ittA Asan; 39 aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviShyati| 40 tAdA kShetrasthitayordvayoreko dhAriShyate, aparastyAjiShyate| 41 tathA peShaNyA piMShatyorbhayaO ryoShitoreka dhAriShyate. aparA tyAjiShyate| 42 yuShmAkAM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiShThata| 43 kutra yAme stena AgamiShyatiI tched gR^ihastho j nAtum ashakShyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiShyat tad jAnIta| 44 yuShmAbhiravadhiyatAM, yato yuShmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati| 45 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayitum yaM dAsam adhyakShikR^itya sthApayati, tAdR^isho vishvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? 46 prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcharantaM vikShate, saeva dhanyaH| 47 yuShmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasyAdhipaM kariShyati| 48 kintu prabhurAgantum vilambata iti manasi chintayitvA yo duShTo dAsO 49 .aparadAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM sa Nge bhoktuM pAtu ncha pravarttate, 50 sa dAsO yadA nApekShate, y ncha daNDaM na jAnAti, tatKAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| 51 tAdA taM daNDayitvA yatra sthAne rodanaM dantagharShaNa nchaAsate, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddashAM nirUpayiShyati|

25 yA dasha kanyaH pradIpAn gR^ihlatyo varam sAkShAt karttuM bahirItAH, tAbhistaDAsvargIyArAjyasya sAdR^ishyaM bhaviShyati| 2 tAsAM

kanyaANAM madhye pa ncha sudhiyaH pa ncha durdhiya Asan| 3 yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn sa Nge gR^ihItvA tailaM na jagR^ihuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa taila ncha jagR^ihuH| 5 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvvA nidrAvishta nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram arddharAtre pashyata vara AgachChati, taM sAkShAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7 tAH sarvvAH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayitum Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH sudhiya UchuH, ki nchit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkAM nirvANAMH| 9 kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuShmanAMshcha prati tailaM nyUnibhavet, tasmAd vikretR^INAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tAdA tAsu kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjiTA Asan, tAstena sAkAM vivAhIyaM veshma pravivishuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH, he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mochaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH santastiShThata, manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiShyati, tad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate| 14 aparaM sa eAdR^ishaH kasyachit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradeshAM prati yAtrAkAle nijadAsAn AhUya teShAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM pa ncha poTaliKAH anyasmiMshcha dve poTaliKe aparasmiMshcha poTaliKaikaM itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH pa ncha poTaliKAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vAnIjyaM vidhAya tA dviguNICHakAra| 17 yashcha dAsO dve poTaliKe alabhata, sopi tA mudra dviguNICHakAra| 18 kintu yo dAsa eKAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye nijaprabhOstA mudra gopayA nchakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teShAM dAsANAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayA nchakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH pa ncha poTaliKAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikR^itamudra AnIya jagAda; he prabho, bhavata mayi pa ncha poTaliKAH samarpitAH, pashyatu, tA mayA dviguNikR^itAH| 21 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAcha, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtAH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittiAdhipaM karomi, tvAM svaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena dve poTaliKe labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTaliKe samarpite, pashyatu te mayA dviguNikR^ite| 23 tena tasya prabhustamavoChat, he uttama vishvAsya dAsa, tvAM dhanyosi, stokena vishvAsyo jAtAH, tasmAt tvAM bahudravinAdhipaM karomi, tvAM nijaprabhoH sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 24 anantaraM ya eKAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa etya kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaram j nAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptAM, tatraiva kR^ityate, yatra cha na kIRNaM, tatraiva saMgR^ihyate| 25 atohaM sasha NkaH san gatvA tava mudra bhUmadye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pashya, tava yat tadeva gR^ihANa| 26 tAdA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duShTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra Chinadmi, yatra cha na kirAmi, tatreva saMgR^ihlAmIti

chedajAnAstarhi 27 vaNikShu mama vittArpaNaM
 tavochitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatyA vR^idvya sAkAM
 mUlamudrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt TAM poTalikAm
 AdAya yasya dasha poTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata| 29
 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiShyate, tasyaiva cha
 bAhulyaM bhaviShyati, kintu yena na vardvyate,
 tasyAntike yat ki nchana tiShThati, tadapi
 punarneShyate| 30 aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM
 dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAne krandanaM dantagharShaNa
 ncha vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtAtamasi nikShipata| 31
 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sa NginaH kR^itvA
 nijaprabhAvenAgatyA nijatejomaye siMhAsane
 nivekShyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIya janA
 saMmeliShyanti| tato meShapAlako yathA ChAgebhyo.
 avIn pr^Aithak karoti tathA sopyekasmAdanyam
 itthaM tAn pr^Aithaka kR^itvAvIn 33 dakShiNe
 ChAgAMshcha vAme sthApayiShyati| 34 tataH paraM
 rAja dakShiNasthitAn manAvAn vadiShyati,
 AgachChata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni,
 yuShmatkR^ita A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam
 AsAditam tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukShitAya
 mahyaM bhojyam adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta,
 videshinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36 vastrahInaM
 mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, piDitaM mAM
 draShTumAgachChata, kArAstha ncha mAM
 vikShituma AgachChata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH
 prativadiShyanti, he prabho, kada tvAM kShudhitaM
 vikShya vayamabhojayAma? va pipAsitaM vikShya
 apAyayAma? 38 kada va tvAM videshinaM vilokya
 svasthAnamanayAma? kada va tvAM nagnaM vikShya
 vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kada va tvAM piDitaM
 kArAstha ncha vikShya tvadantikamagachChAma? 40
 tadAnIM rAja tAn prativadiShyati, yuShmAnahaM
 satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteShAM bhrAtR^iNAM madhye
 ka nchanaikaM kShudratamaM prati yad akuruta,
 tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pashchAt sa vAmasthitAn
 janAn vadiShyati, re shApagrastAH sarvve, shaitAne
 tasya dUtebhyyashcha yo. anantavahnirAsAdita Aste,
 yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gachChata| (aiOnios g166) 42
 yato kShudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya
 mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, 43 videshinaM mAM
 svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanaHInaM mAM vasanaM na
 paryyadhApayata, piDitaM kArAstha ncha mAM
 vikShitum nAgachChata| 44 tadA te prativadiShyanti, he
 prabho, kada tvAM kShudhitaM va pipAsitaM va
 videshinaM va nagnaM va piDitaM va kArAsthaM
 vikShya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiShyati,
 tathyamahaM yuShmAn bravimi, yuShmAbhireShAM ka
 nchana kShodiShThAM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM
 pratyeva nAkAri| 46 pashchAdamyantashAstiM kintu
 dhArmmikA anantAyuShaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiOnios
 g166)

26 yIshuretAn prastAvAn samApya shiShyAnUche,
 2 yuShmAbhi rj nAtaM dinadvayAt paraM

nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH krushena
 hantuM parakareShu samarpiShyate| 3 tataH
 paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprA nchaH
 kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM
 militvA 4 kenopAyena yIshuM dhR^itvA hantuM
 shaknuyuriti mantrayA nchakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM
 mahakAle na dhartavyaH, dhR^ite prajAnAM
 kalahena bhavituM shakyaTe| 6 tato baithaniyApure
 shimonAkhyasya kuShThino veshmani yIshau tiShThati
 7 kAchana yoShA shvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM
 sugandhi tailamAnaya bhojanAyopavishatastasya
 shirobhyaShechat| 8 kintu tadAlokya tachChiShyaiH
 kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 chedidaM
 vyakreShyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo
 vyatAriShyata| 10 yIshunA tadavagatyA te samuditAH,
 yoShAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati
 sAdhu karmAkArShIt| 11 yuShmAkamaM samIpe
 daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuShmAkamantikehaM
 nAse satataM| 12 sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM
 siktva mama shmashAnadAnakarmmAkArShIt| 13
 atohaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvamin jagati
 yatra yatraiSha susamAchAraH prachAriShyate, tatra
 tatraitya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM
 prachAriShyate| 14 tato dvAdashashiShyANAM
 IShkariyotiIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH shiShyaH
 pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, 15 yadi
 yuShmAkAM kareShu yIshuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM
 dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai triMshanmudrA dAtuM
 sthirIkR^itavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakareShu
 samarpayituM suyogaM cheShTitavAn| 17 anantaraM
 kiNvashUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni shiShya
 yIshum upagatyA paprachChuH bhavatkR^ite kutra
 vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiShyAmaH?
 bhavataH kechChA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn,
 madhyenagaramamukapuMsah samIpaM vrajItvA
 vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha
 shiShyaistvadAlaye nistAramahabhojyaM bhokShye| 19
 tadA shiShya yIshostAdr^ishanideshAnurUpakarmma
 vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20
 tataH sandhyAyAM satyaM dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH
 sAkAM sa nyavishat| 21 aparaM bhU njAna uktavAn
 yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuShmAkameko mAM
 parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 22 tadA te. atIva
 duHkhitA ekaikasho vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa
 kimahaM? 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkAM yo jano
 bhojanapAtre karaM saMkShipati, sa eva mAM
 parakareShu samarpayiShyati| 24 manujasutamadhi
 yADR^ishaM likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati
 rbhaviShyati; kintu yena puMSA sa parakareShu
 samarpayiShyate, hA hA chet sa nAjaniShyata, tadA
 tasya kShemamabhaviShyat| 25 tadA yihUdAnAmA yo
 janastaM parakareShu samarpayiShyati, sa uktavAn, he
 guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA
 satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM teShAmashanakAle
 yIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvarIyaguNAnanUdya

bhaMktvA shiShyebhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gR^iItvA khAdata| 27 pashchAt sa kaMsam gR^ihlan IshvariyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuShmAbhiraNena pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanekeShAM pApamarShaNaya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpashoNitaM tadetat| 29 aparamahaM nUtrAgostanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 pashchAt te gItamekaM saMgiya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH| 31 tadAniM yIshustAnavochat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuShmAkAm sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhaviShyAmi, yato likhitamAste, "meShANAM rakShako yastaM prahariShyAmyahaM tataH| meShANAM nivaho nUnAm pravikIrNo bhaviShyati"|| 32 kintu shmashAnAt samutthAya yuShmAkamagre. ahaM gAllaM gamiShyAmi| 33 pitarastaM provAcha, bhavAMshchet sarvveShAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviShyati| 34 tato yIshunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM charaNayudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvAM mAAM tri nA NglikariShyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvaya samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nA NglikariShyAmi; tathaiva sarvve shiShyAshchochuH| 36 anantaraM yIshuH shiShyahiH sAkAm getshimAninAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiShye tAvad yUyamatropavishata| 37 pashchAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau cha sa NginaH kR^itvA gatavAn, shokAkulo. ativa vyathitashcha babhUva| 38 tAnavAdichcha mR^itiyAtaneva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgR^ita| 39 tataH sa ki nchidUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthaya nchakre, he matpitaryadi bhavituM shaknoti, tarhi kaMsO. ayaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu madichChAvat na bhavatu, tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa shiShyAnupetya tAn nidrato nirikShya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkAm daNDamekamapi jAgarituM nAshankuta? 41 parikShAyAM na patituM jAgR^ita prArthayadhva ncha; AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rurbbalaM| 42 sa dvitIyAraM prArthaya nchakre, he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na shaknoti, tarhi tvadichChAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarsha, yatasteShAM netrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan| 44 pashchAt sa tAn vihaya vrajitvA tR^itIyAraM pUrvvat kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH shiShyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM shayAnAH kiM vishrAmyatha? pashyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM kareShu samarpayate| 46 uttiShThata, vayaM yAmA, yo mAAM parakareShu masarpayishiYati, pashyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANameko yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAchInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaShTidhAriNo manujan gR^ihitvA tatsamIpamupatastha| 48 asau parakareShvarpayitA

pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sa NketayAmAsa, yamahaM chumbiShye, so. asau manujaH, saeva yuShmAbhi rdhAryyatAM| 49 tada sa sapadi yIshumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItiyuktva tAM chuchumbe| 50 tada yIshustamuvAcha, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tada tairAgatya yIshurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIshoH sa NginAmekaH karaM prasAryya koShAdasiM bahiShkR^itya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM chichCheda| 52 tato yIshustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne nidhehi yato ye ye janA asiM dhArayanti, taevAsinA vinashyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yatha madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdashavAhinIto. adhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddishyedAnImeva tatha prArthayituM na shakyate, tvaya kimitthaM j nAyate? 54 tatha satitthaM ghaTiShyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAKyaM tat kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAniM yIshu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaDgayaShTIn AdAya mAM kiM chauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH sAkamupavishya samupAdishaM, tada mAAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviShyadAdinAM vAKyANAM saSiddhaye sarvvametadabhU|tada sarvve shiShyAstaM vihaya palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te manuja yIshuM dhR^itvA yatrAdhyApakaprA nchaH pariShadaM kurvvanta upAvishan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH| 58 kintu sheShe kiM bhaviShyattiti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpashchAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTalikAM pravishya dAsaiH sahita upAvishat| 59 tadAniM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInamantriNaH sarvve yIshuM hantuM mR^iShAsAkShyam alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebhire| anekeshu mR^iShAsAkShiShvAgateShvapi tanna prApuH| 61 sheShe dvau mR^iShAsAkShiNavaAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIshvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM shaknomi| 62 tada mahAyAjaka utthAya yIshum avAdit| tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimete sAkShyaM vadanti? 63 kintu yIshu rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAM amareshvaranAmna shapayAmi, tvamishvarasya putro. abhiShikto bhavasi naveti vada| 64 yIshuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuShmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvashaktimato dakShiNapArshve sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyaAyAntaM vikShadhve| 65 tada mahAyAjako nijavasanaM ChittvA jagAda, eSha IshvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkShyeNa kiM prayojanaM? pashyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IshvaranindAM shrutavantaH, 66 yuShmAbhiH kiM vivichyate? te pratyUchuH, vadhArho. ayaM| 67 tato lokaistadAsye niShThIvitaM kechit pratalamAhatya kechichcha chapeTamAhatya babhAShira, 68 he khriShTa tvAM kashchapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn| 69 pitaro bahira Ngana upavishati, tadAnImeka dAsI tamupAgatya babhAShe, tvaM gAlIlyayIshoH sahacharaekaH| 70 kintu sa sarvveShAM

samakSham ana NgIkR^ityAvAdIt, tvayA yaduchyate, tadarthamahAM na vedmi| 71 tadA tasmin bahirdvArAm gate. anyA dAsI taM nIrIkShya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIshunA sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa shapathena punarana NgIkR^itya kathitavAn, taM naraM na parichinomi| 73 kShANAt paraM tiShThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavashyaM teShAmeKa iti tvaduchchArANameva dyotayati| 74 kintu so. abhishapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM parichinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvAm mAAM tirapAhnoShyase, yaiShA vAg yIshunAvAdi taM pitaraH saMsmR^itya bahiritva khedAd bhR^ishaM chakranda|

27 prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInA yIshuM hantuM tatpratikuLaM mantrayitvA 2 taM badvVA nItva pantiYapIAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tato yIshoH parakarevvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdANdAj nAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAchInAnAM samakShaM tAstriMshanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt, 4 etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluShaM kR^itavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkAM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tato yihUdA mandiramadhye tA mudrA nikShipya prasthitavAn itvA cha svayamAtmAnamudbandha| 6 pashchAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudrAH shoNitamUlyAM tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM te mantrayitvA videshinAM shmashAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kShetramakriNan| 8 ato. adyApi tatsthAnaM raktakShetraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyelyasantAnai ryasya mUlyAM nirupitaM, tasya triMshanmudrAmAnaM mUlyAM 10 mAAM prati parameshvarasyAdeshAt tebhya AdIyata, tena cha kulAlasya kShetraM kRitamiti yadvachanaM yirimiyabhaviShyadvAdinA proktaM tad tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM yIshau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiShThati sa taM paprachCha, tvAm kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAJA? tadA yIshustamavadat, tvAm satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAchInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pIAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikuLataH kati kati sAkShyaM dadati, tat tvAm na shR^iNoShi? 14 tathApi sa teShAmeKasyApi vachasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so. adhipati rmahAchitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyachcha tanmahakAle. adhipateretAdr^ishi rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM ka nchana bandhinaM yAchante, tameva sa mochayatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kashchit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pIAtastatra militAn lokAn apr^ichChat, eSha barabba bandhi khriShTavikhyAto yIshushchaitayoh kaM mochayishiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kimIpsitaM? 18 tairIrShyaya sa samarpita iti sa j nAtavAn| 19 param vichArAsanopaveshanakAle pIAtasya patni bhR^ityaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na kartavyaM; yasmAt tatkr^ite.

adyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaShTamalabhe| 20 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAchInA barabbAM yAchitvAdAtuM yIshu ncha hantuM sakalalokAn prAvarttayan| 21 tato. adhipatistAn pr^ishiShTavAn, etayoh kamahaM mochayishiShyAmi? yuShmAkaM kechChA? te prochu rbarabbAM| 22 tadA pIAtaH paprachCha, tarhi yaM khriShTAM vadanti, taM yIshuM kiM kariShyAmi? sarvve kathayAmAsuH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| 23 tato. adhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punaruchai rjagaduH, sa krushena vidhyatAM| 24 tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahashchApyabhUt, pIAta iti vilokya lokANAM samakShaM toyamAdAya karau prakShAlyAvochat, etasya dhArmmikamanuShyasya shoNitapAte nirdoSho. ahaM, yuShMabhireva tad budhyatAM| 25 tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavochan, tasya shoNitapAtAparAdho. asmAkAM asmatsantAnAnA nchopari bhavatu| 26 tataH sa teShAM samIpe barabbAM mochayAmAsa yIshuntu kaShAbhirAhata krushena vedhituM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgr^ihaM yIshumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagr^ihuH| 28 tataste tasya vasanaM mochayitvA kR^ishiNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tachChirasi daduH, tasya dakShiNakare vetramekaM dattvA tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyANAM rAJan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirashchakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtre niShThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa shira AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskR^itya tad vasanaM mochayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayA nchakruH, taM krushena vedhituM nItavantaH| 32 pashchAtte bahirbhUya kurINiYaM shimonnAmakamekaM vilokya krushaM voDhuM tamAdadire| 33 anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt shiraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pashThaya te yIshave pittamishritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM te taM krushena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagR^ihuH, tasmAt, vibhajante. adharIyaM me te manushyAH paraspArAM| maduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha||yadetadvachanaM bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat, 36 pashchAt te tatropavishya tadrakShaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH| 37 aparam eSha yihUdIyANAM rAJA yIshurityapavAdalipipatraM tachChirasa Urdvve yojayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAme dakShiNe cha dvau chairau tena sAkAM krushena vividhuH| 39 tadA pAnthA nijashiro IADayitvA taM nindanto jagaduH, 40 he Ishvaramandirabha njaka dinatraye tannirmAtaH svAM rakSha, chettvamishvarasutatarhi krushAdavaroha| 41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAchInAshcha tathA tiraskR^itya jagaduH, 42 so. anyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAJA bhavet, tarhiIdAnImeva krushAdavarohatu, tena taM vayaM pratyeshyAmaH| 43 sa Ishvare pratyAshAmakarot, yadIshvarastasmin santuShTastarhiIdAnImeva tamavet,

yataH sa uktavAn ahamishvarasutaH| 44 yau stenau sAkAM tena krushena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH| 45 tadA dvitIyayAmAt tR^itIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeshe tamiraM babhUva, 46 tR^itIyayAme "eLi eLi lAmA shivaktani", arthAt madishvara madishvara kuto mAmatyAkShIH? yishuruchchairiti jagAda| 47 tadA tatra sthitAH kechit tat shrutVA babhAShIre, ayam eliyamAhUyati| 48 teShAM madhyAd ekaH shIGhraM gatVA spa njaM gR^ihItVA tatrAmlarasaM dattVA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare. akathayan tiShThata, taM rakShitum eliya AyAti naveti pashyAmaH| 50 yIshuH punaruchairAhUya praNAn jahau| 51 tato mandirasya vichChedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat ChidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmishchakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata cha| shmashAne mukte bhUripuNyavatAM suptadehA udatiShThan, 53 shmashAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatVA bahujanAn darshayAmAsuH| 54 yIshurakShaNaya niyuktaH shatasenApatistatsa Nginashcha tAdR^ishIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dR^iShTvA bhItA avadan, eSha Ishvaraputro bhavati| 55 yA bahuyoShito yIshuM sevamaNa gAlIlatatpashchAdAgatAstAsAM madhye 56 magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyoshyo rmAta yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAta cha yoShita etA dUre tiShThantyo dadR^ishuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUShaphnAmA dhanI manujo yIshoH shiShyatvAt 58 pIlAtasya samIpam gatVA yIshoH kAyAM yayAche, tena pIlAtaH kAyAM dAtum Adidesha| 59 yUShaph tatkAyAM nItVA shuchivastreNACHAdya 60 svArthaM shaila yat shmashAnaM chakhAna, tanmadhye tatkAyAM nidhAya tasya dvAri vR^ihatpAShANAM dadau| 61 kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra shmashAnasammukha upavivishatuH| 62 tadanantaram nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare. ahani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha militVA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 he mahechCha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM shmashAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmo vayaM; 64 tasmAt tR^itIyadinaM yAvat tat shmashAnaM rakShitumAdishatu, nochet tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hR^itVA lokAn vadiShyanti, sa shmashAnAdudatiShThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH sheShiyabhrAnti rmahati bhaviShyati| 65 tadA pIlata avAdIt, yuShmAkaM samIpe rakShigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatVA yathA sAdhyAM rakShayata| 66 tataste gatVA taddUrapAShANAM mudrA NkitaM kR^itVA rakShigaNAM niyojya shmashAnaM rakShayAmAsuH|

28 tataH paraM vishrAmavArasya sheShe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam cha shmashAnaM draShTumAgatA| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampO. abhavat; parameshvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAryya

taduparyyupavivesha| 3 tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himashubhra ncha| 4 tadAnIM rakShiNastadbhayaAt kampIta mR^itavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUto yoShito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiShTa, krushahatayIshuM mR^igayadhve tadahaM vedmi| 6 so. atra nAsti, yathAvadat tathothhitavAn; etat prabhoH shayanasthAnaM pashyata| 7 tUrNaM gatVA tachChiShyAn iti vadata, sa shmashAnAd udatiShThat, yuShmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkShiShyadhve, pashyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuShmAnavAdiShaM| 8 tatasta bhayAt mahAnanda ncha shmashAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tachChiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyAH| kintu shiShyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIshu rdarshanaM dattVA tA jagAda, 9 yuShmAkaM kalyANAM bhUyAt, tatasta Agatya tatpAdayoH patitVA praNemuH| 10 yIshustA avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatVA mama bhrAtR^in gAlIlaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakShyanti| 11 striyo gachChanti, tadA rakShiNAM kechit puraM gatVA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn j nApitavantaH| 12 te prAchInaiH samaM saMsadaM kR^itVA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidriteShu tachChiShyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hR^itvAnayan, iti yUyaM prachArayata| 14 yadyetadadhipateH shrotragocharIbhavet, tarhi taM bodhayitVA yuShmAnaviShyAmaH| 15 tataste mudrA gR^ihItVA shikShAnurUpaM karmma chakruH, yihUdIyANAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadanti vidyate| 16 ekAdasha shiShya yIshunirUpitAgAlIlasyaAdriM gatVA 17 tatra taM saMvikShya praNemuH, kintu kechit sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIshusteShAM samIpamAgatya vyAhR^itavAn, svargamedinyoH sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Astel 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itVA pituH putrasya pavitrasyatmanashcha nAmna tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata| 20 pashyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuShmAbhiH sAkAM tiShThAmi| iti| (aiñ 9165)

mArkaH

1 Ishvaraputrasya yIshukhrIshTasya
susaMvAdArambhaH| 2 bhaviShyadvAdinAM
grantheShu lipiritthamAste, pashya svakiyadUtantu
tavAgre preShayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnAM sa
hi pariShkariShyati| 3 "parameshasya panthAnAM
pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva
samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat prAntare vAkyAM
vadataH kasyachidravaH|| 4 saeva yohan prAntare
majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM
manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathA ncha prachAritavAn|
5 tato yihUdAdeshayirUshAlamnagaraniVasinaH sarvve
loka bahi rbhUtVA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni
pApAnyA NgIkR^itya yarddananadyAM tena
majjita babhUvuH| 6 asya yohanaH paridheyAni
kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM
charmmajAtam, tasya bhakShyAni cha shUkakITA
vanyamadhUni chAsan| 7 sa prachArayan kathayA
nchakre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pADukAbandhanaM
mochayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdR^isho matto gurutara
ekaH puruSho matpashchAdAgachChati| 8 ahaM
yuShmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni
saMmajjayiShyati| 9 apara ncha tasminneva kAle
gAlIpradeshasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIshurAgatya
yohanA yarddananadyAM majjito. abhUt| 10
sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM
kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAna ncha
dR^iShTavAn| 11 tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva
mamamahAsantoSha iyamAkAshyA vANI babhUva|
12 tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM
ninAya| 13 atha sa chatvAriMshaddinAni tasmin
sthAne vanyapashubhiH saha tiShThan shaitAnA
parikShitaH; pashchAt svargiyadUtAstaM siShevire| 14
anantaram yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yIshu
rgAlIpradeshAMAgatya IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM
prachArayan kathayAmAsa, 15 kAlaH sampUrNa
IshvararAjya ncha samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM
manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde cha vishvAsita|
16 tadanantaraM sa gAlIlyasamudrasya tIre gachChan
shimon tasya bhrAta andriyanAmA cha imau dvau
janau matsyadhAriNau sAGaramadhye jAlaM
prakShipantau dR^iShTvA tAvavadat, 17 yuvAM
mama pashchAdAgachChataM, yuvAmahaM
manuShyadhAriNau kariShyAmi| 18 tatastau
tatkShaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pashchAt
jagmatuH| 19 tataH paraM tatsthAnAt ki nchid dUraM
gatVA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrrATR^iyohan cha imau
naukAyAM jAlAnAM jItrNamuddhAryantau dR^iShTvA
tAvAhUyat| 20 tatastau naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH
sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpashchAdIyatuh| 21 tataH
paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakam nagaramupasthAya
sa vishrAmadivase bhajanagrahAM pravishya
samupadidesha| 22 tasyopadeshAlloka AshcharyyaM

menire yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadishan
prabhAvavAniva propadidesha| 23 apara ncha tasmin
bhajanagr^ihe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSha
ASIt| sa chItshabdaM kR^itvA kathayA nchake 24 bho
nAsaratiya yIsho tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAKaM
kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAshayituM
samAgataH? tvamIshvarasya pavitraloka ityahaM
jAnAmi| 25 tada yIshustaM tarjayitVA jagAda
tUShNIM bhava ito bahirbhava cha| 26 tataH so.
apavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyuchaishchItkR^itya
nirjagAma| 27 tenaiva sarvve chatatK^itya parasarAm
kathayA nchakrire, aho kimidaM? kidR^isho. ayam navya
upadeshaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteShvAj
nApiteShu te tadAj nAnuvarttino bhavanti| 28 tada tasya
yasho gAlIlashchaturdiksthasarvvadeshAn vyApnot| 29
apara ncha te bhajanagr^ihAd bahi rbhUtVA
yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha shimona Andriyasya
cha niveshanaM pravivishuH| 30 tada pitarasya
shvashrUrjvarapIDita shayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti
vij nApaya nchakruH| 31 tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM
dhr^itvA tAmudasthApyat; tadaiva taM jvaro.
atyAkShIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSheve| 32 athAstaM gate
ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn
rogiNo bhUtadhR^itAMshcha samAninyuh| 33 sarvve
nAgarika loka dvAri saMmilitAshcha| 34 tataH sa
nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNashchakAra
tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjaya nchakAra tAn bhUtAn
kimapi vAkyAM vaktuM niShiShedha cha yatohetoste
tamajAnan| 35 apara ncha so. atipratyUSHe vastutastu
rAtrishShe samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM
gatVA tatra prArthaya nchakre| 36 anantaraM shimon
tatsa Nginashcha tasya pashchAd gatavantaH| 37
taduddeshaM prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM
mR^igayante| 38 tada so. akathayat AgachChata vayaM
samIpasthAni nagarAni yAmah, yato. ahaM tatra
kathAM prachArayituM bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa
teShAM gAlIpradeshasya sarvveShu bhajanagr^iheShu
kathAH prachAraya nchakre bhUtAnatyAjaya ncha| 40
anantaramekaH kuShThi samAgatya tatsammukhe
jAnupAtaM vinaya ncha kR^itvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn
ichChati tarhi maM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 41 tataH
kR^ipAlu ryIshuH karau prasAryya taM spaShTvA
kathayAmAsa 42 mamechChA vidyate tvaM pariShkr^ito
bhava| etatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuShThi
rogAnmuktaH pariShkr^ito. abhavat| 43 tada sa taM
visR^ijan gADhamAdishya jagAda 44 sAvadhAno bhava
kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM
darshaya, lokebhyaH svapariShkr^iteH pramANadAnAya
mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsR^ijasva cha| 45 kintu
sa gatVA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya prachArayituM
prArebhe tenaiva yIshuH punaH saprakAsham
nagaraM praveShTuM nAshaknot tatohetorbahiH
kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi chaturddigbhyo
lokAstasya samIpamAyayuh|

2 tadanantaraM yIshai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviShTe sa gr^iha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatKShaNAM tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA Agatya samupatasthuH, 2 tasmAd gr^ihamadhye sarvveShAM kr^ite sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya chaturdikShvapi nAbhavat, tatKAla sa tAn prati kathAM prachAraya nchakre| 3 tataH paraM lokAshchaturbhi rmAnavairekaM pakShAghAtinaM vAhayitVA tatsamIpaM AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIshoH sammukhamAnetUM na shaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigr^ihipr^iShThAM khanitVA ChidraM kr^itVA tena mArgeNa sashayyaM pakShAghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH| 5 tato yIshusteShAM vishvAsaM dr^iShTvA taM pakShAghAtinaM babhAShe he vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tAdA kiyanto. adhyApakAstropavishanto manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, eSha manuShya etAdr^ishImIshvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati? 7 IshvaraM vinA pApAni mArShTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste? 8 itthaM te vitarkayanti yIshustatkShaNAM manasA tad budvVA tAnavadad yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthanAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpaMagate sa tAn samupadidesha| 10 kintu pr^iithivyAM pApAni mArShTuM manuShyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, etad yuShmAn j nApayituM (sa tasmai pakShAghAtine kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiShTha tava shayyaM gr^ihitVA svagr^ihaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam Aj nApayAmi| 12 tataH sa tatKShaNAM utthAya shayyaM gr^ihitVA sarvveShAM sAkShAt jagAma; sarvve vismitA etAdr^ishaM karmma vayam kadApi nApashyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitveshvaraM dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIshustatsthanAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpaMagate sa tAn samupadidesha| 14 atha gachChan karasa nchayagr^iha upaviShTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dr^iShTvA tamAhUya kathamItavAn matpashchAd tvAmAmachCha tataH sa utthAya tatpashchAd yayau| 15 anantaraM yIshau tasya gr^iHe bhoktum upaviShTe bahavaH karama nchAyinaH pApinashcha tena tachChiShyaishcha sahOpavivishuH, yato bahavastatpashchAdAjagmuH| 16 tAdA sa karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha saha khAdati, tad dr^iShTvAdhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasya shiShyAnUchuH karama nchAyibhiH pApibhishcha sahAyaM kuto bhuMkte pivati cha? 17 tadvAkyaM shrutVA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, arogilokANAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAmeva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eva| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH phirUshinA nchOpavAsAchArishiShyA yIshoH samIpaM Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH shiShyA nopavasanti kiM kArANamasya? 19 tAdA yIshustAn babhAShe yAvat kAlAM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiShThati

tAvatKAlAM te kimupavastuM shaknuvanti? yAvatKAlAM varastaiH saha tiShThati tAvatKAlAM ta upavastuM na shaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kAla tebhyaH sakAshAd varo neShyate sa kAla AgachChati, tasmin kAla te janA upavatsyanti| 21 kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha sevane kr^ite jIrnAM vastraM Chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat ChidraM jAyate| 22 kopi janaH purAtanakutUShu nUtanAM drAkShArasaM na sthApayati, yato nUtanadrAkShArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryante tato drAkShArasashcha patati kutvashcha nashyanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkShAraso nUtanakutUShu sthApaniYah| 23 tadanantaraM yIshu ryAdA vishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa gachChati tAdA tasya shiShyA gachChantaH shasyama njarIshChettuM pravR^ittAH| 24 ataH phirUshino yIshave kathayAmAsuH pashyatu vishrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavyaM tad ime kutaH kurvanti? 25 tAdA sa tebhyo. akathayat dAyUd tatsaM Nginashcha bhakShyAbhAvAt kShudhitAH santo yat karmma kr^itavantastat kiM yuShmAbhi rna paThitam? 26 abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIshvarasyAvAsaM pravishya ye darshanIyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakShyAstAneva bubhuje sa Ngilokebhyo. api dadau| 27 so. aparamapi jagAda, vishrAmavAro manuShyArthameva nirUpto. asti kintu manuShyo vishrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuShyaputro vishrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

3 anantaraM yIshuH puna rbhajanagr^ihaM praviShTastasmin sthAne shuShkahasta eko mAnava AsIt| 2 sa vishrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariShyati navetyatra bahavastam apavadituM ChidramapekShitavantaH| 3 tAdA sa taM shuShkahastaM manuShyaM jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiShTha| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn paprachCha vishrAmavAre hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakShA vA prANanAsha eShAM madhye kiM karaNIyam? kintu te niHshabdAstasthuH| 5 tAdA sa teShAmantaHkaraNANAM kATHinyAddheto rduHkhitaH krodhAt chartudasho dr^iShTvAn taM mAnuShaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastena haste vistr^ite taddhasto. anyahastavad arogo jAtaH| 6 atha phirUshinaH prasthAya taM nAshayituM herodiyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire| 7 ataeva yIshustatsthanAM parityajya shiShyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH; 8 tato gAlIlyihUdA-yirUshAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhashtasya pashchAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpaVAsilokasamUhashcha tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM shrutVA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tAdA lokasamUhashchet tasyopari patati ityAsha Nkya sa nAvamekAM nikaTe sthApayituM shiShyAnAdiShTvAn| 10 yato. anekamanuShyANAM ArogyakaraNAD vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM sprashTuM parasparaM

balena yatnavantaH| 11 apara ncha apavitrabhUtAstaM dr^iShTvA tachcharaNayoH patitvA prochaiH prochuH, tvamIshvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dr^iDham Aj nApya svaM parichAyitUM niShiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM pratichChA taM tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgataH| 14 tada sa dvAdashajanAn svena saha sthAtuM susaMvAdaprachArAya preritA bhavituM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhinAM shamanakaraNaya prabhAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitu ncha niyuktavan| 16 teShAM nAmAnImAni, shimon sivadiputro 17 yAkUbb tasya bhrAtA yohan cha AndriyaH philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thoma cha Alphiyaputro yAkUbb thaddiyaH kinAnIyaH shimon yastaM parahasteShvarpayiShyati sa IShkariyotIyayihUdAshcha| 19 sa shimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM cha binerigish arthato meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM te niveshanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamo. abhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAsham na prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhr^illoka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hataj nAnobhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhr^itvAnetuM gatAH| 22 apara ncha yirUshAlama Agata ye ye. adhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSho bhUtapatyAbiShTastena bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tastaAnAhUya yIshu rd^iShTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn shaitAn kathaM shaitAnaM tyAjayitUM shaknoti? 24 ki nchana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena pr^ithag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 25 tatha kasyApi parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhi bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti| 26 tadvat shaitAn yadi svavipakShataya uttiShThan bhinno bhavati tarhi sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na shaknoti kintUchChinno bhavati| 27 apara ncha prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddha kopi tasya gr^ihaM pravishya dravyANI luNThayitUM na shaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gr^ihasya dravyANI luNThayitUM shaknoti| 28 atoheto ryuShmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuShyANAM santAna yAni yAni pApAnIshvaraninda ncha kurvanti teShAM tatsarvveShAmaparAdhAnAM kShama bhavituM shaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kashchit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kShama kadApi na bhaviShyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 30 tasyApavitrabhUto. asti teShAMetat kathahetoH sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha tasya mAta bhrAtR^igaNashchAgatya bahistiShThanato lokAn preShya tamAhUtavantaH| 32 tatastatsannidhau samupaviShTA lokAstAM babhAshire pashya bahistava mAta bhrAtarashcha tvAm anvichChanti| 33 tada sa tAn pratyuvAcha mama mAta ka bhrAtaro va ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviShTAN shiShyAn prati avalokanaM kr^itvA kathayAmAsa 34 pashyataite mama mAta bhrAtarashcha| 35 yaH kashchid IshvarasyeShTAM kriyAM karoti sa eva mama bhrAta bhagini mAta cha|

4 anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeShTuM prArebhe, tatatastra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgaropari naukAmAruhya samupaviShTaH; sarvve lokAH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tada sa dr^iShTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiShTavAn upadishaMshcha kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptuM gataH; 4 vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAshve patitAni, tata AkAshIyapakShiNa etya tAni chakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bIjAni svalpamR^ittikAvatpAShANabhUmau patitAni tAni mR^idolpatvAt shIghrama NKuritAni; 6 kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tatha mULano nAdhogatatvAt shuShkAni cha| 7 kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvr^idvya tAni jagrasustAni na cha phalitAni| 8 tatha kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvr^idvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni trimShadguNANI kiyanti ShaShTiguNANI kiyanti shataguNANI phalAni phalitavanti| 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shr^iNNotu| 10 tadanantaram nirjanasamaye tatsa Ngino dvAdashashiShyAshcha taM taddr^iShTAntavAkyasyArthaM paprachChuH| 11 tada sa tAnuditavAn IshvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyam boddhuM yuShmAkamadhikAro. asti; 12 kintu ye vahirbhUTAH "te pashyantaH pashyanti kintu na jAnanti, shr^iNvantaH shr^iNvanti kintu na budhyante, chettai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttiteShu teShAM pApAnyamochayiShyanta," atohetostAn prati dr^iShTAntaireva tAni maya kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUYaM kimetad dr^iShTantavAkyam na budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dr^iShTantAna bhotsyadhve? 14 bIjavapta vAkyarUpANI bIjAni vapati; 15 tatra ye ye loka vAkyam shr^iNvanti, kintu shrutamAtrAt shaitAn shIghramAgatya teShAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANI bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArgapArshvesvarUpAH| 16 ye jana vAkyam shrutvA sahasA paramAnandena gr^ihlanti, kintu hr^idi sthairyyAbhAvAt ki nchit kalamAtraM tiShThanti tatpashchAt tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutrachit kleshe upadrave va samupasthite tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabIjapAShANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 ye janAH kathAM shr^iNvanti kintu sAMsAriki chintA dhanabhAnti rviShyalobhashcha ete sarvve upasthaya taM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati (aiōn g165) 19 taeva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 ye jana vAkyam shrutvA gr^ihlanti teShAM kasya va trimShadguNANI kasya va ShaShTiguNANI kasya va shataguNANI phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabIjorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tada so. aparamapi kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhARA parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAya adhe va sthApayitUM dIpamAnayati kim? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR^ig lukkAyitAM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviShyati tAdR^ishaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya shrotuM karNau staH sa shr^iNNotu| 24 aparamapi

kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAKyaM shR^iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuShmadarthamapi parimAsyate; shrotAro yUyaM yuShmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAshraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yat ki nchidasti tadapi tasmAn neShyate| 26 anantaram sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kShetre bljAnyuptVA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnishaM gamayati, parantu tadIvJaM tasyAj nAtarUpeNA Nkurayati varddhate cha; 28 yatoheoH prathamataH patrANI tataH paraM kaNishANI tatpashchAt kaNishapUrNANI shasyANI bhUmIH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleShu pakkeShu shasyachChedanakAlaM j nAtvA sa tatKShaNaM shasyANI Chinatti, anena tulyamIshvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so. akathayad IshvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastuna saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarShapaikena tulyaM yato mR^idi vapanakAle sarShapabljaM sarvvapR^ithivIsthabljAt kShudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param a NkurayitvA sarvvashAkAd BR^ihad bhavati, tasya BR^ihatyaH shAkhAshcha jAyante tatastachChAyAM pakShiNa Ashrayante| 33 itthaM teShAM bodhAnurUpaM so. anekadr^iShTantaistAnupadiShTavAn, 34 dr^iShTantaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pashchAn nirjane sa shiShyAn sarvvadr^iShTantArthaM bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo. akathayad AgachChata vayaM pArAm yAmal| 36 tadA te lokAn visR^ijya tamavilambaM gr^ihItvA naukaya Pratasthire; aparA api nAvastayaM saha sthItAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjha nbhshagamAt nau rdolAyamAna tara NgeNa jalaiH pUrNabhavachcha| 38 tadA sa naukAchashchAdbhAge upadhAne shiro nidhAya nidrita AsIt taste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkAm prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatashchintA nAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyUM tarjitavAn samudra nchoktavAn shAntaH susthirashcha bhava; tato vAyau nivR^itte. abdhirmistara NgobhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM kuta eAdr^iksha NkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vishvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte. atIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArehhire, aho vAyUH sindhushchAsya nideshagrAhiNau kIdR^igayaM manujAH|

5 atha tU sindhupAraM gatVA giderIyapradesha upatasthuH| 2 naukAto nIrgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH shmashAnAdetya taM sAKShAch chakAra| 3 sa shmashAne. avAtsIt kopi taM shR^i Nkhalena badvva sthApayitUM nAshaknot| 4 janairvAraM nigaDaiH shR^i NkhalaiShcha sa baddhopi shR^i NkhalAnyAkR^iShya mochtitavAn nigaDANI cha bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kR^itavAn kopi taM vashikarttuM na shashaka| 5 divAnishaM sadA parvratama shmashANA ncha bhramitvA chItshabdAM kR^itavAn grAvabhishcha svayaM svAM kR^itavAn| 6 sa yIshuM dUrAt pashyanneva dhAvan taM praNanAma uchairuvaMshchovAcha, 7 he sarvvoparistheshvaraputra

yIsho bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIshvareNa shApaye mAM mA yAtaya| 8 yato yIshustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUtA, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgachCha| 9 atha sa taM pR^iShTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM vayamaneke. asmastato. asmannaMa bAhini| 10 tatosmAn deshAnna preShayeti te taM prArthayanta| 11 tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSHA BR^ihan varAhavrajashcharannAsIt| 12 tasmAd bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn prahiNu| 13 yIshunAnuj nAtAste. apavitrabhUtA bahirmiryAya varAhavrajAM prAvishan tataH sarvve varAha vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaM NkhyakAH kaTAKena mahAjvAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAN jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH pure grAme cha tadvArttaM kathaya nchakruH| tadA loka ghaTitaM tatKaryyaM draShTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinihUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sachetanaM samupaviShTa ncha dr^iShTvA bibhyuH| 16 tato dr^iShTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyAPI taM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 taste taste svasImAto bahirgantUM yIshuM vinetumArehhire| 18 atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIshuna saha sthAtuM prArthayate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvAM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gr^iha ncha gachCha prabhustvayI kR^ipAM kR^itvA yANI karmmANI kR^itavAn tANI taN j nApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIshuna kR^itaM tatsarvvAshcharyyaM karmma dikApalideshe prachArayitUM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve loka AshcharyyaM menire| 21 anantaram yIshau nAvA punaranyapArta uttIrNe sindhutaTe cha tiShThati sati tatsamlpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo. abhUt| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmna kashchid bhajanagr^ihasyAdhipa Agatya taM dr^iShTvAiva charaNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya kathitavAn; 23 mama kanya mR^itaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya tasya gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIvIshyati| 24 tadA yIshustena saha chalitaH kintu tatpashchAd bahulokAshchalitvA tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdashavarShANI pradararogeNa 26 shIrNA chikitsakAnAM nAnAchikitsAbhishcha duHkhaM bhuktavati cha sarvvasvaM vyayitvAPI nArogyaM prApta cha punarapi pIDitAsIccha 27 yA strI sA yIsho rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra sprashTuM labheyAM tadA rogahIna bhaviShyAmi| 28 atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye tatpashchAdAgatya tasya vastrAM pasparhal| 29 tenaiva tatKShaNaM tasya raktasrotaH shuShkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmukta ityapi dehe. anubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt shakti nrirgata yIshuretanmanasa j nAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvR^itya pR^iShTavAn kena madvastraM spr^iShTAM? 31 tatastasya shiShyA UchuH bhavato vapuShi lokAH saMgharShanti tad dr^iShTvA kena madvastraM spr^iShTAMiti kutaH kathayati? 32

kintu kena tat karmma kR^itaM tad draShTuM yishushchaturdisho dR^iShTavAn| 33 tataH sA strI bhItA kampITa cha satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti j nAtvAgatyA tatsammukhe patitvA sarvvavR^ittAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAniM yIshustAM gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvAm kShemeNa vraja svarogAnmuktA cha tiShTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanAl loka etyAdhipaM babhAShira tava kanya mR^ita tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH klisnAsi? 36 kintu yIshustad vAkyam shrutvaiva bhajanagR^ihAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvAsihi| 37 atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAta yohan cha etAn vinA kamapi svapashchAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagR^ihAdhipasya niveshanasamIpam AgatyA kalahaM bahurodanaM viLapa ncha kurvvato lokAn dadarsha| 39 tasmAn niveshanaM pravishtya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rodana ncha kurutha? kanya na mR^ita nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu yIshuH sarvvaNa bahiShkr^itya kanyAyAH pitarau svasa Nginashcha gr^ihitvA yatra kanyAsit tat sthAnaM praviShTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhR^itvA tAM babhAShe TALiTha kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiShTha ityAj nApayAmi| 42 tunaiva tatKshaNaM sA dvAdashavarShavayaska kanya potthAya chalitumArebhe, itaH sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata etasyai ki nchit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA etatkarmma kamapi na j nApayateti dR^iDhamAdiShTavAn|

6 anantaraM sa tatsthanAt prasthAya svapradeshAmAgataH shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd gatAH| 2 atha vishrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagR^ihe upadeshtumArabdhanAn tato. aneke lokAstatkathAM shrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IDR^ishi AshcharyyakriyA kasmAj jAta? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAm etasmai kathaM j nAnaM dattam? 3 kimayaM mariyamaH putrastaj nA no? kimayaM yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-shimonAM bhrAta no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| 4 tAdA yIshustebhyo. akathayat svadeshaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMshcha vinA kutrApi bhaviShyadvAdi asatkr^ito na bhavati| 5 apara ncha teShAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHShu hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teShAmArogyakaraNad anyat kimapi chitrakAryyaM karttAM na shaktaH| 6 atha sa chaturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiShTavAn 7 dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya amedhyabhUTAn vashikarttAM shaktiM dattvA teShAM dvau dvau jano preShitavAn| 8 punarityAdishad yUyam ekaikAM yaShTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNda ncha eShAM kimapi mA grahIta, 9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdeshUpAnahau dattvA dve uttarIye mA paridhadvvaM| 10 aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya niveshanaM pravekShyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakShyatha

tAvat tanniveshane sthAsyatha| 11 tatra yadi kepi yuShmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuShmAkam kathAshcha na shR^iNvanti tarhi tatsthanAt prasthAnasamaye teShAM viruddhaM sAkShyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vachmi vichAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rNagarayoravastha sahyatarA bhaviShyati| 12 atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH katha prachAritavantaH| 13 evamanekAn bhUtAMshcha tAjitavantastatha tailena marddayitvA bhUn janAnarogAnakArShuH| 14 itthaM tasya sukhyAtishchaturdisho vyAptA tAdA herod rAJA tannishamya kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH shmashAnAd utthita atohetostena sarvva eTA adbhutakriyAH prakAshante| 15 anye. akathayan ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSha bhaviShyadvAdi yadvA bhaviShyadvAdinAM sadR^isha ekoyam| 16 kintu herod ityAkarNya bhAShitavAn yasyAhaM shirashChinnavAn sa eva yohanayam sa shmashAnAdudatiShTha| 17 pUrVVaM svabhR^itvA philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kR^itavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhATR^ivadhu rna vivAhyA| 18 ataH kArANat herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhR^itvA bandhanAlaye baddhavAn| 19 herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum aichChat kintu na shakta, 20 yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSha ncha j nAtvA sammanya rakShitavAn; tatKathAM shrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmaNI kR^itavAn hr^iShTamanAstadupadeshaM shrutvAMshcha| 21 kintu herod yadA svajannadine pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnIbhyashcha gAlIpradeshIyashreShThalokebhyaShcha rAtrau bhojyamekaM kR^itavAn 22 tasmin shubhadine herodiyAyAH kanya sametya teShAM samakShaM saMnR^itya herodastena sahopaviShTANa ncha toShamajJanat tAta nR^ipaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAchase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 shapathaM kR^itvAkathayat ched rAJyArddhamapi yAchase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH sa bahi rgatvA svamAtaram paprachCha kimahaM yAchiShye? tAdA sAkathayat yohano majjakasya shiraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAchamAnAvadat kShaNesmin yohano majjakasya shiraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAche. ahaM| 26 tasmAt bhUpo. atiduhkhitaH, tathApi svashapathasya sahabhojinA nchanurodhAt tadana NgIkarttuM na shaktaH| 27 tatKshaNaM rAJA ghAtakaM preShya tasya shira AnetumAdiShTavAn| 28 tataH sa kArAgaram gatvA tachChirashChitvA pAtre nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanya cha svamAtre daudu| 29 ananatarAm yohanaH shiShyAstadvArttAM prApYAgatyA tasya kuNapaM shmashAne. asthApayam| 30 atha preShitA yIshoH sannidhau militA yad yach chakruH shikShayAmAsushcha tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAcha yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vishrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM nAvakAshAM prAptAH| 32

tataste nAvA vijanasthAnAM guptaM gagmuH| 33 tato lokanivahasteShAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarsha, aneke taM parichitya nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitVA javena taiShAmagre yIshoH samIpa upatasthuH| 34 tadA yishu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dR^iShTvA teShu karuNAM kR^itavAn yataste. arakShakameShA ivAsan tadA sa tAnA nAnAprasa NgAn upadiShTavAn| 35 atha divAnte sati shiShyA etya yIshumUchire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dina nchAvasannaM| 36 lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atashchaturdikShu grAmAn gantuM bhoyadravyAni kretu ncha bhavAn tAn visR^ijatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAcha yUyameva tAn bhoyajata; tataste jagadu rvayaM gatVA dvishatasAMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItVA kiM tAn bhoyajiyShyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pR^iShThavAn yuShmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA Asate? gatVA pashyata; tataste dR^iShTvA tamavadan pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha santi| 39 tadA sa lokAn shaspopari paMktibhirupaveshayitum AdiShTavAn, 40 tataste shataM shataM janAH pa nchAshat pa nchAshajanAshcha paMktibhi rbhuvu samupavivishuH| 41 atha sa tAn pa nchapUpAn matsyadvaya ncha dhr^itVA svargaM pashyan IshvaraguNAn anvakIrttayAt tAn pUpAn bhaMktVA lokebhyaH pariveShayitum shiShyebhyo dattavAn dVA matsyau cha vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvve bhuktvAtr^ipyan| 43 anantaraM shiShyA avashiShTaiH pUpai rmatyaishcha pUrNAn dvadasha DallakAn jagR^ihuH| 44 te bhoktAraH prAyaH pa ncha sahasrANI puruShA Asan| 45 atha sa lokAn visR^ijanneva nAvamAroDhuM svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtu ncha shShyan vADhamAdiShTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvVAn visR^ijya prArthayitum parvVataM gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthitA kintu sa ekaKi sthale sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt shiShyA nVAAM vAhayitVA parishrAntA iti j nAtVA sa nishAchaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teShAM samIpaMetya teShAmagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu shiShyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dR^iShTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dR^iShTvA vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIshustatkShaNAM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teShAM sannidhiM gate vAto nivR^ittatH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AshcharyyaM menire| 52 yataste manasAM kAthinyAt tat pUpIyam AshcharyyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53 atha te pAraM gatVA gineSharatpradeshametya taTa upasthitAH| 54 teShu naukAto bahirgateShu tatpradeshIyA lokAstaM parichitya 55 chaturdikShu dhAvanto yatra yatra rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvVAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutrachit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra yatra pure yatra yatra pallyA ncha tena praveshaH kR^itastadvartmamadhya lokAH piDitAn sthApayitVA tasya chelagranthimAtraM sprashTum

teShAmarthe tadanuj nAM prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspr^ishustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

7 anantaraM yirUshAlama AgatAH phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yIshoH samIpaM AgatAH| 2 te tasya kiyataH shiShyAn ashuchikarairarthAda aprakShAlitahastai rbhu njato dR^iShTvA tAnadUShayan| 3 yataH phirUshinaH sarvvayihUdIyAshcha prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyAM sammanya pratalena hastAn aprakShAlya na bhU njate| 4 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vina na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAM AsanAna ncha jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteShAMAchArAH santi| 5 te phirUshino. adhyApakAshcha yishuM paprachChuH, tava shiShyAH prAchAM paramparAgatavAkyANuAreNa nAcharanto. aprakShAlitakaraiH kuto bhujamte? 6 tataH sa pratyuvAcha kapaTino yuShmAn uddishya yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi yuktamavAdit| yathA svakIyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu matto viprakarShe santi teShAM manAMsi cha| 7 shikShayanto bidhin mAj nA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 8 yUyAM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdini majjayanto manujaparamparAgatavAkyAM rakShatha kintu IshvarAj nAM lamGhadhve; aparA IDr^ishyonekAH kriya api kurudhve| 9 anya nchAkathayat yUyAM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakShArthaM spaShTarUpeNa IshvarAj nAM lopayatha| 10 yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram vA durvvAkyAM vakti sa nitAntAM hanyatAM| 11 kintu madyena yena dravyeNa tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IshvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyAM yadi kopi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti 12 tarhi yUyAM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha| 13 itthaM svaprachAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyAM IshvarAj nAM mudhA vidhadvve, IDr^ishAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmAni kurudhve| 14 atha sa lokAnAhUya babhAShe yUyAM sarvve madvAkyAM shr^iNuta budhyadhva ncha| 15 bAhYAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM shaknoti IDr^ishaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM karoti| 16 yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shr^iNotu| 17 tataH sa lokAn hitVA gr^ihamadhyaM praviShTastadA shiShyAstadR^iShTANTavAkyArthaM paprachChuH| 18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdR^igabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhYAdantaraM pravishya naramamedhyaM karttAM na shaknoti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhve? 19 tat tadantarna pravishati kintu kukShimadhyaM pravishati sheShe sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeshe niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdid yannarAnnireti tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato. antarAd arthAn manavANAM manobhyaH kuchinta parastrIveshyAgamanaM 22 naravadhashchauryyaM

lobho duShTata prava nchanA kAmukatA kudR^iShiThIrIshvaraninda garvvastama ityAdini nirgachChanti| 23 etAni sarvvaNi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvanti| 24 atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradeshaM jagAma tatra kimapi niveshanaM pravishya sarvvairaj nAtaH sthAtuM mati nchakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na shashAka| 25 yataH suraphainikIdeshIyUnAnIvaMshodbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsit| sA stri tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya tachcharaNayoH patitva 26 svakanyAta bhUtAM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayAM kR^itavati| 27 kintu yIshustAmavadat prathamAM bAlakAstR^ipyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gR^ihItva kukkurebhyo nikShepo. anuchitaH| 28 tada sA stri tamavAdit bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi ma nchAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNDAni khAdanti| 29 tataH so. akathayad etatkathAhetoH sakushala yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktva bhUto gataH| 30 atha sA stri gR^ihaM gatva kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM shayyAsthitAM dadarsha| 31 punashcha sa sorasIdonpurapradeshaT prasthAya dikApalideshasya prAntarabhAgena gAlIljaladheH samIpAM gatavAn| 32 tada lokairekaM badhiraM kadvada ncha naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayitUM vinayaH kR^itaH| 33 tato yIshu rlokAraNyAtaM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayo Ngull rdadau niShThIvaM dattva cha tajjihvAM pasparsha| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirIkShya dIrghaM nishvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatShaNAM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAshcha jADyApagamAt sa suspaShTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha sa tAn vADhamityAdidesha yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaShedhat te tati bAhulyena prAchArayan; 37 te. atichamatkR^itya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya shravaNashaktiM mUKAya cha kathanashaktiM dattva sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa chakAra|

8 tada tatsamIpAM bahavo lokA AyAta atasteShAM bhoyadravyAbhAvAd yIshuH shiShyAnAhUya jagAda, | 2 lokanivahe mama kR^ipa jAyate te dinatrayAM mayA sArddhaM santi teShAM bhoyAM kimapi nAsti| 3 teShAM madhye. aneke dUrAd AgatAH, abhukteshu teShu mayA svagR^ihamabhiprahiteshu te pathi klamiShyanti| 4 shiShyA avAdiShuH, etAvato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptUM kena shakyaTe? 5 tataH sa tAn paprachCha yuShmAkAM kati pUpAH santi? te. akathayan sapta| 6 tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvi samupaveShTum Adishya tAn sapta pUpAn dhR^itva IshvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveShayitUM shiShyAn prati dadau, tataste lokebhyaH pariveShayAmAsuH| 7 tatha teShAM samIpe ye kShudramatsya A san tAnapyAdAya IshvaraguNAn saMkIrtya pariveShayitUM AdiShTavAn| 8 tato loka bhuktva tR^iptiM gata AvashiShTakhAdyaih pUrNAH saptaDallaka gR^ihItAshcha| 9 ete bhoktAraH

prAyashchatuH sahasrapuruSHA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa shiShyaH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsimAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUshina Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkShArtham AkAshlyachihnaM draShTuM yAchitavantaH| 12 tadA so. antardIrghaM nishvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH kutashchinhaM mR^igayante? yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi chihnaM na darshayiShyate| 13 atha tAn hitva puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| 14 etarhi shiShyaiH pUpeShu vismR^iteShu nAvi teShAM sannidhau pUpa keava sthitaH| 15 tadAnIM yIshustAn AdiShTavAn phirUshinAM herodashcha kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAshcha bhavata| 16 tataste. anyonyaM vivechanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkAM sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvva yIshustebhyo. akathayat yuShmAkAM sthAne pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnIttha? boddhu ncha na shaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuShmAkAM manAMsi kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu netreShu kiM na pashyatha? satsu karNeShu kiM na shR^iNutha? na smaratha cha? 19 yadAhaM pa nchapUpAn pa nchasahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avashiShTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te. akathayan dvAdashaDallakAn| 20 apara ncha yadA chatuHsahasrANAM puruShANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadam tada yUyam atiriktapUpANAM kati DallakAn gR^ihItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na shaknutha? 22 anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte loka andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM sprashTuM taM prArthaya nchakrire| 23 tada tasyAndhasya karau gR^ihItva nagarAd bahirdeshaM taM nItavAn; tanetre niShThIvaM dattva tadgAtre hastAvarpayitva taM paprachCha, kimapi pashyasi? 24 sa netre unmiIya jagAda, vR^ikShavat manujAn gachChato nirIkShe| 25 tato yIshuH punastasya nayanayo rhasAvarpayitva tasya netre unmiIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtva spaShTarUpAM sarvvalokAn dadarsha| 26 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gachCha grAmasthaM kamapi cha kimapyanuktva nijagr^ihaM yAhItYAdishya yIshustaM nijagr^ihaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM shiShyaiH sahito yIshuH kaisariyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gachChan tAnapR^ichChat ko. aham atra lokAH kiM vadanti? 28 te pratyUchuH tvAM yohanAM majjakaM vadanti kintu kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviShyadvAdinAM eko jana iti vadanti| 29 atha sa tAnapR^ichChat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiShiktastrAta| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdishad yUyaM mama katha kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuShyaputreNavashyaM bahavo yAtanA bhoktavyAH prAchInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sa

ninditaH san ghAtayiShyate tR^itiYadine utthAsyati cha, yIshuH shiShyAnupadeShTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaShTamAchaShTa| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhR^itvA taM tarjivitAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya shiShyagaNaM nirIkShya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdid dUribhava vighnakArin IshvriyakAryAdapi manuShyakAryyaM tubhyaM rochatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn shiShyAMshchAhUya jagAda yaH kashchin mAmAnugantum ichChati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakrushaM gR^ihItvA matpashchAd AyAtu| 35 yato yaH kashchit svaprANaM rakShitumichChati sa taM hArayiShyati, kintu yaH kashchin madarthaM susaMvAdArtha ncha prANaM hArayati sa taM rakShiShyati| 36 apara ncha manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM shaknoti? 38 eteShAM vyabhichAriNAM pApina ncha lokAnAM sAKShAd yadi kopi mAM matkathA ncha lajjAspadaM jANAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAveNAGamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM j nAsyati|

9 atha sa tANavAdIt yuShmabhyamaH yathArthaM kathayAmi, IshvararAgyaM parAKrameNopasthitaM na dR^iShTvA mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, atra daNDayamAnANAM madhyepi tAdR^iShA lokAH santI| 2 atha ShaDdinebhyaH paraM yIshuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana ncha gR^ihItvA gireruchchasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA teShAM pratyakShe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdR^isham ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdR^ik pANaDaraM karttAM shaknoti| 4 apara ncha eliyO mUsAshcha tebhyo darshanaM dattvA yIshunA saha kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tadA pitaro yIshumavAdIt he guro. asmAkamatra sthItiruttamA, tataeva vayaM tvatkr^ite ekAM mUsAkR^ite ekAM eliyakR^ite chaikAM, etAstisraH kuTI nrirmmAmA| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH sarvve bibhaya nchakruH| 7 etarhi payodastAn ChAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi niveshayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau| 8 atha haThAtte chaturdsho dR^iShTvA yIshuM vinA svaiH sahitAM kamapi na dadR^ishuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravaroHaNakAle sa tAN gADham dUtyAdidesha yAvannarasUnoH shmashANadutthANaM na bhavati, tAvat darshanasyAsya vArttA yuShmAbhiH kasmaichidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tadA shmashANadutthAnasya kobhiprAya iti vichArya te tadvAkyAM sveShu gopAyA nchakrire| 11 atha te yIshuM paprachChuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyAM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH? 12 tadA sa pratyuvAcha, eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANI sAdhayiShyati; narapute cha lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bhuduHkhaM prApyAvaj nAsyate| 13 kintvahaM yuShmAN vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya yayau, loka: svechChAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma|

14 anantaraM sa shiShyasamIpametya teShAM chatuHpArshve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMshcha dR^iShTvAn; 15 kintu sarvvalokAstaM dR^iShTvaiVa chamatkr^itya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| 16 tadA yIshuradhyApakAnaprAKShId etaiH saha yUYaM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokAnAM kashchidekaH pratyvAdIt he guro mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhR^ita ncha bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau bhUtastamAKramate tadaiva pAtasati tatha sa pheNAYate, dantairdantAn gharShati kShiNo bhavati cha; tato hetostaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM bhavachChiShyAn niveditavAn kintu te na shekuH| 19 tadA sa tamavAdIt, re avishvAsinaH santAna yuShmAbhiH saha kati kAlANahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAN va va AchArAn sahiShye? taM madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa Anlyata kintu taM dR^iShTvaiVa bhUto bAlakaM dhR^itavAn; sa cha bhUmau patitvA pheNayamANO luloTha| 21 tadA sa tatpitaraM paprachCha, asyedR^ishiH dashA kati dinANI bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtoyaM taM nAshayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale cha nyakShipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM shaknoti tarhi dayAM kr^itvAsmAn upakarotul| 23 tadA yIshustamavadat yadi pratyetuM shaknoShi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkShaNAM tadbAlakasya pitA prochchai rUvan sAshrunetraH provAcha, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| 25 atha yIshu llokasa NghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dR^iShTvA tamapUtabhUtAM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAshrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdishAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtashchItshabdaM kr^itvA tamApIdya bahirjajAma, tato bAlako mR^itakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mR^itaitanyeke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu karaM dhR^itvA yIshunothApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIshau gR^ihaM praviShTe shiShyA guptaM taM paprachChuH, vayamenaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM kuto na shaktAH? 29 sa uvAcha, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmaNA bhUtamidR^ishaM tyAjayituM na shakyaM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthanAditvA gAlIlmadhyena yayau, kintu tat kopi jAnlyAditi sa naichChat| 31 apara ncha sa shiShyAnupadishan babhAShe, naraputro narahasteShu samarpayishiShyate te cha taM haniShyanti taistasmin hate tR^itiYadine sa utthAsyatIti| 32 kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praShTu ncha bibhyaH| 33 atha yIshuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegR^iha nchetya tANapr^ichChad vartmamadhye yUYamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteShAM ko mukhya iti vartmani te. anyonyaM vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavishya dvAdashashiShyAn AhUya babhAShe yaH kashchit mukhyo bhavitumichChati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveShAM sevakashcha bhavatu| 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM

gr^AihItvA madhye samupAveshayat tatastaM kroDe kr^AitvA tANavAdAt 37 yaH kashchidR^Aishasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kashchinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti| 38 atha yohan tamabravit he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dR^AiShTavantaH, asmAkamapashchAdgAmitvAchcha taM nyaShedhAma| 39 kintu yIshuravadat taM mA niShedhat, yato yaH kashchin mannAmnA chitraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAin nindituM na shaknoti| 40 tatha yaH kashchid yuShmAkAm vipakShatAM na karoti sa yuShmAkameva sapakShaH| 41 yaH kashchid yuShmAn khrIshTashiShyAn j nAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikena pAniyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, sa phalena va nchito na bhaviShyati| 42 kintu yadi kashchin mayi vishvAsinAmeShAM kShudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNat kaNThabaddhapeShaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakoro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM Chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM Chindhi, 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvAti, tasmin. anirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikShepAt pAdahInasya svargapraveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpAtaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnishcha na nirvAti, 48 tasmina. anirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikShepAd ekanetravata IshvararAje praveshastava kShemaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvo bali rIvaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnrUpeNa lavaNAktaH kArIshyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAduta na tiShThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariShyatha? yUyaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

10 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradesha upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAN upadidesha| 2 tadA phirUshinastatsampam etya taM parIkShituM paprachChaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajya na veti? 3 tataH sa pratyvAdit, atra kAryye mUsA yuShmAn prati kimAj nApayat? 4 ta UchuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktu ncha mUsA. anumanyate| 5 tadA yIshuH pratyuvAcha, yuShmAkAm manasAM kAthinyAddheto rmUsA nideshamimam alikhat| 6 kintu sR^AiShTerAdaU Ishvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa cha sasarja| 7 "tataH kArANAt pumAn pitaraM mAtara ncha tyaktvA svajAyAm Asakto bhaviShyati, 8 tau dvAv eka Ngau bhaviShyataH|" tasmAt

tatAlamArabhya tau na dvAv eka Ngau| 9 ataH kArANAD Ishvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyeyat| 10 atha yIshu gr^AihaM praviShTastadA shiShyAH punastatkathAM taM paprachChuH| 11 tataH sovadat kashchid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena vyabhichAri bhavati| 12 kAchinnAri yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sApi vyabhichAriNI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA shishUn spr^AiShet, tadarthaM lokaistadantikaM shishava Anlyanta, kintu shiShyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAMAsuH| 14 yIshustad dR^AiShTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn mA vArayata, yata etAdR^AiSha IshvararAgyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vachmi, yaH kashchit shishuvad bhUtVArAjyamIshvarasya na gr^AihiLyAt sa kaApi tadrAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 16 ananatarAM sa shishUna Nke nidhAya teShAM gAtreShu hastau dattvAshiShaM babhAShe| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko dhAvan AgatyA tatsammukhe jAnunI pAtayitvA pr^AiShTavAn, bhOH paramaguro, anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM kartavyaM? (aiOnios g166) 18 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mAAM paramAM kuto vadasi? vineshvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastrIM nAbhigachCha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mR^AiShAsAkShyaM mA dehi; hiMsA ncha mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidesha ete tvayA j nAtAH| 20 tatastana pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcharAmi| 21 tadA yIshustaM vilokya snehena babhAShe, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vishrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya krushaM vahan madanuvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viShaNo duHkhitashcha san jagAma| 23 atha yIshushchaturdisho nirIkShya shiShyAn avAdit, dhanilokAnAm IshvararAgyapraveshAH kidR^Aig duShkaraH| 24 tasya kathAtaH shiShyAshchamachchakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he bAlaka ye dhane vishvasanti teShAm IshvararAgyapraveshAH kidR^Aig duShkaraH| 25 IshvararAje dhaninAM praveshAt sUchirandhreNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM| 26 tadA shiShya ativa vismitAH parasparaM prochuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM shaknoti? 27 tato yIshustAn vilokya babhAShe, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu neshvarasya, yato hetorIshvarasya sarvvAM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAcha, pashya yayaM sarvvAM parityajya bhavatnugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato yIshuH pratyavadat, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaram jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA 30 gr^AihabhrAtR^AibhaginipitR^AimAtR^AipatnIsantAnabhUmnAmI shataguNAn pretyAnantAyushcha na prAptoti

tAdR^{ai}shaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31 kintvagriYA aneke lokAH sheShAH, sheShiyA aneke lokAshchAgrA bhaviShyanti| 32 atha yirUshAlamyAnakAle yIshusteShAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte chitraM j nAtvA pashchAdgAmino bhUtVA bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdashashiShyAn gr^{ai}hItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiShyate tattat tebhyaH kathayitUM prArebhe; 33 pashyata vayaM yirUshAlampuraM yAmAH, tatra manuShyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnA ncha kareShu samarpayishiYate; te cha vadhadANdAJ nAM dApayitVA paradeshlyANAM kareShu tam samarpayishiYanti| 34 te tamupahasya kashaya prahr^{ai}tya tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShipya taM haniShyanti, tataH sa tR^{ai}tIyadine protthAsyati| 35 tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya prochatuH, he guro yad AvAbhyAM yAchiShyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH| 36 tataH sa kathitvan, yuvAM kimichChathaH? kiM mayA yuShmadarthaM karaNIyAM? 37 tadA tau prochatuH, AvayorekaM dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve chaikaM tavaishvaryapade samupaveShTum Aj nApaya| 38 kintu yIshuH pratyuvAcha yuvAmaj nAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM shakShyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiShye tanmajjane majjayitUM kiM yuvAbhyAM shakShyate? tau pratyUchatuH shakShyate| 39 tadA yIshuravadat yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvashyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena chAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiShyethe| 40 kintu yeShAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakShiNapArshve vAmapArshve vA samupaveshayitUM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41 athAnyadashashiShyA imAM kathAM shrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM chukupuH| 42 kintu yIshustAn samAhUya babhAShe, anyadeshlyANAM rAjatvaM ye kurvanti te teShAmeva prabhutvaM kurvanti, tathA ye mahAlokAste teShAm adhipatitvaM kurvantiIti yUYaM jAnItha| 43 kintu yuShmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviShyati, yuShmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyAM vA nChati sa yuShmAkaM sevako bhaviShyati, 44 yuShmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumichChati sa sarvveShAM ki Nkaro bhaviShyati| 45 yato manuShyaputraH sevyo bhavitUM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeShAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtu nchAgataH| 46 atha te yirIhonagaraM prApAstasmAt shiShyai rlokaishcha saha yIsho rgamanakAle TI mayasya putro barTI mayanAmA andhastanmArgapArshve bhikShArtham upaviShTaH| 47 sa nAsaratlyasya yIshorAgamanavArttAM prApya prochai rvaktumArebhe, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke lokA maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuchchai rjagAda, he yIsho dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tadA yIshuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidesha, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhAShire, he nara, sthiro

bhava, uttiShTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tadA sa uttariyavastraM nikShipya protthaya yIshoH samIpaM gataH| 51 tato yIshustamavadat tvaya kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? tadA sondhastamuvAcha, he guro madIya dR^{ai}ShTirbhavet| 52 tato yIshustamuvAcha yaHi tava vishvAsastvAM svasthamakArShit, tasmAt tatkShaNAM sa dR^{ai}ShTiM prApya pathA yIshoH pashchAd yayau|

11 anantaram teShu yirUshAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagibaithanlyapurayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateShu yIshuH preShaNakAle dvaU shiShyAvidaM vAkyAM jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravishya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhashAvakaM drakShyathastaM mochayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pR^{ai}chChati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamasti kathite sa shIghraM tamatra preShayiShyati| 4 tatastau gatvA dVimArgamelane kasyachid dvArasya pArshve taM garddabhashAvakaM prApya mochayataH, 5 etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kashchid apR^{ai}chChat, garddabhashishuM kuto mochayathaH? 6 tadA yIshorAj nAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkShaNAM tamAdAtuM te. anujaj nuH| 7 atha tau yIshoH samidhiM garddabhashishuM AnIya tadupari svavastrAni pAtayAmAsatuH; tathA sa tadupari samupaviShTaH| 8 tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraishcha tarushAkhAshChitavA mArge vikrINAH| 9 apara ncha pashchAdgAmino. agragAminashcha sarvve janA uchaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya jaya yaH parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM pUrVvapuruShasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM parameshvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAduchChrAye sarge Ishvarasya jayo bhavet| 11 itthaM yIshu rYirUshAlami mandiraM pravishya chaturdiksthani sarvvaNI vastuni dR^{ai}ShTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthite dvAdashashiShyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd Agamanasamaye kShudhArtto babhUva| 13 tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM vilokya tatra ki nchit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikR^{ai}ShTAM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayo nAgachChati| tatastatorpasthitaH patrANI vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitvan, 14 adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhU nJIta; imAM kathAM tasya shiShyAH shushruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15 tadanantaram teShu yirUshAlamaM AyAteShu yIshu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNIjAM mudrAsanANI pArAvatavikretR^{ai}INAM AsanANI cha nyubjaya nchakAra sarvvaN kretR^{ai}IN vikretR^{ai}IMshcha bahishchakAra| 16 aparaM mandiramadhyena kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadishan jagAda, mama gr^{ai}haM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgr^{ai}ham iti nAmna prathitaM bhaviShyati etat kiM shAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUYaM tadeva chorANAM ghavaram

kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM shrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAshcha taM yathA nAshayituM shaknuvanti tathopAyaM mR^igayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadeshAt sarvve loka vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya upasthite yishurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena mArgeNa gachChantastamuDumbaramahiruhaM samUlaM shuShkaM dadR^ishuH| 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyAM smaran yIShuM babhAShAM, he guro pashyatu ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavAtA shaptaH sa shuShko babhUva| 22 tato yIShuH pratyvAdit, yUYamIshvare vishvasita| 23 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM vAkyamavashyaM ghaTiShyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya chedidaM vishvaset tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiShyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuShmAn vachmi, prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkShiShyadhve tattadavashyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vishvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 apara ncha yuShmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteShu yadi kopi yuShmAkam aparAdhi tiShThati, tarhi taM kShamadhvaM, tathA kR^ite yuShmAkAM svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMmi kShamiShyate| 26 kintu yadi na kShamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuShmAkamAgAMsi na kShamiShyate| 27 anantaraM te puna ryrUshAlamaM pravivishuH, yIShu ryadA madhyemandiram itastato gachChati, tadAniM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prA nchashcha tadantikametya kathAmimAM paprachChuH, 28 tvAM kenAdeshena karmMANyetAni karoShi? tathaitAni karmMANi karttAM kenAdiShTosi? 29 tato yIShuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuShmAn ekakathAM pR^ichChAmi, yadi yUYaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAj nayAhaM karmMANyetAni karomi tad yuShmabhyaM kathayiShyAmi| 30 yohano majjanam IshvarAt jAtAM kiM mANavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata| 31 te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IshvarAd babhUveti ched vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiShyati| 32 mANavAd abhavaditi ched vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yath hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM manyante| 33 ataeva te yIShuM pratyvAdiShu rvayaM tad vaktuM na shaknumaH| yIShuruvAcha, tarhi yenAdeshena karmMANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuShmabhyaM tanna kathayiShyAmi|

12 anantaraM yIShu rdR^iShTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kashchideko drAkShAkShetraM vidhAya tachchaturdikShu vAraNiM kR^itvA tanmadhye drAkShApeShaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmitvAn tastatatkShetraM kR^iShIvaleShu samarpaya dUradeshAm jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakaAle kR^iShIvalebhyo drAkShAkShetraphalAni prAptuM teShAM savidhe bhr^ityam ekaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu kR^iShIvalAstaM dhR^itvA prahR^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH| 4 tataH sa

punaranyamekaM bhr^ityaM praShayAmAsa, kintu te kR^iShIvalAH pASHANAgHAtaistasya shiro bha NktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tadA te taM jaghuH, evam anekeShAM kasyachit prahAraH kasyachid vadhashcha taiH kR^itaH| 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavashyaM sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvasheShe teShAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preShayAmAsa| 7 kintu kR^iShIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSha uttarAdhikArI, AgachChata vayamenaM hanmastathA kR^ite. adhikAroyam asmAkAM bhaviShyati| 8 tatastaM dhR^itvA hatvA drAkShAkShetraAd bahiH prAkShipan| 9 anenAsau drAkShAkShetrapatiH kiM kariShyati? sa etya tAn kR^iShIvalAn saMhatya tatKShetram anyeShu kR^iShIvaleShu samarpayishyati| 10 apara ncha, "shapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANaM yantu tuchChakam| prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva saMbhaviShyati| 11 etat karmma pareshasyAMdbhutaM no dR^iShTito bhavet|"
imAM shAstriyAM lipiM yUYaM kiM nApAthiShTa? 12 tadAniM sa tAnuddishya tAM dR^iShTANTakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva tAM dharttAmudyaAH, kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaraM te taM vihAya vavrājuH| 13 apara ncha te tasya vAkyadoShaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUshino herodiyAMshcha lokAn tadantikam preShayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhAShI kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakShapAta ncha na karoti, yathArthata IshvarIyaM mArGaM darshayati vayametat prajAnImah, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmo na va? 15 kintu sa teShAM kapaTaM j nAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM parikShadhve? ekaM mudrApAdAm samAnIya mAM darshayata| 16 tadA tairekasmin mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn paprachCha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrTti rva kasya? te pratyUchuH, kaisarasya| 17 tadA yIShuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANI kaisarAya datta, Ishvarasya dravyANI tu IshvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire| 18 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIShoH samIpamAgatya taM paprachChuH; 19 he guro kashchijano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gR^ihItvA bhrAtu rvaMshotpattiM kariShyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsa asmAn prati vyalikhat| 20 kintu kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatasteShAM jyeShThabhrAtA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata| 21 tato dvitIyo bhrAtA tAM striyamagr^ihaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tR^itIyopi bhrAtA tAdR^ishobhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyam gR^ihItvA niHsantAnAH santo. amriyanta, sarvasheShe sApi strI mriyate sma| 23 atha mR^itAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tada teShAM kasya bhAryyA sa bhaviShyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIShuH pratyuvAcha shAstram Ishvarashakti ncha yUYamaj nAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25 mR^italokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdatta api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM

sadr[^]ishA bhavanti| 26 punashcha "aham ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhye tiShThan Ishvaro mUsAmavAdIt mR[^]itAnAmutthAnArthe sA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuShmAbhi rnApA[^]Thi? 27 Ishvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mR[^]itAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiShThatha| 28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teShAmitttha vichAraM shushrAva; yIshusteShAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvVA taM pR[^]ishTavAn sarvvAsAm Aj nAnAM kA shreShTha? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 29 "he isrAyelloka avadhatta, asmAkAM prabhuH parameshvara eka eva, 30 yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha tasmin prabhau parameshvare priyadhvaM," ityAj nA shreShTha| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eShA yA dviTyAj nA sA tAdR[^]ishi; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAM Aj nAbhyAM anyA kApyAj nA shreShTha nAsti| 32 tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IshvarAd anyo dviTyA Ishvaro nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvachittaiH sarvvashaktibhishcha Ishvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNa ncha sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH shraShThaM bhavati| 34 tato yIshuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM shrutVA taM bhAShitavAn tvamIshvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosiJitaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vichARA[^]M karttAM kasyApi pragalbhata n jAta| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadishan yIshurimaM prashnaM chakAra, adhyApaka abhiShiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyaAtmana AveshenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumiDaM vAkyavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM dakShapArshv upAvisha|" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM shrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAniM sa tAnupadishya kathitavAn ye nara dirghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau cha 39 lokakR[^]itanamaskArAn bhajanagR[^]ihe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni cha kA NkShante; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvAsvaM grasitVA ChaAd dirghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya upAdhyAeyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te. adhikatarAn daNDAn prAPsyanti| 41 tadanantaraM loka bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikShipanti bhANDAgArasya sammukhe samupavishya yIshustadavaloka; tadAniM bahavo dhaninastasya madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakShipan| 42 pashchAd eka daridra vidhava samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakShipat| 43 tadA yIshuH shiShyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre. asmina dhanAni niHkShipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhava daridrAdhikam niHkShipati sma| 44 yataste

prabhUtadhanasya ki nchit nirakShipan kintu dIneyaM svadinayApanayogyam ki nchidapi na sthApayitVA sarvvAsvaM nirakShipat|

13 anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya shiShyANAmekastaM vyAhR[^]itavAn he guro pashyatu kiDR[^]ishAH pASHANAH kiDR[^]ik cha nichayanaM| 2 tadA yIshustam avadat tvaM kimetaD bR[^]ihannichayanaM pashyasi? asyaikapASHANopi dviTyapASHANopari na sthAsyati sarvve. adhaHkShepsyante| 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhe sa samupaviShTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyashchaite taM rahasi paprachChuH, 4 etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviShyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM chihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato yAshustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuShmAn na bhrAmayati tathAttra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khriShTohamiti kathayitVA mama nAmnAneke samAgatya lokAnAM bhramaM janayiShyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNADambara ncha shrutVA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avashyammAvinyah; kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviShyati| 8 deshasya vipakShatayA desho rAjyasya vipakShatayA cha rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikShaM mahAkleshAshcha samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiShThata, yato loka rAjAsabhAyAM yuShmAn samarpayishiShyanti, tathA bhajanagR[^]ihe prahariShyanti; yUyaM madarthe deshAdhipAn bhUpAMshcha prati sAkShyadAnAya teShAM sammukhe upasthApayishiShyadhve| 10 sheShibhavanAt pUrvaM sarvvAn deshlyAn prati susaMvAdaH prachArayishiShyate| 11 kintu yadA te yuShmAn dhR[^]itVA samarpayishiShyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivechanam mA kuruta tadarthaM ki nchidapi mA chintayata cha, tadAniM yuShmAkAm manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayishiShyate tadeva vadiShyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| 12 tadA bhrATA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteShu samarpayishiShyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakShatayA tau ghAtayishiShyanti| 13 mama nAmahetoH sarvveShAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviShyatha, kintu yaH kashchit sheShaparyyantaM dhairyam AlambiShyate saeva paritrAsyate| 14 dAniyeIbhaviShyadvAdina proktaM sarvvanAshi jugupsita ncha vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakShatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA ye yihUdlyadeshe tiShThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; 15 tathA yo naro gR[^]ihopari tiShThati sa gR[^]ihamadhyaM nVarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegR[^]ihaM na pravishatu; 16 tathA cha yo naraH kShetre tiShThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvR[^]itya na vrajatu| 17 tadAniM garbbhavatinAM

stanyadAtrINA ncha yoShitAM durgati rbhaviShyati| 18
 yuShmAkaM palAyanaM shItakAle yathA na bhavati
 tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 19 yatastadA yAdR^ishi
 durghaTanA ghaTiShyate tAdR^ishi durghaTanA
 IshvarasR^ishTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi
 na jAtA na janiShyate cha| 20 apara ncha parameshvaro
 yadi tasya samayasya saMkShepaM na karoti tarhi
 kasyApi prANabhr^ito rakSha bhavituM na
 shakShyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot
 teShAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM
 saMkShepsyati| 21 anyachcha pashyata khriShTotra
 sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi
 kashchid yuShmAn etAdR^ishaM vAkyAM vyAharati,
 tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vishvasita| 22 yatoneke
 mithyAkhrIshTA mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha
 samupasthAya bahUni chihNAnyadbhUtAni karmmANi
 cha darshayiShyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati
 tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM
 janayiShyanti| 23 pashyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM
 sarvvAryasya vArTtAM yuShmabhyaamadAm,
 yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 24 apara ncha tasya
 kleshakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH
 sAndhakAro bhaviShyati tathaiva chandrashchandrikAM
 na dAsyati| 25 nabhaHsthAni nakShatrAni patiShyanti,
 vyomamaNDalasthA grahAshcha vichaliShyanti| 26
 tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaiShvaryyeNa cha
 meghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH
 samikShiShyante| 27 anyachcha sa nijadUtAn prahitya
 nabhobhUmyoH smAM yAvad jagatashchaturdighbhaH
 svamanonItalokAn saMgrahiShyati| 28 uDumbarataro
 rdR^iShTantaM shikShadhvaM yadoDumbarasya
 taro rnavinAH shAkha jAyante pallavAdIni cha
 rnigachChanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti
 yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha| 29 tadvad etA ghaTanA
 dR^iShTvA sa kAlO dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta| 30
 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalokAnAM
 gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvAni ghaTiShyante| 31
 dyAvApR^ithivyo vichalitayoh satyo rmadIyA vANI na
 vichaliShyati| 32 apara ncha svargasthadUtagaNo vA
 putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA
 na j nApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviShyati,
 etajj nAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiShThata,
 satarkAshcha bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM; 34 yadvat
 kashchit pumAn svaniveshanAd dUradeshAM
 prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseShu svakAryasya
 bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn sve sve karmmANi niyojayati;
 aparaM dauvArikAM jAgarituM samAdishya yAti, tadvan
 naraputraH| 35 gR^ihapatiH sAyaMkAle nishithe vA
 tR^itiyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiShyati tad
 yUyaM na jAnIta; 36 sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuShmAn
 nidritAn na pashyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiShThata| 37
 yuShmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi,
 jAgaritAstiShThateti|

14 tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya
 dinadvaye. avashiShTe pradhAnayAjakA

adhyApakAshcha kenApi Chalena yishuM dharttAM
 hantu ncha mR^igayA nchakrire; 2 kintu
 lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUchire, nachotsavakAla
 uchitametaditi| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure
 shimonakuShThino gR^ihe yoshau bhotkumupaviShTe
 sati kAchid yoShit pANDarapASHANasya sampuTkena
 mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA
 tasyottamA Nge tailadhArAM pAtayA nchakre| 4
 tasmAt kechit svAnte kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH
 kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreShyata
 tarhi mudrApAdashata trayAdapadyadhikaM tasya
 prAptamUlyAM daridralokebhyo dAtumashakShyata,
 kathAmetAM kathayitvA tayA yoShitA sAkaM
 vAchAyuhyan| 6 kintu yIshuruvAcha, kuta etasyai
 kR^ichChraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM
 kR^itavati| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuShmAbhiH
 saha tiShThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadechChatha
 tadaiva tAnupakarTtAM shaknutha, kintvahaM
 yubhAbhiH saha niranantaraM na tiShThAmi| 8 asya
 yathAsAdhyaM tathaivaAkrodiyaM, shmashAnayApanAt
 pUrvvaM sametya madvapuShi tailam amarddayat|
 9 ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi,
 jagatAM madhye yatra yatra susaMvAdoyaM
 prachArayiShyate tatra tatra yoShita etasyAH
 smaraNArthaM tatkr^itakarmmaitat prachArayiShyate|
 10 tataH paraM dvAdashAnAM shiShyANAMEka
 IShkariyotiYayihUdAkhyo yIshuM parakareShu
 samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya| 11
 te tasya vAkyAM samAkarNya santuShTAH santastasmai
 mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teShAM
 kareShu samarpaNayopAyaM mR^igayAmAsa| 12
 anantaraM kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya prathame. ahani
 nistArotmavArthaM meShamAraNASamaye shiShyAstaM
 paprachChaH kutra gatvA vAyAM nistArotsavasya
 bhojyamAsAdayiShyAmaH? kimichChati bhavAn?
 13 tadAnIM sa teShAM dvayaM prerayan babhAShe
 yuvayoH puramadhyAM gatayoH sato ryo janaH
 sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati
 tasyaiva pashchAd yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM
 pravekShyati tadbhavanapatim vadataM, gururAha yatra
 sashiShyohaM nistArotsaviyAM bhojanaM kariShyAmi,
 sA bhojanashAla kutrAsti? 15 tataH sa pariShkr^itAM
 susajjitAM br^ihatIcha ncha yAM shAlAM darshayiShyati
 tasyAmasmarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM|
 16 tataH shiShyau prasthAya puraM pravishya
 sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya
 bhojyadravyANI samAsAdayetAm| 17 anantaraM
 yIshuH sAyaMkAle dvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM
 jagAma; 18 sarvvShu bhojanAya propaviShTeShu sa
 tAnuditavAn yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi,
 atra yuShmAkameko jano yo mayA saha bhUmkte mAM
 parakereShu samarpayishyate| 19 tadAnIM te duHkhitAH
 santa ekaikashastaM praShTumArabdhavantaH sa
 kimahaM? pashchAd anya ekobhidadhe sa kimahaM? 20
 tataH sa pratyavadad eteShAM dvAdashAnAM yo jano

mayA samaM bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiShyati sa
 eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdR^ishaM likhitamAste
 tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviShyati, kintu yo jano
 mAnavasutaM samarpayiShyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve
 sati bhadrAmabhaviShyat| 22 apara ncha teShAM
 bhojanasamaye yIshuH pUpaM gR^ihItveshvaraguNAn
 anukirtya bha NktvA tebhyo dattvA babhAShe, etad
 gR^ihItvA bhu nJIdhvam etanmama vigrAharUpaM|
 23 anantaraM sa kaMsAM gR^ihItveshvarasya guNAn
 kirrtayitvA tebhyo dadau, tataste sarvve papuH| 24
 aparaM sa tANavAdid bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitAM mama
 navInaniyamarUpaM shoNitameta| 25 yuShmAnahaM
 yathArthaM vadAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye yAvat
 sadyojAtaM drAkShArasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM
 drAkShAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| 26 tadanantaraM
 te gItamekaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM shikhariNaM
 yayuH 27 atha yIshustAnuvAcha nishAyAmasyAM mayi
 yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM pratyUho bhaviShyati yato
 likhitamAste yatha, meShANAM rakShaka nchAhaM
 prahariShyAmi vai tatha| meShANAM nivaho nUnaM
 pravikIrNo bhaviShyati| 28 kantu madutthAne jAte
 yuShmAkaMagre. ahaM gAlIlaM vrajiShyAmi| 29 tadA
 pitaraH pratibabhAShe, yadyapi sarvveShAM pratyUho
 bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviShyati| 30 tato
 yIshuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi,
 kShANAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyAvAraravaNAT
 pUrvvAM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoShyase| 31 kintu
 sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama
 prANO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvaM nApahnoShye;
 sarvve. apItare tathaiva babhAShIre| 32 apara ncha
 teShu getshimAninAmakaM sthAna gateShu sa shiShyAn
 jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM
 samupavishata| 33 atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohana
 ncha gR^ihItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsito vyAkulitashcha
 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 34 nidhanakAlavat prANo me.
 atIva daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiShThata|
 35 tataH sa ki nchidUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhOmukhaH
 patitvA prArthitAvAnetat, yadi bhavituM shakyaM
 tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu| 36
 aparamuditAvan he pita rhe pitaH sarvveM tvayA
 sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsAM matto dUrIkuru,
 kintu tan mamechChAto na tavechChAto bhavatu| 37
 tataH paraM sa etya tAn nidritAn nirIkShya pitaraM
 provAcha, shimon tvAM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm
 api jAgarituM na shaknoShi? 38 parIkShAyAM yathA na
 patatha tadarthaM sachetanAH santaH prArthayadhvam;
 mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurashaktikaM|
 39 atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvatat prArthayA
 nchakre| 40 parAvR^ityAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn
 dadarsha tadA teShAM lochanAni nidrayA pUrNAni,
 tasmAttasmai ka katha kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM
 na shekuH| 41 tataHparaM tr^AtIyavAraM Agatya
 tebhyo. akathayad idAnImapi shayitvA visrAmyatha?
 yatheShTaM jAtaM, samayashchopasthitaH pashyata
 mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiShu samarpyate| 42

uttiShThata, vayaM vrajAMO yo jano mAM parapANiShu
 samarpayiShyate pashyata sa samIpamAyAtaH| 43 imAM
 kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdashAnAmeko yihUda
 nAmA shiShyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAM upAdhyAyAnAM
 prAchInalokAnA ncha sannidheH kha NgalaguDadhAriNo
 bahulokAn gR^ihItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn| 44
 apara nchAsau parapANiShu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti
 sa NketaM kR^itavAn yamahaM chumbiShyAmi sa
 evAsau tameva dhR^itvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| 45
 ato hetoH sa Agatyaiva yoshoH savidhaM gatvA he
 guro he guro, ityuktvA taM chuchumba| 46 tadA te
 tadupari pANinarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| 47 tatasasya
 pArshvasthanAM lokAnAmekaH kha NgAm niShkoShayan
 mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahr^itya tasya karNaM
 chichCheda| 48 pashchAd yIshustAn vyAjahAra kha NgAn
 laguDAMshcha gR^ihItvA mAM kiM chauraM dharttAM
 samAyAtAH? 49 madhyemandiraM samupadishan
 pratyahaM yuShmAbhiH saha sthitAvAnatahaM,
 tasmin kaLe yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanena
 shAstriyAM vachanaM sedhanIyaM| 50 tadA sarvve
 shiShyAstAM parityajya palAyA nchakrire| 51 athaiko
 yuvA mANavo nagnakAye vastramekaM nidhAya tasya
 pashchAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhr^ito 52 vastraM vihAya
 nagnaH palAyA nchakre| 53 apara ncha yasmin sthAne
 pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAchInalokAshcha
 mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne
 mahAyAjakasya samIpam yIshuM ninyuH| 54 pitaro dUre
 tatpashchAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravishya ki
 NkaraiH sahopavishya vahnitApaM jagrAha| 55 tadAnIM
 pradhAnayAjaka mantriNashcha yIshuM ghAtayituM
 tatprAtikUlyena sAkShiNo mR^igaya nchakrire, kintu na
 prAptAH| 56 anekaistadviruddhaM mR^iShAsAkShye
 dattepi teShAM vAkyAni na samagachChanta| 57
 sarvvasheShe kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyena
 mR^iShAsAkShyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, 58 idaM
 karakR^itamandiraM vinAshya dinatrayamadye
 punaraparam akarakR^itaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi,
 iti vAkyam asya mukhat shrutamasmAbhiriti| 59
 kintu tatrApi teShAM sAkShyathA na sa NgAtAH|
 60 atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIshuM
 vyAjahAra, ete janAstvayi yat sAkShyamaduH
 tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi? 61 kintu
 sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau;
 tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pR^iShTAVAn tvaM
 sachchidAnandasya tanayo. abhiShiktastrata? 62
 tadA yIshustaM provAcha bhavAmyaham yUya ncha
 sarvvashtimatam dakShiNaparshve samupavishantaM
 megha mAruhya samAyanta ncha manuShyaputraM
 sandrakShyathal| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svAM
 vamaNaM ChitvA vyAvaharat 64 kimasmAkaM
 sAkShibhiH prayojanam? IshvaranindAvAkyam
 yuShmAbhirashrAVi kiM vichArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve
 jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhatil| 65 tataH kashchit
 kashchit tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nichikShepa tathA
 tanmukhamAchChAdya chapeTena hatvA gaditavAn

gaNayitvA vada, anucharAshcha chapeTaistamAjaghnuH
 66 tataH paraM pitare. aTTAlIkAdhaHkoShThe tiShThati
 mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI sametya 67 taM vihniitApaM
 gr^ihlantaM vilokya taM sunirIkShya babhAShe tvamapi
 nAsaratIyayIshoH sa NginAm eko jana AsIH| 68 kintu
 sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvAM yat
 kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye| tadAnIM pitare
 chatvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAva| 69 athAnyA
 dAsI pitaraM dR^iShTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda
 ayaM teShAmeko janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyAraM
 apahnutvAM pashchAt tatrasthA lokAH pitaraM
 prochustavamavashyaM teShAmeko janaH yatastvAM
 galIliyo nara iti tavochchAraNaM prakAshayati| 71 tadA
 sa shapathAbhishApau kR^itvA provAcha yUYaM kathAM
 kathayatha taM naraM na jAne. ahaM| 72 tadAnIM
 dvitIyAraM kukkuTo. arAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt
 pUrvvaM tvAM mAM vAratrayam apahnoShyasi, iti
 yadvAkyAM yIshunA samuditAM tat tadA saMsmR^itya
 pitaro roditum Arabhata|

15 atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakAH prA
 ncha upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNashcha sabhAM
 kR^itvA yIshuM bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya
 deshAdhipateH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH| 2
 tada pIlAtastaM pr^iShTavAn tvAM kiM
 yihUdIyalokAnAM rAJA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM
 vadasI| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuShu
 vAkyeShu doShamAropaya nchakruH kintu sa kimapi
 na pratyuvAcha| 4 tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH
 paprachCha tvAM kiM nottarayasi? pashyaite
 tvadviruddhaM katiShu sAdhyeShu sAkShaM
 dadati| 5 kantu yIshustadApi nottaram dadau
 tataH pIlAta AshcharyyaM jagAma| 6 apara ncha
 kArAbaddhe kastiMshchit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai
 ryAchite deshAdhipatistaM mochayati| 7 ye cha
 pUrvvamupaplavamakArShurupaplave vadhamapi
 kR^itavantasteShAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka
 eko baddha AsIt| 8 ato hetoH pUrvvAparlyAM
 ritikathAM kathayitvA loka uchchairuvantaH
 pIlAtasya samakShaM nivedayAmAsuH| 9 tadA
 pIlAtastAnAchakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAJAnaM
 mochayishiYami? yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate? 10
 yataH pradhAnayAjaka IrShyAta eva yIshuM
 samArpayanniti sa viveda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM
 mochayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka
 lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12 atha pIlAtaH punaH
 pr^iShTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAJeti vadatha
 tasya kiM kariShyami yuShmAbhiH kimiShyate?
 13 tadA te punarapi prochchaiH prochustaM
 krushe vedhaya| 14 tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn
 kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kR^itavAn? kintu te
 punashcha ruvanto vyAjahrustaM krushe vedhaya| 15
 tada pIlAtaH sarvvAllokAn toShayitumichChan
 barabbAM mochayitvA yIshuM kashAbhiH prahr^itya
 krushe veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16

anantaraM sainyagaNo. aTTAlIkAm arthAd adhipate
 rgR^ihaM yIshuM nItvA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17
 pashchAt te taM dhUmalavarNavastrAM paridhApya
 kaNTakamukuTaM rachayitvA shirasi samAropya 18
 he yihUdIyAnAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktvA
 taM namaskarttAmArebhire| 19 tasyottama Nge
 vetrAghAtaM chakrustadgAtre niShThIva ncha
 nichikShipuH, tathA tasya sammukhe jAnupAtaM
 praNomuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram
 uttArya tasya vashtraM taM paryyadApayan
 krushe veddhuM bahirminyushcha| 21 tataH paraM
 sekandarasya ruphasya cha piTa shimonnAmA
 kurINiyaloka ekaH kutashchid grAmAdetya pathi yAti
 taM te yIshoH krushaM voDhuM balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha
 gulgalTa arthAt shiraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM
 yIshumAnIya 23 te gandharasamishritaM drAkShArasaM
 pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin
 krushe viddhe sati teShAmeikaikashaH kiM prApsyati
 nirNayAya 25 tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM
 guTikApAtaM chakruH| 26 aparam eSha yihUdIyAnAM
 rAJeti likhitaM doShapatraM tasya shiraUrdvvam
 Aropaya nchakruH| 27 tasya vAmadakShiNayo
 rdvau chaurau krushayo rvividhAte| 28 tenaiva
 "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviShyati," iti
 shAstroktAM vachanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM
 mArge ye ye loka gamanAgamane chakruste
 sarvva eva shirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re
 mandiranAshaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka,
 30 adhunAtmAnam avitvA krushAdavaroha| 31 ki
 ncha pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha tadvat
 tiraskR^itya parasparaM chachakShire eSha parAnAvat
 kintu svamavituM na shaknoti| 32 yadIsrAyelo
 rAJAbhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina
 krushAdavarohatu vayaM tad dR^iShTvA
 vishvasiShyAmaH; ki ncha yau lokau tena sArddhaM
 krushe. avidhyetAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH|
 33 atha dvitIyAmAt tR^itiIyAmAM yAvat sarvvo
 deshaH sAndhakArohbUt| 34 tatastr^itiIyaprahare
 yIshuruchhairavadat elI elI lAmA shivaktanI arthAd "he
 madisha madisha tvAM paryyatyAkShIH kuto hi mAM?"
 35 tada samIpasthalokAnAM kechit tadvAkyAM
 nishamyAchakhyuH pashyaiSha eliyam AhUyati| 36 tata
 eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spa nje. amlarasaM pUrayitvA
 taM naDagre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat
 tiShTha eliya enamavarohayitum eti na veti pashyAmi|
 37 atha yIshuruchchaiH samAhUya prANAN jahau| 38
 tada mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA
 dvikhaNDAbhUt| 39 ki ncha itthamuchchairAhUya
 prANAN tyajantaM taM dR^iShdvA tadrakShaNaya
 niyukto yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam
 Ishvaraputra iti satyam| 40 tadAnIM magdalInI marisam
 kaniShThayAkUbo yoseshcha maAtAnyamariyam shAlomI
 cha yaH striyo 41 gaIllpradeshe yIshuM sevitvA
 tadanugAminyo jAta imAstadanyAshcha ya aneka
 nAryo yIshunA sArddhaM yirUshAlamamAyAtAstAshcha

dUrAt tAni dadR^ishuH| 42 athAsAdanadinasyaArthAd
vishrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata 43
IshvararAyaApekShyarimathlyayUShaphanAmA
mAnyamantri sametya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA
yIshordehaM yayAche| 44 kintu sa idAnIM mR^itaH
pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA shatasenApatimAhUya sa
kada mR^ita iti paprachCha| 45 shatasemanApatimukhAt
taji nAtvA yUShaphe yIshordehaM dadau| 46 pashchAt
sa sUkShmaM vAsaH krItvA yIshoH kAyamavarohya tena
vAsaA veShTayitvA girau khAtashmashAne
sthApitavAn pAShANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe| 47
kintu yatra sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam
yosimAtR^imariyam cha dadR^ishatr^iH|

16 atha vishrAmavAre gate magdalInI
mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam shAlomI
chemAstaM marddayitUM sugandhidravYANi
krItvA 2 saptAhaprathamadine. atipratyUShe
sUryyodayakAle shmashAnamupagatAH| 3 kintu
shmashAnadvArapAShANo. atibR^ihan taM ko.
apasArayiShyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti| 4
etarhi nirIkShya pAShANo dvAro. apasArita iti
dadR^ishuH| 5 pashchAttAH shmashAnaM pravishya
shuklavarNadIrghaparichChadAvR^itamekaM yuvAnaM
shmashAnadakShiNapArshva upaviShTaM dR^iShTvA
chamachchakruH| 6 so. avadat, mAbhaiShTa yUYaM
krushe hataM nAsaratIyayIshuM gaveShayatha sotra
nAsti shmashAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH
sthAnaM tadidaM pashyata| 7 kintu tena yathoktaM
tathA yuShmAkamagre gAlIlaM yAsyate tatra sa
yuShmAn sAkShAt kariShyate yUYaM gatvA tasya
shiShyebhyaH pitarAya cha vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8
tAH kampita vIsitAshcha tUrNaM shmashAnAd
bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi
nAvadaMshcha| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest
manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-20.) aparaM yIshuH
saptAhaprathamadine pratyUShe shmashAnAdutthAya
yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame
prathamaM darshanaM dadau| 10 tataH sA gatvA
shokarodanakR^idbhyo. anugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM
kathayAmAsa| 11 kintu yIshuH punarjIvan tasyai
darshanaM dattavAniti shrutvA te na pratyayan|
12 pashchAt teShAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle
yIshuranyavesham dhr^itvA tAbhyAM darshana dadau|
13 tAvapi gatvAnyashiShyebhyastAM kathAM
kathayA nchakratuH kintu tayoh kathAmapi te na
pratyayan| 14 sheShata ekAdashashiShyeshu
bhojanopaviShTeShu yIshustebhyo darshanaM dadau
tathothAnAt paraM taddarshanaprAptalokAnAM
kathAyAmavishvAsakaraNAt
teShAmavishvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM sa
tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAchakhyau yUYaM
sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM
prachArayata| 16 tatra yaH kashchid vishvasya majjito
bhavet sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vishvasiShyati sa
daNDayiShyate| 17 ki ncha ye pratyeshyanti

tairIdR^ig AshcharyyaM karmma prakAshayiShyate te
mannAmna bhUtAn tyAjayiShyanti bhAShA anyAshcha
vadiShyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeShu dhR^iteShu
prANanAshakavastuni pite cha teShAM kApi kShati rna
bhaviShyati; rogiNAM gAtreShu karArpите te. aroga
bhaviShyanti cha| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdishya
svargaM nItaH san parameshvarasya dakShiNa
upavivesha| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra
susaMvAdIyakathAM prachArayitumArebhire prabhustu
teShAM sahAyaH san prakAshitAshcharyyakriyAbhistAM
kathAM pramANavatIM chakAra| iti|

lUkaH

1 prathamato ye sAkShiNo vAkyaprachArakAshchAsan te. asmAkaM madhye yadyat sapraMAnaM vAkyamarpayanti sma **2** tadanusArato. anyepi bahavastadvR[^]ittAntaM rachayituM pravR[^]ittAH| **3** ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvAm yA yAH katha ashikShyathAstAsAM dR[^]iDhapraMAnAni yatha prApnoShi **4** tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvAni j nAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavR[^]ittAntAn tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSham| **5** yihUdAdeshlyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM kurvvati ablyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako hAroNavaMshodbhav ilishevAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoShau prabhoH sarvvAj nA vyavasthAshcha saMmánya Ishvaradr[^]iShTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| **7** tayoH santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilishevA bandhyA tau dvAveva vR[^]iddhAvabhavatAm| **8** yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IshvAsya samakShaM yAjakIyAM karmma karoti **9** tadA yaj nasya dinapariPAAyA parameshvarasya mandire praveshakAle dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNiyamAsIt| **10** taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe prArthanAM kartuM bahistiShThati **11** sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakShiNapArshve parameshvarasya dUta eka upasthito darshanaM dadau| **12** taM dR[^]iShTvA sikhariya udvivije shasha Nke cha| **13** tadA sa dUtastaM babhAShe he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhya jAtA tava bhAryyA ilishevA putraM prasoShyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariShyasi| **14** ki ncha tvaM sAnandaH saharShashcha bhaviShyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiShyanti cha| **15** yato hetoH sa parameshvarasya gochare mahAn bhaviShyati tathA drAkShArasAM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNATmanA paripUrNaH **16** san isrAyelvaMshIyAn anekAn prabhoH parameshvarasya mArgamAneShyati| **17** santAnAn prati pitR[^]iNAM manAMsi dharmmaj nAnaM pratyAnAj nAgrAhiNashcha parAvarttayituM, prabhoH parameshvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtu ncha sa eliyarUpAtmashaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiShyati| **18** tadA sikhariyo dUtamavAdIt kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vR[^]iddho mama bhAryYA cha vR[^]iddhA| **19** tato dUtaH pratyvAcha pashyeshvarasya sAkShAdvartti jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM shubhavArttAM dAtu ncha preShitaH| **20** kintu madIyAM vAKyaM kAle phaliShyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAD yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmashakto mUko bhava| **21** tadAnIM ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikShanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AshcharyyaM menire| **22** sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAKyaM vaktumashaktaH sa NketaM kR[^]itVA niHshabdistasyau tadA madhyemandiraM kasyachid darshanaM tena

prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| **23** anantaraM tasya sevenaparyyAye sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAmA| **24** katipayadineShu gateShu tasya bhAryyA ilishevA garbbhavati babhUva **25** pashchAt sA pa nchamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat lokAnAM samakShaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM parameshvaro mayi dR[^]iShTiM pAtayitVA karmmedR[^]ishaM kR[^]itavAn| **26** apara ncha tasyA garbbhasya ShaShThe mAsE jAtE gAlilpradeshIyanAsaratpure **27** dAyUdo vaMshlyAya yUShaphnAmne puruShAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel dUta IshvareNa prahitaH| **28** sa gatVA jagAda he IshvarAnugR[^]ihItakanye tava shubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH parameshvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye tvameva dhanya| **29** tadAnIM sA taM dR[^]iShTvA tasya vAKyata udvijya kidR[^]ishaM bhAShaNamidam iti manasa chintayAmAsa| **30** tato dUto. avadat he mariyam bhayaM mAkarShIH, tvayi parameshvarasyAnugrahosti| **31** pashya tvaM garbbhaM dhR[^]itVA putraM prasoShyase tasya nAma yIshuriti kariShyasi| **32** sa mahAn bhaviShyati tathA sarvvebhyaH shreShThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH parameshvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; **33** tathA sa yAkUbo vaMshopari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariShyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na bhaviShyati| (aiōn g165) **34** tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhAShe nAhaM puruShasa NgaM karomi tarhi kathametad sambhaviShyati? **35** tato dUto. akathayat pavitra Atma tvAmAshrAyiShyati tathA sarvvashreShThasya shaktistavopari ChAyAM kariShyati tato hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiShyate sa Ishvaraputra iti khyAtiM prApsyati| **36** apara ncha pashya tava j nAtirilishevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakye santAnamekaM garbbhe. adhArayat tasya ShaShThamAsobhUt| **37** kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Ishvarasya| **38** tadA mariyam jagAda, pashya prabherahaM dAsi mahyaM tava vAKyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm; ananataM dUtastasyAH samIpaT pratasthe| **39** atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradeshIyayihUdAya nagaramekaM shIghraM gatVA **40** sikhariyAjakasya gr[^]ihaM pravishya tasya jAyAM ilishevAM sambodhyAvadat| **41** tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAKye ilishevAyAH karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata ilishevA pavitreNATmanA paripUrNa sati **42** prochchairgaditumArebhe, yoShitAM madhye tvameva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH shishushcha dhanyaH| **43** tvaM prabhormAtA, mama niveshane tvayA charaNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyametad| **44** pashya tava vAKye mama karNayoH praviShTamAtre sati mamodarasthaH shishurAnandAn nanartta| **45** yA strI vyashvasIt sA dhanya, yato hetostAM prati parameshvaroktaM vAKyaM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviShyati| **46** tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM

pAreshasya karoti mAmakAm manaH| 47 mamAtmA
 tArakeshe cha samullAsAm pragachChati| 48 akarot sa
 prabhu rduShTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati|
 pashyAdyArabhya mAAM dhanyAM vakShyanti puruShAH
 sada| 49 yAH sarvvashaktiMAn yasya nAmApi cha
 pavitrakAm| sa eva sumahatkarmma kR^itavAn
 mannimitakAm| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt teShAM
 santAnapAmktiShu| anukampA tadyA cha sarvvadaiva
 sutiShThati| 51 svabAhubalatasten prAkAshyata
 parAkramah| manaHkumanttraNAsArddhaM
 vikriyante. abhimAniAH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn
 balinashchAvarohya saH| padeShUchcheShu lokAMstu
 kShudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kShudhitAn mAnavAn
 dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino
 lokAn visR^ijed riktahastakAn| 54 ibrahImi cha
 tadvaMshe yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smR^itvA purA
 pitR^iNAM no yathA sAkShAt pratishrutaM| (aiōn g165) 55
 isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayAM|| 56
 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam illshevayA
 sahoShitVA vyAghuyya nijaniveshanaM yayau| 57
 tadanantaram illshevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA
 putraM prAsoshTa| 58 tataH parameshvarastasyAM
 mahAnugrahaM kR^itavAn etat shrutVA samIpavAsinaH
 kuTumbAshchAgatyA tayA saha mumudire| 59
 tathAshTame dine te bAlakasya tvachaM Chettum etya
 tasya pitR^inAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhariya iti
 karttumIshuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna,
 nAmAsya yohan iti karttavayam| 61 tadA te vyAharan
 tava vaMshamadhye nAmedR^ishaM kasyApi
 nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyam
 prati sa Nketya paprachChuH shishoH kiM nAma
 kAriShyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAchitVA
 lilekha tasya nAma yohan bhaviShyati| tasmAt
 sarvve AshcharyyaM menire| 64 tatKShaNAM
 sikhariyasya jihvAjADye. apagate sa mukhaM
 vyAdAya spaShTavarNamuchchAryya Ishvarasya
 guNANuvAdaM chakAra| 65 tasmAchchaturdiksthAH
 samIpavAsiloka bhItA evametAH sarvvAH katha
 yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradeshasya sarvvatra
 prachAritAH| 66 tasmAt shrotAro manaHsu sthApayitVA
 kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdR^ishoyAM bAlo bhaviShyati?
 atha parameshvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH
 pitA sikhariyaH pavitreNATmanA paripUrNaH san
 etAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAkyAM kathayAmAsa| 68
 isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH parameshvaraH|
 anugR^ihya nijAllokAn sa eva parimochayet| 69
 vipakShajanahastebhyo yathA mochyAmahe vayam|
 yAvajiva ncha dharmena sAralyena cha nirbhayAH| 70
 sevAMahai tamevaikam etatArANameva cha| svakIyAM
 supavitra ncha saMsmR^itya niyamaM sada| 71
 kR^ipayA puruShAn pUrvvAn nikaShArthAttu naH
 pituH| ibrahImaH samIpe yaM shapathaM kR^itavAn
 purA| 72 tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA shatrugaNasya
 cha| R^itityAkAriNashchaiva karebhyo rakShaNaya
 naH| 73 sR^iShTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai

rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn g165) 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya
 dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMshe trAtAramekaM sa
 samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu
 sarvvebhyAH shreShTha eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAditi
 pravikhyAto bhaviShyasil| asmAkAm charaNAn
 kSheme mArge chAlayitum sada| evaM dhvAnte.
 arthato mR^ityoshChAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH| 77
 upaviShTastu tAneva prakAshayitumeva hi| kR^itVA
 mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva parameshvaraH|
 78 UrdvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyAM
 prAdAttu darshanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya
 lokAnAM pApamochane| 79 paritrANasya tebhyo
 hi j nAnavishrANanAya cha| prabho rmArgaM
 pariShkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviShyasil| 80 atha bAlakaH
 sharIreNa buddhya cha varddhitumArebhe; apara ncha
 sa isrAyelo vaMshIyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna
 prakATibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

2 apara ncha tasmin kale rAjyasya sarvveShAM
 lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum agastakaisara Aj
 nApayAmAsa| 2 tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani
 suriyAdeshasya shAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe|
 3 ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH svIyAM svIyAM
 nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAnIM yUShaph nAma lekhituM
 vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyama
 saha svayAM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMsha iti kArANAD
 gAllpradeshasya nAsaratnagarAd 5 jihUdApradeshasya
 baitlehamAkhyam dAyUdnagarajagAma| 6 anyachcha
 tatra sthAne tayostiShThatoH sato rmariyamaH
 prasUtikAla upasthite 7 sA taM prathamasaM
 prAsoshTa kintu tasmin vAsagR^ihe sthAnAbhAvAd
 bAlakAM vastreNa veShTayitVA goshAlAyAM
 sthApayAmAsa| 8 anantaraM ye kiyanto meShapAlakAH
 svameShavrajarakShAyai tatpradeshe sthitVA rajanyAM
 prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvanti, 9 teShAM
 samIpaM parameshvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthai;
 tadA chatuShpArshve parameshvarasya tejasAH
 prakAshitatvAt te. atishasha Nkire| 10 tadA sa dUta
 uvAcha mA bhaiShTa pashyatAdya dAyUdaH pure
 yuShmannimitaM trAtA prabhuH khriShTo. ajaniShTa,
 11 sarvveShAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM ma
 NgalavR^ittAntaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 12 yUyaM
 (tatsthAnaM gatVA) vastraveShTitaM taM bAlakAM
 goshAlAyAM shayanaM drakShyatha yuShmAn pratidaM
 chihnaM bhaviShyati| 13 dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati
 tatrAkasmAt svarglyAH pR^itanA AgatyA kathAM
 imAM kathayitveshvarasya guNAnanavvAdiShuH,
 yathA, 14 sarvvordvVasthairIshvarasya mahimA
 samprakAshyatAM| shAntirbhUyAt pR^ithivyAstu
 santoShashcha narAn prati| 15 tataH paraM teShAM
 sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargAM gate meShapAlakAH
 parasparam avechan AgachChata prabhuH
 parameshvaro yAM ghaTanAM j nApitavAn tasya
 yAtharyAM j nAtuM vayamadhunA baitlehamapuraM
 yAmaH| 16 pashchat te tUrNaM vrajitVA mariyamaM

yUShaphaM goshAlAyAM shayanaM bAlaka ncha dadR^ishuH| 17 itthaM dr^iShTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAchArayaM nchakruH| 18 tato ye loka meSharakShakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM shushruvuste mahAshcharyyaM menire| 19 kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivichya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpashchAd dUtavij naptAnurUpaM shrutvA dr^iShTvA cha meShapAlakA Ishvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAda ncha kurvvANAH parAvR^itya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakChedanakAle. aShTamadivase samupasthite tasya garbbhasthiteH purvvAM svargiyadUto yathAj nApayat tadanurUpaM te tannAmadheyaM yishuriti chakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusAreNa mariyamaH shuchitvakAla upasthite, 23 "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruShasantAnaH parameshvare samarpyatAM," iti parameshvarasya vyavasthaya 24 yIshuM parameshvare samarpayitum shAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayam pArAvatashAvakadvayam vA baliM dAtuM te taM gr^iHItvA yirUshAlamam AyayuH| 25 yirUshAlampuraniVAsi shimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH sAntvanAmapekShya tasthau ki ncha pavitra Atma tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM prabhuNA parameshvareNAbhiShikte trAtari tvaya na dr^iShTe tvam na mariShyasTi vAkyam pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata| 27 apara ncha yadA yIshoH pitA mAtA cha tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA 28 shimiyon Atmana AkarShaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyam nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata samvisR^ijyatAm| 30 yataH sakaladeshasya diptaye dIptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyellyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM| 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate. asmAkaM dhravaM nayanangochare|| 33 tadAnIM tenokta etAH sakalAH kathAH shrutvA tasya mAtA yUShaph cha vismayaM menAte| 34 tataH paraM shimiyon tebhya AshiSham dattvA tanmAtaram mariyamam uvAcha, pashya isrAyelo vaMshamadhye bahUnAM pAtanAyotthApanAya cha tathA virodhapAtraM bhavitum, bahUnAM guptamanogatAnAM prakaTIkaraNaya bAlakoyam niyuktoSti| 35 tasmAt tavApi prANAH shUlena vyatsyante| 36 apara ncha Asherasya vaMshIyaphinUyelo duhitA hannAkhyA atijarati bhaviShyadvAdinyeka yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patya saha nyavasat tato vidhava bhUtva chaturashltivarShavayaHparyyanataM 37 mandire sthitvA prArthanopavAsaividvAnisham Ishvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye mandiramAgatya 38 parameshvarasya dhanyavAdaM chakArA, yirUshAlampuravAsino yAvanto loka muktimapekShya sthitAstAn yIshorvR^ittAntaM j nApayAmAsa| 39 itthaM parameshvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa

sarvveShu karmmasu kR^iteShu tau punashcha gAlilo nAsaratnAmakAM nijanagaraM pratasthAte| 40 tatpashchAd bAlakaH sharIreNa vR^iddhimetya j nAnena paripUrNa AtmanA shaktiMAMshcha bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IshvarAnugraho babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAtA cha prativarShaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUshAlamam agachChatAm| 42 apara ncha yIshau dvAdashavarShavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUshAlamaM gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIshurbAlako yirUshAlami tiShThati| yUShaph tanmAtA cha tad aviditvA 44 sa sa NgibhiH saha vidyata etachcha budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu sheShe j nAtibandhUnAM samIpe mR^igayitvA taduddeshamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUshAlamam parAvR^ityAgatya taM mR^igayA nchakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM madhye teShAM kathAH shR^iNvan tattvAM pr^ichChAMshcha mandire samupaviShTaH sa tAbhyAM dr^iShTaH| 47 tadA tasya buddhyaM pratyuttaraischa sarvve shrotAro vismayamApadyante| 48 tAdR^ishaM dr^iShTvA tasya janako janani cha chamachchakratuH ki ncha tasya mAtA tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcharastvam? pashya tava pitAha ncha shokAkulau santau tvAmanvichChAvaH sma| 49 tataH sovadat kuto mAm anvaiChChataM? piturgR^ihe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na j nAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAshaknutAM| 51 tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayorvashibhUtastasthau kintu sarvva etAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIsho rbuddhiH sharIra ncha tathA tasmin Ishvarasya mAnavAna nchAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

3 anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya pa nchadashe vatsare sati yadA pantIyapilAto yihUdAdeshAdhipati rherod tu gAlIIPradeshasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAta tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradeshasya cha rAjAsit luShAnIyanAmA avilInIdeshasya rAjAsit 2 hAnan kiyaphAshchemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Ishvarasya vAkye prakAshite sati 3 sa yarddana ubhayataTapradeshAn sametya pApamochanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya chihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadyAH kathAH sarvvatra prachArayitumArebhe| 4 yishaiyabhaviShyadvaktr^igranthe yAdR^ishiI lipirAste yathA, parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapatha nchaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA| 5 kArIshyante samuchChrAyAH sakalA nimmabhUmayaH| kArIshyante natAH sarvve parvvatAshchopaparvvataH| kArIshyante cha yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvaH| kArIshyante samAnAstA yA uchchanIchabhUmayaH| 6 IshvareNa kR^itaM trANaM drakShyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityeta prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyachid ravaH|| 7 ye y

loka majjanArthaM bahirAyustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMshA AgAminAH kopAt palAyituM yuShmAn kashchetayAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrahIm asmAkAm pitA kathAmIdR^ishIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyAM phalaM phalata; yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pAShANebhya etebhya Ishvara ibrahImAH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| 9 apara ncha tarumUle. adhunApi parashuH saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa Chidyate. agnau nikShipyate cha| 10 tadAnIM lokAstAM paprachChustarhi kiM karttavyasmaAbhiH? 11 tataH sovAdIt yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiM ncha yasya khAdyadravyAM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12 tataH paraM karasa nchAyino majjanArtham Agatya paprachChuH he guro kiM karttavyasmaAbhiH? 13 tataH sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gR^ihlita| 14 anantaraM senAgaNa etya paprachCha kimasmAbhi rva karttavyam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArShTa tathA mR^ishApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena cha santushya tiShThata| 15 apara ncha loka apreKShayA sthitvA sarvvepiti manobhi rvitarkayA nchakruH, yohanany abhiShiktastrAta na veti? 16 tada yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale. ahaM yuShmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi na yogyosmi tAdR^isha eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuShmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani majjayiShyati| 17 apara ncha tasya haste shUrpa Aste sa svashasyAni shuddharUpaM prasphoTyA godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre saMgrahiShyati kintu bUSHANi sarvvANyanirvvANavahnina dAHayiShyati| 18 yohan upadeshenetthaM nAnAkatha lokAnAM samakShaM prachArayAmAsa| 19 apara ncha herod rAjA philipnAmnaH sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmAni kR^itavAn tadadhi cha 20 yohana tiraskR^ito bhUtVA kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma chakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohana majjitAstadAnIM yishurapyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tena prArthite meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAchcha pavitra Atma mUrttimAn bhUtVA kapotavat taduparyavaruroha; tada tvAM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santoSha ityAkAshavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yishuH prAyeNa triMshadvarShavayaska Asit| laukikaj nAne tu sa yUSHaphaH putraH, 24 yUSHaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSHaphaH putraH| 25 yUSHaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iShleH putraH iShlirnageH putraH| 26 nagirmATaH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyAH shimiyeH putraH, shimiyyiryUSHaphaH putraH, yUSHaph yihUdaH putraH| 27 yihUda yohAnAH putraH, yohAnA rISHAH putraH, rISHAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil shaltIyelaH putraH, shaltIyel nereH putraH| 28 nerirmalkeH putraH,

malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koShamaH putraH, koSham ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH| 29 er yosheH putraH, yoshiH illyeSharaH putraH, illyeShar yorimaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| 30 leviH shimiyonaH putraH, shimiyon yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSHuphaH putraH, yUSHuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkimaH putraH| 31 iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH| 32 dAyUd yishayaH putraH, yishaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahashonaH putraH| 33 nahashon ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiShroNaH putraH, hiShroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdaH putraH| 34 yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrahImAH putraH, ibrahIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhorAH putraH| 35 nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar shelahaH putraH| 36 shelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakShadaH putraH, arphakShad shAmaH putraH, shAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| 37 lemak mithUshelahaH putraH, mithUshelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| 38 kainan inoshaH putraH, inosh shetaH putraH, shet AdamaH putra, Adam Ishvarasya putraH|

4 tataH paraM yishuH pavitreNAtmanA pURNaH san yaddananadyAH parAvR^ityAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat shaitAnA parikShito. abhUt, 2 ki ncha tAni sarvvadinAni bhojanaM vinA sthitatvAt kaLe pURNe sa kShudhitavAn| 3 tataH shaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvAM chedishvarasya putratarhi prastarAnetAn Aj nayA pUpAn kuru| 4 tada yIshuruvAcha, lipirIdR^ishi vidyate manujAH kevalena pUpena na jivati kintvIshvarasya sarvvAbhirAj nAbhi rjIvati| 5 tada shaitAn tamuchchaM parvvataM nItVA nimiShaikamadhye jagataH sarvvArAjyAni darshitavAn| 6 pashchAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApa ncha tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamechChA jAyate tasmai dAtuM shaknami, 7 tvAM chenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametad tavaiva bhaviShyati| 8 tada yIshustaM pratyuktavAn dUri bhava shaitAn lipirAste, nijaM prabhuM parameshvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevassa cha| 9 atha shaitAn taM yirUshAlamaM nItVA mandirasya chUDaya upari samupaveshya jagAda tvAM chedishvarasya putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAste, Aj nApayiShyati svIyan dUtAn sa parameshvaraH| 11 rakShituM sarvvamArge tvAM tena tvachcharaNe yatha| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariShyanti te tathA| 12 tada yIshunA pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvAM svaprabhuM pareshaM mA parikShasva| 13 pashchAt shaitAn sarvvaparikShAM samApya kShaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tada yIshurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlilpradeshaM gatastada

tatsukhyAtishchaturdishaM vyAnashe| 15 sa teShAM bhajanagR^iheShu upadishya sarvvaiH prashaMsito babhUva| 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vishrAmavAre svAchArAd bhajanagehaM pravishya paThitumuttasthau| 17 tato yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinaH pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakShyamANAni vachanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATha| 18 AtMa tu parameshasya maDIyopari vidyate| daridreShu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiShiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNalokaN susvasthAn karttumeva cha| bandikR^iteShu lokeShu mukte rghoShayitUM vachaH| netrAni dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19 pareshAnugrahe kAlaM prachArayitumeva cha| sarvvaitakaraNArthAya mAMEva prahiNoti saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvva parichArakasya haste samarpya chAsane samupaviShTaH, tato bhajanagR^ihe yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve. ananyadr^iShTyA taM vilulokire| 21 anantaram adyatiAni sarvvAni likhitavachanAni yuShmAKaM madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe| 22 tataH sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, ki ncha tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhishchamatkR^itya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUShaphaH putro na? 23 tadA so. avAdid he chikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kR^itavAn tadashrauShma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeshe kuru kathAMetAM yUyamevAvashyaM mAM vadiShyatha| 24 punaH sovAdid yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviShyadvAdi svadeshe satkAraM na prApnoti| 25 apara ncha yathArthaM vachmi, eliyasya jivanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarShAni yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deshe mahAdurbhikSham ajaniShTa tadAnIm isrAyelo deshasya madhye bahvyo vidhava Asan, 26 kintu sIdonpradeshIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAshchidapi samIpe eliyAH prerito nAbhUt| 27 apara ncha ilishAyabhaviShyadvAdividyanAnatAkAle isrAyeldeshe bahavaH kuShThina Asan kintu surIyadeshIyaM nAmAnkuShThinaM vinA kopyanyaH pariShkR^ito nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM shrutVA bhajanagehasthitA lokAH sakrodham utthAya 29 nagarAttaM bahiShkR^itya yasya shikhariNa upari teShAM nagaraM sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSheptuM tasya shikharaM taM ninyuH 30 kintu sa teShAM madhyAdapasR^itya sthAnAntaram jagAma| 31 tataH paraM yIshurgAlilpradeshIyakapharnAhUm nagara upasthAya vishrAmavAre lokAnupadeShTum ArabdhavAn| 32 tadupadeshAt sarvve chamachchakru ryatastasya katha gurutarA Asan| 33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito. amedhyabhUtagrasta eko jana uchchaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 he nAsaratIyayIsho. asmAn tyaja, tvaya sahAsmAKaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAshayitumAyAsi? tvamIshvarasya pavitro jana

etadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIshustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitVA ki nchidapyahiMsitVA tasmAd bahirgatavAn| 36 tataH sarvve lokAshchamatkR^itya parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM chamatkAraH| eSha prabhAveNa parAkrameNa chAmedhyabhUtAn Aj nApayati tenaiva te bahirgachChantI| 37 anantaraM chaturdiksthadeshAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot| 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd bahirAgatyA shimonon niveshanaM praveshva tadA tasya shvashrUrjvareNatyantaM pIDitAsIt shiShyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM chakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpe sthitVA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro. atyAkShIt tataH sA tatkShaNam utthAya tAn siSheve| 40 atha sUryyAstakAle sveShAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIshoH samIpan AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre karamarpayitVA tAnarogAn chakAra| 41 tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya chItshabdaM kR^itVA cha babhAshire tvamIshvarasya putro. abhiShiktatrAta; kintu sobhiShiktatrAteti te vividretasmAt karaNAT tAn tarjayitVA tadvaktuM niShiShedha| 42 apara ncha prabhAte sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pashchAt janAstamanvichChantastannikaTaM gatVA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu sa tAn jagAda, IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthameva preritohaM| 44 atha gAlilo bhajanageheShu sa upadidesha|

5 anantaraM yIshurekAdA gineSharathdasya tIra uttiShThati, tadA loka IshvarIyakathAM shrotuM tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe naudvayaM dadarsha ki ncha matsyopajIvino nAvAM vihAya jAlaM prakShAlayanti| 3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye shimono nAvamAruhya tIraAt ki nchidUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kR^itVA naukAyAmupavishya lokAn propadiShTavAn| 4 pashchAt taM prastAvAM samApya sa shimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhiIraM jalaM gatVA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikShipa| 5 tataH shimona babhAShe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kR^itsnAM yAminIM parishramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nideshato jAlaM kShipAmaH| 6 atha jAle kShipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH prachChinnaH| 7 tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn sa Ngina AyAtum i Ngitena samAhvayan tatasta AgatyA matsyai nraudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai nraudvayaM pramagnam| 8 tadA shimonpitarastad vilokya yIshoshcharaNayoH patitVA, he prabhohaM pApi naro mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt shimon tatsa Nginashcha chamatkR^itavantah; shimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH putrau yAkUb yohan chemau tAdR^ishau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIshuH shimonaM jagAda mA bhaiShIradYArabhya tvAM manuShyadharo bhaviShyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya

pashchAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12 tataH param yIshau kasmiMshchit pure tiShThati jana ekaH sarvVA NgakuShThastaM vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho yadi bhavAnichChati tarhi mAM pariShkarttuM shaknoti| 13 tadAniM sa pANiM prasAryya tada NgAM spR^ishan babhAShe tvAM pariShkriyasveti mamechChAsti tatataatkShaNAM sa kuShThAt muktaH| 14 pashchAt sa tamAj nAPayAmAsa kathAMimAM kasmaichid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpa ncha gatvA svaM darshaya, lokebhyo nijapariShkr^itatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAj nAnusAreNa dravyamutmr^ijasva cha| 15 tathApi yIshoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe ki ncha tasya kathAM shrotuM svIyarogebhyo moktu ncha loka AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaram gatvA prArthaya nchakre| 17 apara ncha ekadA yIshurupadishati, etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradeshayoH sarvvanagarebhyo yirUshAlamashcha kiyantaH phirUshiloka yvavasthApakAshcha samAgatya tadantike samupavivishuH, tasmin kaLe lokAnAmArogyakArANAT prabhoH prabhAvaH prachakAshje| 18 pashchAt kiyanto loka ekaM pakShAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIshoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayitu ncha vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na shaknuvanto gr^ihopari gatvA gr^ihapr^iShThaM khanitvA taM pakShAghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gr^ihamadhye yIshoH sammukhe. avarohayAmAsuH| 20 tada yIshusteShAm Idr^ishaM vishvAsAM vilokya taM pakShAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mANava tava pApamakShamaya| 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha chittairitthaM prachintitavantaH, eSha jana IshvaraM nindati koyaM? kevalamIshvaraM vinA pApam kShantuM kaH shaknoti? 22 tada yIshusteShAm itthaM chintanaM viditvA tebhyyokathayad yUyaM manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakShamA jAta yadvA tvamutthAya vraja etayo rmadhye ka kathA sukathyA? 24 kintu pr^ithivyAM pApam kShantuM mAnavasutasya sAMarthyamastiti yathA yUyaM j nAtuM shaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakShAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiShTha svashayyAM gr^ihitvA gr^ihAM yAhiti tvAmAdishAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatKShaNAM utthAya sarvveShAM sAkShAt nijashayanIyAM gr^ihitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijaniveshanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvve vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAshcha vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarshAMA ityuktvA parameshvaraM dhanyaM proditAH| 27 tataH paraM bahirgachChan karasa nchayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasa nchAyakAM dr^iShTvA yIshustamabhidadhe mama pashchAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatKShaNAT sarvvaM parityajya tasya pashchAdiyAya| 29 anantaram levi rnijagr^ihe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM chakAra, tadA taiH sahAneke karasa nchAyinastadanyalokAshcha bhoktumupavivishuH| 30 tasmAt kArANAT chaNDAlAnAM pApilokAnA ncha sa Nge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha cheti kathAM kathayitvA phirUshino.

adhyApakAshcha tasya shiShyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArebhire| 31 tasmAd yIshustAn pratyavochad arogalokAnAM chikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANameva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pAPina eva| 33 tataste prochuH, yohanaH phirUshinA ncha shiShyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante cha kintu tava shiShyAH kuto bhu njate pivanti cha? 34 tada sa tAnAchakhyau vare sa Nge tiShThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM shaknutha? 35 kintu yadA teSHAM nikaTAD varo neShyate tada te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi dr^iShTantaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastraM Chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmela ncha na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM kopi nutanaM drAkShArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navinadrAkShArasasya tejasA purAtani kutU rvidiryate tato drAkShArasaH patati kutUshcha nashyati| 38 tato heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navinadrAkShArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakShA bhavati| 39 apara ncha purAtanam drAkShArasaM pltvA kopi nUtanaM na vA nChati, yataH sa vakti nUtanaT purAtanam prashastam|

6 achara ncha parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavishrAmavAre shasyakShetreNa yIshorgamanakAle tasya shiShyAH kaNishaM ChittvA kareShu marddayitvA khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUshinastAnavadan vishrAmavAre yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIshuH pratyuvAcha dAyUd tasya sa Nginashcha kShudhArTtAH kiM chakruH sa katham Ishvarasya mandiraM pravishya 4 ye darshanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya svayAM bubhaje sa Ngibhyopi dadatu tat kiM yuShmAbhiH kadApi nApAthi? 5 pashchAt sa tANavadat manujastu vishrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6 anantaram anyavishrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravishya samupadishati| tada tatsthAne shuShkadakShiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUshinashcha tasmin doShamAropayituM sa vishrAmavAre tasya svAsthyaM karoti naveti pratikShitumArebhire| 8 tada yIshusteShAM chintAM viditvA taM shuShkakaram pumAMsaM provAcha, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiShTha| 9 tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIshustAn vyAjahAra, yuShmAn imAM kathAM pr^ichChAmi, vishrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakShaNAM prANanAshanaM vA, eteShAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pashchAt chaturdikShu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM babhAShe, nijakaram prasAraya; tatastena tathA kr^ita itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthobhavat| 11 tasmAt te prachANdakopAnvita yIshuM kiM kariShyantiti parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatAmAruhyeshvaramuddishya prArthayamAnaH kr^itsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13

atha dine sati sa sarvvaAn shiShyAn AhUtavAn
 teShAM madhye 14 pitaranAmna khyAtaH shimon
 tasya bhrATA Andriyashcha yAkUbo yohan cha
 philip barthalamayashcha 15 mathiH thoma
 Alphiyasya putro yAkUbo jvalantanAmna khyAtaH
 shimon 16 cha yAkUbo bhrATA yihUdAshcha
 taM yaH parakareShu samarpayishyati sa
 IShkariyotiYayihUdAshchaitAn dvAdasha janAn
 manonItAn kR^itva sa jagrAha tatha prerita iti teShAM
 nAma chakAra| 17 tataH paraM sa taiH saha
 prvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya
 shiShyasa Ngho yihUdAdeshAd yirUshAlamashcha soraH
 sidonashcha jaladhe rodhaso jananihAshcha etya tasya
 kathAshravaNArthaM rogamuktyartha ncha tasya
 samIpe tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAshcha
 tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyAM prApuH| 19 sarvveShAM
 svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAshitatvAt sarvve loka
 etya taM sprashTuM yetire| 20 pashchAt sa shiShyAn
 prati dR^iShTiM kutva jagAda, he daridrA yUYaM
 dhanya yata Ishvariye rAjye vo. adhikArosti| 21 he
 adhuna kShudhitaloka yUYaM dhanya yato yUYaM
 tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUYaM dhanya yato
 yUYaM hasiShyatha| 22 yada loka manushyasUno
 rnAmaheto ryuShmAn R^itiyiShyante pR^ithak
 kR^itva nindiShyanti, adhamAniva yuShmAn
 svasamIpad dUrIkariShyanti cha tada yUYaM
 dhanyaH| 23 svarge yuShmAkAM yatheShTaM
 phalaM bhaviShyati, etadarthaM tasmin dine
 prollasata Anandena nR^ityata cha, teShAM
 pUrvvapuruShAshcha bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva
 vyavAharan| 24 kintu ha ha dhanavanto yUYaM sukhaM
 prApnuta| hanta paritr^iptA yUYaM kShudhitA
 bhaviShyatha; 25 iha hasanto yUYaM vata yuShmAbhiH
 shochitavyaM roditavya ncha| 26 sarvvailAkai
 ryuShmAkAM sukhyAtau kR^itAyAM yuShmAkAM
 durgati rbhaviShyati yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA
 mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kR^itavantaH|
 27 he shrotAro yuShmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUYaM
 shatruShu prIyadhvaM ye cha yuShmAn dviShanti
 teShAMapi hitaM kuruta| 28 ye cha yuShmAn shapanti
 tebhya AshiShAM datta ye cha yuShmAn avamanyante
 teShAM ma NgalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29 yadi kashchit
 tava kapole chapeTAgHAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati
 kapolam anyAM parAvarttya sammukhikuru punashcha
 yadi kashchit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM
 paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM
 yAchate tasmai dehi, yashcha tava sampattiM harati taM
 ma yAchasva| 31 parebhyaH svAn prati yatiAcharaNam
 apekShadheve parAn prati yUYamapi tathAcharata| 32 ye
 janA yuShmAsu priyante kevalaM teShu priyAMANeShu
 yuShmAkAM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api sveShu
 priyAMANeShu priyante| 33 yadi hitakAriNa eva hitaM
 kurutha tarhi yuShmAkAM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api
 tatha kurvanti| 34 yebhya R^iNaparishodhasya
 prAptipratyAshAste kevalaM teShu R^iNe samarpite

yuShmAkAM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAshayA
 pApiloka api pApijaneShu R^iNAm arpayanti| 35 ato
 yUYaM ripuShvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta cha;
 punaH prAptyAshAM tyaktva R^iNamarpayata, tatha
 kR^ite yuShmAkAM mahAphalaM bhaviShyati, yUYa
 ncha sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtiM
 prApsyatha, yato yuShmAkAM pitA kR^itaghnAnAM
 durvTattAnA ncha hitaM Acharati| 36 ata eva sa yatha
 dayAlu ryUYamapi tAdR^ishA dayAlavo bhavata| 37
 apara ncha parAn doShiNo ma kuruta tasmAd yUYaM
 doShIkR^itA na bhaviShyatha; adaNdyaN ma daNDayata
 tasmAd yUYamapi daNdAM na prApsyatha; pareShAM
 doShAn kShamadhvaM tasmAd yuShmAkamapi doShAH
 kShamiShyante| 38 daNAnidatta tasmAd yUYaM dAnAni
 prApsyatha, vara ncha lokAH parimANapAtraM
 pradalayya sa nchAlya pro nchAlya paripUryya
 yuShmAkAM kroDeShu samarpayishyanti; yUYaM yena
 parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena
 yuShmatkR^ite parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo
 dR^iShTAntakathAMakathayati, andho janaH kimandhaM
 panthAnaM darshayituM shaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi
 kiM gartte na patiShyataH? 40 guroH shiShyo
 na shreShThaH kintu shiShye siddhe sati sa
 gurutulyo bhavituM shaknoti| 41 apara ncha
 tvaM svachakShuShi nAsAm adR^iShTVa tava
 bhrAtushchakShuShi yattR^iNamasti tadeva kutaH
 pashyami? 42 svachakShuShi yA nAsA vidyate tAm aj
 nAtva, bhrAtastava netrAt tR^iNaM bahiH karomIti
 vAkyAM bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM shaknoShi? he
 kapuTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH
 kuru tato bhrAtushchakShuShastR^iNaM bahiH
 karttuM sudR^iShTiM prApsyasi| 43 anya ncha
 uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na
 phalati, anuttamatarushcha phalamuttamaM na
 phalati kArANadataH phalaistaravo j nAyante|
 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni na
 pAtayati tatha shr^igAlakolivr^ikShAdapi kopi
 drAkShAphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat sAdhuloko.
 antaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANI
 bahiH karoti, duShTo lokashchAntaHkaraNarUpAt
 kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANI nirgamayati yato.
 antaHkaraNANAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vachAMsi
 mukhAnnirgachChanti| 46 apara ncha mamaAj
 nAnurUpaM nAcharitva kuto mAM prabho prabho iti
 vadatha? 47 yaH kashchin mama nikaTam Agatya mama
 katha nishamya tadanurUpaM karmma karoti sa kasya
 sadR^isho bhavati tadahaM yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 48 yo
 jano gabhIraM khanitva pASHANasthale bhittiM
 nirmmAya svagR^ihaM rachayati tena saha tasyopama
 bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena
 vahadapi tadgehaM IADayituM na shaknoti yatastasya
 bhittiH pASHANopari tiShThati| 49 kintu yaH kashchin
 mama kathaH shrutva tadanurUpaM nAcharati sa
 bhittiM vinA mR^idupari gR^ihaniirmmAtRa samAno

bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA vahati tadA tadgr^RihaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyate|

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagochare tAN sarvvAN upadeshAN samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravishati **2** tadA shatasenApateH priyadAsa eko mR^AitakalpaH pIDita AsIt| **3** ataH senApati rylSho rvArttAM nishmaya dAsasyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdiyAn kiyataH prAchaH preShayAmAsa| **4** te yIshorantikaM gatvA vinayAtishayaM vaktumArebhire, sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati| **5** yataH sosmajjAtIyeShu lokeShu prIyate tathAsmatkR^Aite bhajanagehaM nirmmittavAn| **6** tasmAd yIshustaiH saha gatvA niveshanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa shatasenApati rvakShyamANavAkyam taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM shramo na karttavayo yad bhavata madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, **7** ki nchAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviShyati| **8** yasmAd ahaM parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati etat kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti| **9** yIshuridam vAkyam shrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pashchAdvarttino lokAn babhAShe cha, yuShmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyelo vaMshamadyepi vishvAsamIdR^AishaM na prApnavam| **10** tataste preShitA gr^RihaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadR^AishuH| **11** pare. ahani sa nAyInAkhyam nagaram jagAma tasyAneke shiShya anye cha lokAstena sArddhaM yayuH| **12** teShu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteShu kiyanto loka ekaM mR^Aitamaujama vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputranstamAta cha vidhav; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIya bahavo loka Asan| **13** prabhustAM vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH| sa samIpaMITVA khaTvAM pasparsha tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; **14** tadA sa uvAcha he yuvamanuShya tvamuttiShTha, tvAmaham Aj nApayAmi| **15** tasmAt sa mR^Aito janastatkShaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIshustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| **16** tasmAt sarve lokAH shasha Nkire; eko mahAbhaviShyadvAdi madhye. asmAkam samudait, Ishvarashcha svalokAnanvagr^AihlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IshvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH| **17** tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdeshaM tasya chaturdiksthadesha ncha tasyaitatkrIti rvyAnashe| **18** tataH paraM yohanaH shiShyeShu taM tadvR^AittAntaM j nApitavatsu **19** sa svashiShyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIshuM prati vakShyamANaM vAkyam vaktuM preShayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM kiM sa eva janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? **20** pashchAttau manAvau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH,

yasyAgamanam apekShya tiShThAmo vayaM, kiM saeva janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapekShya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayitum yohan majjaka AvAM preShitavAn| **21** tasmin daNDe yIshUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duShTabhUtagrastAMshcha bahUn svasthAn kR^AitvA, anekAndhebhayashchakShuMShi dattvA pratyuvAcha, **22** yuvAM vrajatam andha netrAni kha njAshcharaNani cha prApnuvanti, kuShThinaH pariShkriyante, badhirAH shravaNani mR^AitAshcha jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridranAM samIpeShu susaMvAdaH prachAryate, yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, **23** etAni yAni pashyathaH shR^AiNuthashcha tAni yohanaM j nApayatam| **24** tayo rdUtayo rगतayoH sato ryohani sa lokAn vaktumupachakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaram kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM vAyuna kampitaM naDaM? **25** yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kiM sUkShmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkShmamR^AiduvastrANI paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANI bhu njate cha te rAjadhAniShu tiShThanti| **26** tarhi yUyaM kiM draShTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviShyadvAdinopi shreShTha ityahaM yuShmAn vadAmi; **27** pashya svakiyadUtantu tavAgra preShayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadiyamArgantu sa hi pariShkariShyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan| **28** ato yuShmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhAjAtANAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt shreShThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Ishvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kShudraH sa yohanopi shreShThaH| **29** apara ncha sarve lokAH karama nchAyinashcha tasya vAkyAni shrutvA yohanA majjanena majjitAH parameshvaraM nirdoShaM menire| **30** kintu phirUshino vyavasthApakAshcha tena na majjitAH svAn pratIshvarasyopadeshaM niShphalam akurvvan| **31** atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi? te kasya sadR^AishAH? **32** ye bAlaka vipaNyam upavishya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuShmAkAM nikaTe vaMshIrvAdiShma, kintu yUyaM nAnarItiShTa, vayaM yuShmAkAM nikaTa arodiShma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiShTa, bAlakairetAdR^AishaisteShAm upama bhavati| **33** yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkShArasa ncha nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam| **34** tataH paraM manavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapiva ncha tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApashchANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dR^AishyatAm| **35** kintu j nAnino j nAnaM nirdoShaM viduH| **36** pashchAdekaH phirUshI yIshuM bhajanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gr^AihaM gatvA bhoktumupaviShTaH| **37** etarhi tatphirUshino gr^Aihe yIshu rbhektum upAvekShIt tachChrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duShTA nRI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya **38** tasya pashchAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudati

cha netrAmbubhistrya charaNau prakShAlyA nijakachairamArkShIt, tatastasya charaNau chumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUshi manasa chintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviShyadvAdi bhavet tarhi enaM spr[^]ishati yA stri sA kA kidR[^]ishi cheti j nAtuM shaknuyat yataH sA duShTA| 40 tAdA yAshustaM jagAda, he shimon tvAM prati mama ki nchid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhAShe, he guro tad vadatu| 41 ekkottamarNasya dvAvadhamaRNavAstAm, tayorekaH pa nchashatAni mudrApAdAn aparashcha pa nchAshat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaram tayoH shodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rR[^]iNe chakShame; tasmAt tayordvayoH kastasmin preShyate bahu? tad brUhi| 43 shimon pratyuvAcha, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam R[^]iNaM chakShame sa iti; tato yIshustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyachArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIm prati vyAghuThya shimonamavoChat, strImimAM pashyasi? tava gR[^]ihe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakShAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoShideSha nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakShAlyA keshairamArkShIt| 45 tvaM mAM nAchumbIH kintu yoShideSha svlyAgamanAdArabhya madlyapAdau chumbitum na vyaraMsta| 46 tva ncha madlyottamA Nge ki nchidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoShideSha mama charaNau sugandhitailenAmarddIt| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakShamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApaM kShamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhAShe, tvadiyaM pApamakShamyata| 49 tAdA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivishuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApAM kShamaste ka eShaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIm jagAda, tava vishvAsastvAM paryyatRasta tvaM kShemeNa vraja|

8 apara ncha yIshu rdvAdashabhiH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareShu nAnAgrAmeShu cha gachChan ishvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM prachArayitum prArebhe| 2 tAdA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragachChan sA magdalInIti vikhyATA mariyam herodrAjasya gR[^]ihAdhipateH hoShe rbhAryyA yohanA shUshAnA 3 prabhR[^]itayo yA bahvyAH striyaH duShTabhUtebhyo rogebhyashcha mukTAH satyo nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo loka AgatyA tasya samIpe. amilan, tAdA sa tebhya ekAM dr[^]iShTANTakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kR[^]iShIbalo bIjAni vaptum bahirjagAma, 5 tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArshve petuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakShibhi rbhakShItAni cha| 6 katipayAni bIjAni pASHANasthale patitAni yadyapi tAnyA NkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt shushuShuH| 7 katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvR[^]iddhya tAni jagrasuH| 8 tadanyAni katipayabIjAni cha bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyA NkurayitvA

shataguNani phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prochchaiH provAcha, yasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR[^]iNotu| 9 tataH paraM shiShyAstaM paprachChurasya dr[^]iShTANTasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 10 tataH sa vyAjahAra, IshvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni j nAtuM yuShmabhyamadhikAro diyate kintvanye yathA dr[^]iShTvApi na pashyanti shrutvApi ma budhyante cha tadarthaM teShAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dr[^]iShTAntena kathyante| 11 dr[^]iShTANTasyaSyAbhiprAyaH, IshvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpa| 12 ye kathAmAtraM shR[^]iNvanti kintu pashchAd vishvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAshayena shaitAnetya hr[^]idayAtR[^]i tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArshvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| 13 ye kathAM shrutvA sANandaM gR[^]ihlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkShAkAle bhrashyanti taeva pASHANabhUmisvarUpAH| 14 ye kathAM shrutvA yAnti viShayachintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe cha majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvArUpAH| 15 kintu ye shrutvA saralaih shuddhaischAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gR[^]ihlanti dhairyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti cha ta evottamamR[^]itsvarUpAH| 16 apara ncha pradIpaM prajvAlyA kopi pAtreNa nAchChAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhAroparyeva sthApayati, tasmAt praveshaKa dIptiM pashyanti| 17 yanna prakAshayiShyate tAdR[^]ig aprakAshitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yachcha na suvyaktaM prachArayiShyate tAdR[^]ig gR[^]iptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 18 ato yUYaM kena prakAreNa shR[^]iNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhte tasmai punardAsyate kintu yasyAshraye na barddhte tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neShyate| 19 apara ncha yIsho rmATA bhrAtarashcha tasya samIpaM jigamiShavaH 20 kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na shekuH| tatpashchAt tava mAta bhrAtarashcha tvAM sAKShAt chikIrShanto bahistiShThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM 21 sa pratyuvAcha; ye janA Ishvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpamaAcharanti taeva mama mAta bhrAtarashcha| 22 anantaraM ekAdA yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pArAm yAmAH, tataste jagmuH| 23 teShu naukAM vAHayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajha nbhshagamAd hrade naukAyAM tara NgairAchChannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIshorantikaM gatvA he guro he guro prANA no yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgaroyAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyUM tara NgAMshcha tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivR[^]itya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa tAn babhAShe yuShmAKaM vishvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAshcha parasparaM jagaduH, aho kidR[^]igayaM manujAH pavanaM pAnIya nchAdishati tadubhayaM tadAdeshaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAllIpradeshasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeshe naukAyAM lagantyAM

taTe. avarohamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko mAnuShaH purAdAgatya taM sAKShAchchakArA| sa manuSho vAso na paridadhat gR^iHe cha na vasan kevalaM shmashAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa yishuM dR^iShTvaiva chIchChabdaM chakArA tasya sammukhe patitvA prochchairjagAda cha, he sarvvapradhAneshvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuShaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adidesha; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSham asakR^id dadhArA tasmAllokaH shR^i Nkhalena nigadena cha babandhuH; sa tad bhAMktvA bhUtavashatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau| 30 anantaraM yishustaM paprachCha tava kinnAma? sa uvAcha, mama nAma bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAshishriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH, gabhiraM garttaM gantuM mAj nApayAsmaN| (Abyssos g12) 32 tAdA parvvatopari varAhavrajashcharati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena prochuH, amUM varAhavrajam Ashrayitum asmAn anujAnihi; tataH sonujaj nau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuShaM vihaya varAhavrajam AshishriyuH varAhavrajAshcha tatKShANat kaTAKena dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijR^ihuH| 34 tad dR^iShTvA shUkararakShakAH palAyamaN nagaraM grAma ncha gatvA tatsarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM vR^ittam etaddarshanArthaM loka nirgatya yishoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuShaM tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuShavad yishoshcharaNasannidhau sUpavishantaM vilokya bibhyuH| 36 ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadR^ishuste tebhyaH sarvvavR^ittAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM tasya gideriyapradeshasya chaturdiksthA bahavo janA atitrasta vinayena taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAKaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya jagAma| 38 tadanIM tyaktabhUtanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthaya nchakre 39 kintu tadartham IshvaraH kidR^i NmahaAKarma kR^itavAn iti niveshanaM gatvA vij nApaya, yishuH kathAmetAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajivA yishustadarthaM yanmahAKarma chakArA tat purasya sarvvatra prakAshayitUM prArebhe| 40 atha yishau parAvR^ityAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagR^ihu ryasmAtte sarvve tamapekSha nchakrire| 41 tadanantaraM yAyIrnamno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya yishoshcharaNayoH patitvA svaniveshanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM chakArA, 42 yatastasya dvAdashavarShavayaska kanyaikAsIt sA mR^itakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgamo babhUva| 43 dvAdashavarShANi pradararogagrasta nAnA vaidyaishchikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyAM na prApta yA yoShit sA yishoH pashchAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparsha| 44 tasmAt tatKShANat tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH| 45 tadanIM yishuravadat kenAhaM

spR^iShTaH? tato. anekairana NgikR^ite pitarastasya sa NginashchAvadan, he guro loka nikaTasthAH santastava dehe gharShayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spR^iShTaiti bhavAn kutaH pR^ichChatI? 46 yishuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM spR^iShTo, yato mattaH shakti nrirgateti mayA nishchitamaj nAyil| 47 tAdA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti viditvA kampamaN satI tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparsha sparshamAtrAchcha yena prakAREna svasthAbhavat tat sarvvam tasya sAKShAdAchakhyau| 48 tataH sa taM jagAda he kanye susthira bhava, tava vishvAsastvAM svasthAm akARShIt tvaM kShemeNa yAhi| 49 yIshoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rniveshanAt kashchiloka Agatya taM babhAShe, tava kanya mR^ita guruM mA klishAna| 50 kintu yIshustadAKarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiShIH kevalaM vishvasihi tasmAt sA jiviShyati| 51 atha tasya niveshane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUba ncha kanyAyA mAtaraM pitara ncha vinA, anyam ka nchana praveShTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 apara ncha ye rudanti vilapanti cha tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAcha, yUYaM mA rodiShTa kanya na mR^ita nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nishchitaM mR^iteti j nAtva te tamupajahasuH| 54 pashchAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kR^itvA kanyAyAH karau dhR^itvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiShTha, 55 tasmAt tasyAH prANeShu punarAgateShu sA tatKShANAd uttasyau| tadanIM tasyai ki nchid bhakShyaM dAtum Adidesha| 56 tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidesha ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayataM|

9 tataH paraM sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayitUM rogAn pratikarttu ncha tebhyaH shaktimAdhipatyA ncha dadau| 2 apara ncha IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAshayitum rogiNamArogyaM karttu ncha preraNakAle tAn jagAda| 3 yAtrArthaM yaShTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakShyaM mudra dvtilyavastram, eShAM kimapi mA gR^ihlIta| 4 yUYa ncha yanniveshanaM pravishatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tanniveshane tiShThata| 5 tatra yadi kasyachit purasya loka yuShmAKamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teShAM viruddhaM sAKShyArthaM yuShmAKaM padadhULIH sampAtayata| 6 atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM prachArayitUM pIdiAn svasthAn karttu ncha grAmeShu bhramitUM prArebhire| 7 etarhi herod rAjA yIshoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM shrutvA bhR^ishamudvivije 8 yataH kechidUchuryohan shmashAnAdudatiShThat| kechidUchuH, eliyo darshanaM dattavAn; evamanyaloka UchuH pUrvvIyaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdi samutthitaH| 9 kintu heroduvAcha yohanaH shiro. ahamAChinadam idAnIM yasyedR^ikkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draShTum aichChat| 10 anantaraM preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNI chakrustANI yIshave

kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nitvA guptaM jagAmA| 11 pashchAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pashchAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IshvarIyarAjyasya prasa NgamuktavAn, yeShAM chikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn svasthAn chakAra cha| 12 apara ncha divAvasanne sati dvAdashashiShyA yIshorantikam etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiShThAmAH, tato nagarANi grAmANi gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakShyadravyANi kretuM jananivahaM bhavAn visR^ijatu| 13 tadA sa uvAcha, yUyaveva tAn bhejayadhvaM; taste procurasamAkaM nikaTe kevalaM pa ncha pUpA dvau matsyau cha vidyante, ataeva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteShAM bhakShyadravyeShu na krIteshu na bhavati| 14 tatra prAyeNa pa nchasaHasrANi puruShA Asan| 15 tadA sa shiShyAn jagAda pa nchAshat pa nchAshajjanaiH paMktikR^itya tAnupaveshayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa sarvvAlokAnupaveshayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn pa ncha pUpAn mInadvaya ncha gr^ihitvA svargaM vilokyeshvaraguNAN kIrttayA nchakre bha Nkta cha lokebhyaH pariveShANArthaM shiShyeShu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tR^iptiM gata avashiShTANa ncha dvAdasha Dallakan saMjagR^ihuH| 18 athaikAda nirjane shiShyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn paprachCha, loka mAM kaM vadanti? 19 taste prAchuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kechit tvAm eliyAM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kashchid bhaviShyadvAdi shmashAnAd udatiShThad ityapi kechid vadanti| 20 tadA sa uvAcha, yUyAM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IshvarAbhiShiktaH puruShaH| 21 tadA sa tAn dR^iDhamAdidesha, kathAmetAM kasmaichidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAcha, manuShyaputreNa vahuyAtana bhoktavyAH prAchinalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaishcha sovaj nAya hantavyaH kintu tR^ityadivase shmashAnAt tenothAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAcha, kashchid yadi mama pashchAd gantuM vA nChati tarhi sa svAM dAmyatu, dine dine krushaM gr^ihitvA cha mama pashchAdAgachChatu| 24 yato yaH kashchit svaprANAn rirakShiShati sa tAn hArayiShyati, yaH kashchin madarthaM prANAN hArayiShyati sa tAn rakShiShyati| 25 kashchid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAN hArayati svayaM vinashyati cha tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kashchin mAM mama vAkyAM vA lajjiAspadaM jAnAti manuShyaputro yadA svasya pitushcha pavitrANAM dUtAna ncha tejbhiH pariveShTita AgamiShyati tadA sopi taM lajjiAspadaM j nAsyati| 27 kintu yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvarIyarAjatvaM na dR^iShTava mR^ityuM nAsvAdiShyante, etAdR^ishAH kiyanto loka atra sthane. api daNDayamAnAH santi| 28 etadAkhyanakathanAt paraM prAyeNASHTasu dineShu gateShu sa pitaram yohanaM yAkUba ncha gr^ihitvA prArthayitum parvvatamekaM samAruroha| 29 atha

tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkR^itiranyarUpA jAtA, tadyaM vastramujjvalashuklaM jAtaM| 30 apara ncha mUsA eliyashchobhau tejasvinau dR^iShTau 31 tau tena yirUshAlampure yo mR^ityuH sAdhiShyate tadyAM kathAM tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte| 32 tadA pitarAdayaH svasya sa Ngino nidrayAkR^iShTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tejestena sArddham uttiShThantau janau cha dadR^ishuH| 33 atha tayorubhaya rgamanakAle pitaro yIshuM babhAShe, he guro. tasmAkAM sthAne. asmin sthitiH shubha, tata eka tvadartha, eka mUsArtha, eka eliyArtha, iti tisaRHa kuTyosmAbhi nirmmlyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivichya kathayAmAsa| 34 apara ncha tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya teShAmupari ChAyAM chakAra, tatanasthadye tayoH praveshAt te shasha Nkire| 35 tadA tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAshlyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya kathAyAM mano nidhatta| 36 iti shabde jAte te yIshumekAkinaM dadR^ishuH kintu te tadAnIM tasya darshanasya vAchamekAmapi noktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37 pare. ahani teShu tasmAchChailAd avarUDheShu taM sAkShAt karttuM bahavo loka AjagmuH| 38 teShAM madhyAd eko jana uchchairuvAcha, he guro ahaM vinayaM karomi mama putraM prati kR^ipAdR^iShTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH| 39 bhUtena dhr^itaH san saM prasabhaM chIchChabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA nirgachChanti cha, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliShTvA prAyashastaM na tyajati| 40 tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayitum tava shiShyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na shekuH| 41 tadA yIshuravAdIt, re AvishvAsin vipathagAmin vaMsha katikalAn yuShmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuShmAkam AcharaNani cha sahiShye? tava putramihAnaya| 42 tatanastaminAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIshustamedhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakAM svasthaM kR^itvA tasya pitari samarpayAmAsa| 43 Ishvarasya mahAshaktim imAM vilokya sarvve chamachchakruH; itthaM yIshoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAshcharye manyamAne sati sa shiShyAn babhAShe, 44 katheyaM yuShmAkAM karNeShu pravishatu, manuShyaputro manuShyANAM kareShu samarpayishyate| 45 kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire, spaShTatvAbhAvAt tasya abhiprAyasteShAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AshayaH ka ityapi te bhayAt praShTuM na shekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teShAM madhye kaH shreShThaH kathAmetAM gr^ihitvA te mitho vivAdaM chakruH| 47 tato yIshusteShAM manobhiprAyAM viditvA bAlakamekaM gr^ihitvA svasya nikaTe sthApayitvA tAn jagAda, 48 yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yashcha mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuShmAkAM madhyeyaH svAM sarvvasmAt kShudraM jAnItte sa eva shreShTho bhaviShyati| 49 apara ncha yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe

tava nAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSham ekaM dr^iShTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apashchAd gAmitvAt taM nyaShedhAm| tadAnIM yIshuruvAcha, 50 taM mA niShedhata, yato yo janosmAkAm na vipakShaH sa evAsmAkAm sapakSho bhavati| 51 anantaraM tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthirachetA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtRAm karttuM nishchityAgre dUtAn preShayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanIyadravyANi saMgrahItuM shomiroNIyanAM grAmaM pravivishuH| 53 kintu sa yirUshAlamaM nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na chakruH| 54 ataeva yAkUbyohanau tasya shiShyau tad dr^iShTVa jagadatuH, he prabho eliyO yathA chakArA tathA vayamapi kiM gaganAd Agantum etAn bhasmIkarttu ncha vahnimAj nApayAmah? bhavAn kimichChati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuShmAkAm manobhAvAh kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha| 56 manujasuto manujAnAM prANAn nAshayituM nAgachChat, kintu rakShitum AgachChat| pashchAd itaragrAmaM te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhAShe, he prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM yIshustamuvAcha, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasyavihagAnAM nIDani cha santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya shiraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvam mama pashchAd ehi; tataH sa uvAcha, he prabho pUrvaM pitaraM shmashAne sthApayituM mAmAdishatu| 60 tadA yIshuruvAcha, mR^ita mR^itAn shmashAne sthApayantu kintu tvam gatveshyarAjyasya kathAM prachAraya| 61 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pashchAd gaMsyate, kintu pUrvaM mama niveshanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahitum ahamAdishyai bhavata| 62 tadAnIM yIshustaM proktavAn, yo jano lA Ngale karamarpayitvA pashchAt pashyati sa IshvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

10 tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatishiShyAn niyuja svayaM yAni nagarAni yAni sthAnAni cha gamiShyati tAni nagarAni tAni sthAnAni cha prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa cha shasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu ChedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH shasyakShetre ChedakAn aparAnapi preShayituM kShetrasvAminAM prArthayadhvam| 3 yUyaM yAta, pashyata, vR^ikANAM madhye meshAshAvakAniva yuShmAn prahiNomi| 4 yUyaM kShudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAshcha mA gr^ihlIta, mArgamadye kamapi mA namata cha| 5 apara ncha yUyaM yad yat niveshanaM pravishatha tatra niveshanasyAsya ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAKyaM prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin niveshane yadi ma NgalapAttraM sthAsyati tarhi tanma NgalaM tasya bhaviShyati, nochet yuShmAn prati parAvarttiShyate| 7 apara ncha te yakti nchid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktvA pltvA tasminniveshane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano

bhR^itim arhati; gr^ihAd gr^ihaM mA yAsyatha| 8 anyanchcha yuShmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmAkam AtithyaM kariShyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadeva khAdiShyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariShyatha, IshvarIyaM rAjyaM yuShmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetA ncha prachArayiShyatha| 10 kintu kimapi puraM yuShmAsu praviShTeShu lokA yadi yuShmAkam AtithyaM na kariShyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiShyatha, 11 yuShmAkam nagarIya yA dhUlyo. asmAsu samalaga tA api yuShmAkam prAtikUlyena sAkShyArthaM sampAtayAmah; tathApishvararAjyaM yuShmAkam samIpam Agatam iti nishchitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuShmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vichAradine tasya nagarasya dashAtaH sidomo dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 13 ha ha korAsin nagara, ha ha baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhye yAdR^ishAni AshcharyyAni karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANI yadi sorasIdno rnaragayorakAriShyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvaM tannivAsinaH shaNavastrAni paridhAya gAtreShu bhasma vilipya samupavishya samakhetsyanta| 14 ato vichAradivase yuShmAkam dashAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM dashA sahyA bhaviShyati| 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvam svargaM yAvad unnata kintu narakAM yAvat nyagbhaviShyasi| (HadEs 986) 16 yo jano yuShmAkam vAKyaM gr^ihlIti sa mamaiva vAKyaM gr^ihlIti; ki ncha yo jano yuShmAkam avaj nAM karoti sa mamaivAvaj nAM karoti; yo jano mamAvaj nAM karoti cha sa matprerakasyaivAvaj nAM karoti| 17 atha te saptatishiShyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he prabho bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkam vashIbhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM shaitAnam adarsham| 19 pashyata sarpAn vR^ishchikAn ripOH sarvvaparAkramAMshcha padatalai rdalayituM yuShmabhyaM shaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuShmAkam kApi hAni rna bhaviShyati| 20 bhUtA yuShmAkam vashIbhavanti, etannimitat mA samullasata, svarge yuShmAkam nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIshu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa he svargapR^ithiviyorekAdhipate pitastvam j nAnavatAM viduSha ncha lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAshya balakAnAM purastAt prAkAshaya etasmAddhetostvam dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva tava gochara uttamam| 22 pitra sarvvAni mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi putraM na jAnAti ki ncha putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAshitavAn ta ncha vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paraM sa shiShyAni prati parAvR^itya guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvAni pashyatha tato yuShmAkam chakShUMShi dhanyAni| 24 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvAni pashyatha tAni bahavo bhaviShyadvAdino bhUpatayashcha draShTumichChantopi draShTuM na

prApnuvan, yuShmAbhi ryA yAH kathAshcha shrUyante
 tAH shrotumichChantopi shrotuM nAlabhanta| 25
 anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parikShituM
 paprachCha, he upadeshaka anantAyuShaH prApTaye
 mayA kiM karaNiyaM? (aiōnios g166) 26 yIshuH
 pratyuvAcha, atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti?
 tvaM kidR^ik paThasi? 27 tataH sovadat, tvaM
 sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvashaktibhiH
 sarvvachittaishcha prabhau parameshvare prema kuru,
 samIpaVAsini svavat prema kuru cha| 28 taDA sa
 kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavochoH, ittham
 Achara tenaiva jIvIshyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH svAM
 nirddoShaM j nApayituM yIshuM paprachCha, mama
 samIpaVAsi kaH? tato yIshuH pratyuvAcha, 30 eko jano
 yirUshAlampurAd yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM
 kareShu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM hr^itavantaH
 tamAhatya mR^itaprAyaM kr^itvA tyaktvA yayuH| 31
 akasmAd eko yAjakastena mArgeNa gachChan taM
 dr^iShTvA mArgAnyapArshvena jagAma| 32 ittham
 eko levIyastatstAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM
 gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArshvena jagAma| 33
 kintvekaH shomiroNIyo gachChan tatstAnaM
 prApya taM dr^iShTvAdayata| 34 tasyAntikaM
 gatvA tasya kShateShu tailaM drAkShArasa ncha
 prakShipyA kShatAni baddhvA nijavAhanopari
 tamupaveshya pravAsIyagr^iham AnIya taM siSheve| 35
 parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau
 tadgr^ihasvAmine dattvAvadat bhavanenaM sevasva
 tatra yo. adhiko vyayo bhaviShyati tamahaM
 punarAgamanakAle parishotsyAmi| 36 eSHAM trayANAM
 madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpaVAsi
 kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH
 kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM chakAra| taDA yIshuH
 kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAchara| 38 tataH paraM
 te gachChanta ekaM grAmaM pravivishuH; taDA
 marthAnAmA strI svagr^ihe tasyAtithyaM chakAra| 39
 tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhagini yIshoH
 padasamIpa uvavishya tasyopadeshakathAM
 shrotumArebhe| 40 kintu marthA nAnAparicharyyAyAM
 vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpaMAgatya
 babhAShe; he prabho mama bhagini kevalaM mamopari
 sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra
 bhavata ki nchidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama
 sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdishatu| 41 tato
 yIshuH pratyuvAcha he marthe he marthe, tvaM
 nAnAkAryyeshu chintitavatI vyagrA chAsi, 42 kintu
 prayojanIyam ekamAtram Astel| apara ncha yamuttamaM
 bhAgaM kopi harttuM na shaknoti saeva mariyamA
 vR^itah|

11 anantaram sa kasmiMshchit sthAne prArthayata
 tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH shiShyastaM jagAda
 he prabho yohan yathA svashiShyAn prArthayitum
 upadiShTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadishatu| 2
 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle yUyam itthaM

kathayadhvaM, he asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma
 pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA
 tathA pr^ithivyAmapi tavechChayA sarvvaM bhavatu| 3
 pratyaham asmAkaM prayojanIyaM bhojyaM dehi| 4
 yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kShamAmahe tathA
 tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kShamasva| asmAn
 parikShAM mAnya kintu pApAtmano rakSha| 5
 pashchAt soparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuShmAkaM
 kasyachid bandhustishThati nishIthe cha tasya samIpaM
 sa gatvA vadati, 6 he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama
 niveshanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM
 mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam
 R^iNaM dehi; 7 taDA sa yadi gr^ihamadhyAt prativadati
 mAM mA klishAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM shayane
 mayA saha balakAshcha tiShThanti tubhyaM dAtum
 utthAtuM na shaknomi, 8 tarhi yuShmAnahaM vadAmi,
 sa yadi mitrataya tasmai kimapi dAtuM nottishThati
 tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san
 yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati| 9 taH
 kArANat kathayAmi, yAchadhvaM tato yuShmabhyaM
 dAsyate, mR^igayadhvaM tata uddeshaM prApsyatha,
 dvAram Ahata tato yuShmabhyaM dvAraM mokShyate|
 10 yo yAchate sa prApnoti, yo mR^igayate sa evoddeshaM
 prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM
 mochyate| 11 putreNa pUpe yAchite tasmai pASHANAM
 dadAti vA matsye yAchite tasmai sarpaM dadAti 12 vA
 aNDe yAchite tasmai vR^ishchikaM dadAti yuShmAkaM
 madhye ka etAdr^ishaH pitAste? 13 tasmAdeva
 yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni
 dravyANI dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH
 pitA nijayAchakebhyaH kiM pavitram AtmANAM na
 dAsyati? 14 anantaram yIshuNA kasmAchchid ekasmin
 mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSho
 vAkyAM vaktum Arebhe; tato lokAH sakala AshcharyyaM
 menire| 15 kintu teSHAM kechidUchu rjanoyaM
 bAlasibUBa arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16
 taM parikShituM kechid AkAshIyam ekaM chihnaM
 darshayitum taM prArthaya nchakrirel| 17 taDA sa
 teSHAM manaHkalpanAM j nAtvA kathayAmAsa,
 kasyachid rAjyasya loka yadi parasparaM virundhanti
 tarhi tad rAjyam nashyati; kechid gr^ihashtA yadi
 parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi nashyanti| 18 tathaiva
 shaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi taDA tasya rAjyaM
 kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUBaHAM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi
 yUyamiti vadatha| 19 yadyahaM bAlasibUBa bhUtAn
 tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM santAnAH kena
 tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasya vichArayitAro
 bhaviShyanti| 20 kintu yadyaham Ishvarasya
 parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuShmAkaM
 nikaTam Ishvarasya rAjyamavashyam upatishThati| 21
 balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikaAlaM nijATTAlikaM
 rakShati tatikaAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM
 tiShThati| 22 kintu tasmAd adhibakalaH kashchidAgatya
 yadi taM jayati tarhi yeShu shastrAstreshu tasya
 vishvAsa sIt Ani sarvvANI hr^itvA tasya dravyANI

gr^ihlAti| 23 ataH kArANAD yo mama sapakSho na sa vipakShaH, yo mayA saha na saMgR^ihlAti sa vikirati| 24 apara ncha amedhyabhUto mAnuShasyAntarnirgatya shuShkasthAne bhrAntvA vishrAmAM mR^igayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gr^ihAd AgatoHaM punastad gr^ihaM parAvR^itya yAmi| 25 tato gatvA tad gr^ihaM mArjitaM shobhita ncha dR^iShTvA 26 tatKShaNAM apagatyA svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn saHAnayati te cha tadgr^ihaM pavishya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuShyasya prathamadashAntaH sheShadasha duHkhatarA bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadyastha kAchinnArI tamuchchaiHsvaram provAcha, yA yoShit tvAM garbbhe. adhArayat stanyamApayachcha saiva dhanya| 28 kintu sokathayat ye parameshvarasya kathAM shrutvA tadanurUpam Acharanti taeva dhanyaH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntike bahulokANAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, Adhunika duShTalokAshchihnaM draShTumichChanti kintu yUnashbaviShyadvAdinashchihnaM vinAnyat ki nchichihnaM tAN na darshayiShyate| 30 yUnas tu yathA nInivyalokANAM samIpe chihnarUpobhavat tathA vidyamAnalokANAM eShAM samIpe manuShyaputropi chihnarUpo bhaviShyati| 31 vichArasamaye idAnIntanalokANAM prAtikUlyena dakShiNadesHya RAj nI prothAya tAN doShiNaH kariShyati, yataH sa RAj nI sulemAna upadeshakathAM shrotuM pr^ithivyAH simAta AgachChat kintu pashyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 32 apara ncha vichArasamaye nInivyaloka api varttamAnakAlinAM lokANAM vaiparityena prothAya tAN doShiNaH kariShyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso vAkyAt chittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pashyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano. asmin sthAne vidyate| 33 pradIpAM prajvAlyA droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA kopi na sthApayati kintu gr^ihapraveshibhyo diptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati| 34 dehasya pradIpashchakShustasmAdeva chakShu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvasharIraM diptimad bhaviShyati kintu chakShu ryadi malmasaM tiShThati tarhi sarvasharIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kArANat tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno bhava| 36 yataH sharIrasya kutrApyaMshe sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi diptimat tiShThati tarhi tubhyaM diptidAyiprojvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvasharIraM diptimad bhaviShyati| 37 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phirushyeko bhejanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upavishesha| 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrsvaM nAmA NkShIt etad dR^iShTvA sa phirushyAshcharyyaM mene| 39 tadA prabhustaM provAcha yUYaM phirUshilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANA ncha bahiH pariShkurutha kintu yuShmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduShkriyAbhishcha paripUrNaM tiShThati| 40 he sarvve nirbodhA yo bahiH

sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41 tata eva yuShmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IshvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kR^ite yuShmAkAM sarvvANI shuchitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUshigaNA yUYaM nyAyam Ishvare prema cha parityajya podinAya arudAdInAM sarvveShAM shAKANA ncha dashamAMshAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA sheShasyAla NghanAM yuShmAkam uchitamAsIt| 43 hA hA phirUshino yUYaM bhajanagehe prochchAsane ApaNeShu cha namaskAreShu prIyadhve| 44 vata kapaTino. adhyApakah phirUshinashcha lokAyat shmashAnam anupalabhya tadupari gachChanti yUYam tAdR^igaprakAshitashmashAnavAd bhavatha| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm eka yIshumavadat, he upadeshaka vAkyenedR^ishenAsmAsvapi doSham Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAcha, hA hA vyavasthApaka yUYam mAnuShANAM upari duHsahyan bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam eka NgulyApi tAN bhArAn na spr^ishatha| 47 hanta yuShmAkAM pUrsvapurushA yAn bhaviShyadvAdino. avadhiShusteShAM shmashAnani yUYaM nirmmAttha| 48 tenaiva yUYaM svapUrsvapurushANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANAM kurutha cha, yataste tANavadhiShuH yUYaM teShAM shmashAnani nirmmAttha| 49 ataeva Ishvarasya shAstre proktamasti teShAmantike bhaviShyadvAdinaH preritAMshcha preShayiShyAmi tataste teShAM kAMshchana haniShyanti kAMshchana tADashShyinti| 50 etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH shoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayaj navedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH sR^iShTimArabhya pr^ithivyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhanda eShAM varttamAnalokANAM bhaviShyanti, yuShmAnahaM nishchitAM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMshasyAsya bhaviShyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthApaka yUYaM j nAnasya ku nchikAM hr^itvA svayaM na praviShTA ye praveShTu ncha prayAsinastAnapi praveShTuM vAritavantaH| 53 itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakah phirUshinashcha satarkAH 54 santastamapavaditUM tasya kathAya doShaM dharttamichChanto nANakhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayitUM kopayitu ncha prArebhire|

12 tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram AgatyA samupasthitAstata ekaiko. anyeShAmupari patitum upachakrame; tadA yIshuH shiShyan babhAShe, yUYaM phirUshinAM kiNvarUpakApATye visheSheNa sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 2 yato yanna prakAshayiShyate tadAchChannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna j nAsyate tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre tiShThanote yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvVAH kathA diptau shroShyante nirjana karNe cha yadakathayata gr^ihapr^iShThAt tat prachArayiShyate| 4 he bandhavo yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, ye sharIrasya nAshaM vina kimapyaparam karttuM na shakruranti tebhyo mA bhaiShTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd bhetavyam ityahaM

vadAmi, yaH sharIraM nAshayitvA naraKaM nikSheptuM
 shaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi
 tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta| (Geenna g1067) 6 pa ncha
 chaTakapakShiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM
 na vikriyante? tathApIshvarasteShAm ekamapi na
 vismarati| 7 yuShmAkAM shiraHkeshA api gaNitAH
 santi tasmAt mA vibhita bahuchaTakapakShibhyopi
 yUyaM bahumUlyAH| 8 aparaM yuShmabhyaM
 kathayAmi yaH kashchin mAnuShANAM sAkShAn mAM
 svIkaroti manuShyaputra IshvaradUtAnAM sAkShAt
 taM svIkariShyati| 9 kintu yaH kashchinmAnuShANAM
 sAkShAnmAM asvIkaroti tam Ishvarasya dUtAnAM
 sAkShAd aham asvIkariShyAmi| 10 anyachcha yaH
 kashchin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kA nchit
 kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mochanaM
 bhaviShyati kintu yadi kashchit pavitram AtmAnaM
 nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mochanaM na
 bhaviShyati| 11 yadA lokA yuShmAn bhajanagehaM
 vichArakartR^irAjyakartR^iNAM sammukha ncha
 neShyanti tada kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiShyatha
 kiM kathayiShyatha chetyatra mA chintayata; 12 yato
 yuShmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva
 pavitra AtmA yuShmAn shikShayiShyati| 13 tataH
 paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kashchijjanastaM jagAda
 he guro mayA saha paitR^ikaM dhanaM vibhaktuM
 mama bhrAtaramAj nApayatu bhavan| 14 kintu sa
 tamavadat he manuShya yuvayo rvichAraM vibhAga
 ncha karttuM mAM ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa
 lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhANAH satarkAshcha tiShThata,
 yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuShyasyAyu rna bhavati|
 16 pashchAd dR^iShTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa,
 ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni shasyAni jAtAni|
 17 tataH sa manasa chintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva
 mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyANI sthApayituM
 sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariShyAmi? 18 tatovadad
 itthaM kariShyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAGArANi bha
 NktvA bR^ihadbhANDAGArANi nirmmAya tanmadhye
 sarvvaphalAni dravyANI cha sthApayiShyAmi| 19 aparaM
 nijamano vadiShyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM
 nAnAdravyANI sa nchitAni santi vishrAmaM kuru
 bhuktvA pItvA kautuka ncha kuru| kintvIshvarastam
 avadat, 20 re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANastvatto
 neShyante tata etAni yAni dravyANI tvayAsAditAni
 tAni kasya bhaviShyanti? 21 ataeva yaH kashchid
 Ishvarasya samIpe dhanasa nchayamakR^itvA kevalaM
 svanikaTe sa nchayaM karoti sopi tAdR^ishaH| 22
 atha sa shiShyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuShmAnahaM
 vadAmi, kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH?
 ityuktvA jivanasya sharIrasya chArthaM chintAM mA
 kArShTa| 23 bhakShyAjjiVanaM bhUShaNACHCharIra
 ncha shreShThaM bhavati| 24 kAkapakShiNAM kAryyaM
 vichArayata, te na vapanti shasyAni cha na Chindanti,
 teShAM bhANDAGArANi na santi koShAshcha na
 santi, tathApIshvarastebhyo bhakShyANI dadAti, yUyaM
 pakShibhyaH shreShThatarA na kiM? 25 apara ncha

bhAvayitvA nijAyuShaH kShaNamAtraM varddhayituM
 shaknoti, etAdR^isho lako yuShmAkAM madhye
 kosti? 26 ataeva kShudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum
 asamartha yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha?
 27 anyachcha kAmpilapuShpaM kathaM varddhate
 tadApi vichArayata, tat ka nchana shramaM na
 karoti tantUMshcha na janayati kintu yuShmabhyaM
 yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaishvaryaAnvitopi
 puShpasyAsya sadR^isho vibhUSHito nAsti| 28 adya
 kShetre varttamAnaM shvashchUlyAM kShepsyamAnaM
 yat tR^iNaM, tasmai yadishvara itthaM bhUSHayati tarhi
 he alparatrayino yuShmAna kiM na paridhApayiShyati?
 29 ataeva kiM khAdiShyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH?
 etadartthaM mA cheShTadhvaM mA saMdigdha ncha|
 30 jagato devArchchakA etAni sarvvANI cheShTanate;
 eShu vastuShu yuShmAkAM prayojanamAste iti
 yuShmAkAM pitA jAnAti| 31 ataeveshvarasya rAjyArthaM
 sacheShTA bhavata tathA kR^ite sarvvANyetaAni
 dravyANI yuShmabhyaM pradAyishiShyante| 32 he
 kShudrameShavraja yUyaM mA bhaiShTa yuShmabhyaM
 rAjyaM dAtuM yuShmAkAM pituH sammatirasti| 33
 ataeva yuShmAkAM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM
 vikriya vitarata, yat sthAnaM chaurA nAgachChanti,
 kITashcha na kShAyayanti tAdR^ishe svarge nijArtham
 ajare sampuTake. akShayaM dhanaM sa nchinuta
 cha; 34 yato yatra yuShmAkAM dhanaM varttate
 tatreva yuShmAkAM manaH| 35 apara ncha yUyaM
 pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiShThata; 36
 prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva
 dvAram mochayituM yathA bhr^ityA apekShya
 tiShThanti tathA yUyamapi tiShThata| 37 yataH
 prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sachetanAn tiShThato
 drakShyati taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM
 vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham upaveshya svayaM
 baddhakaTiH samIpaMetya pariveShayiShyati| 38
 yadi dvitIye tR^itIye vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva
 pashyati, tarhi taeva dAsa dhanyAH| 39 apara
 ncha kasmin kShaNe chaurA AgamiShyanti iti yadi
 gR^ihapati rj nAtuM shaknoti tadAvashyaM jAgran
 nijagR^ihe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyameta
 vitta| 40 ataeva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiShThata
 yato yasmin kShaNe taM nAprekShadhve tasminneva
 kShaNe manuShyaputra AgamiShyati| 41 tadA pitaraH
 paprachCha, he prabho bhavAn kimasmAn uddishya
 kiM sarvvAn uddishya dR^iShTantakathAmimAM
 vadati? 42 tataH prabhuH provAcha, prabhuH
 samuchitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhoyapariveShaNaya
 yAM tatpade niyokShyati tAdR^isho vishvAsyo boddha
 karmAdIshaH kosti? 43 prabhurAgatya yam
 etAdR^ishe karmmaNi pravR^ittam drakShyati saeva
 dAso dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi
 sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariShyati| 45 kintu
 prabhurvilambenAgamiShyati, iti vichintya sa dAso
 yadi tadanyadAsidAsAn prahartum bhoktuM pAtuM
 maditu ncha prArabhate, 46 tarhi yadA prabhuM

nApekShiShyate yasmin kShaNe so. achetanashcha sthAsyati tasminneva kShaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraShTaM kR^itvA vishvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMshaM nirUpayiShyati| 47 yo dAsaH prabherAj nAM j nAtvApi sājito na tiShThati tadAj nAnusAreNa cha kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo jano. aj nAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprAhArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahiShyate, mAnuShA yasya nikaTe bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAchante| 49 ahaM pR^ithivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSheptum Agatosmi, sa ched idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA chintA? 50 kintu yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviShyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviShyati tAvadahaM katikaShTaM prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuShmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM karttuMm Agatosmi| 52 yasmAdetatKAlamArabhya ekatrasthapiarianAnAM madhye pa nchajanAH pR^ithag bhUtva trayo janA dvayorjanayoh pratikULa dvau janau cha trayANAM janANAM pratikUlaU bhaviShyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakShaH putrashcha pitu rvipakSho bhaviShyati mAta kanyAya vipakSha kanyA cha mAtu rvipakSha bhaviShyati, tathA shvashrUrbadhvA vipakSha badhUshcha shvashrvA vipakSha bhaviShyati| 54 sa lokebhycoparamapi kathayAmAsa, pashchimadishi meghodgamaM dR^iShTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vR^iShTi rbhaviShyati tatastathaiva jAyate| 55 aparaM dakShiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviShyati tataH sopi jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAshasya bhUmyAshcha lakShaNAM boddhuM shaknutha, 57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakShaNAM kuto boddhuM na shaknutha? yUya ncha svayAM kuto na nyAShyaM vichArayatha? 58 apara ncha vivAdina sArddhaM vichArayituH samIpaM gachChan pathi tasmAduddhArAM prAptuM yatasva nochet sa tvAM dhR^itvA vichArayituH samIpaM nayati| vichArayita yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati prahartta tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHsheShaM kapardakeShu na parishodhiteShu tvAM tato muktiM prAptuM na shakShyasi|

13 apara ncha pIAto yeShAM gAlillyAnAM raktAni balinAM raktaiH sahAmishrayat teShAM gAlillyAnAM vR^ittAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya yshave kathayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa pratyuvAcha teShAM lokAnAm etAdR^ishI durgati rghaTitA tatKArANAd yUyaM kimanyebhyo gAlillyebhyopyadhikApinastAn bodhadhve? 3 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 4 apara ncha shIlohanAmna uchchagR^ihasya patanAd ye. aShTAdashajanA mR^itAste yirUshAlami nivAsisarvvalokebhyo. adhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve? 5 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na

parivarttiteShu yUyamapi tathA naMkShyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dR^iShTAntakathAmakathayad eko jano drAkShAkShetramadhya ekamuDumbaravR^ikShaM ropitavAn| pashchAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gaveShayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprApteH kArANAd udyAnakArAM bhR^ityaM jagAda, pashya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau kShalAnyanvichChAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomic tarurayaM kuto vR^ithA sthAnaM vyApya tiShThati? enaM Chindhii| 8 tato bhR^ityaH pratyuvAcha, he prabho punarvarShamekaM sthAtum Adisha; etasya mUlasya chaturdikShu khaniTvAhAm AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM shaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi pashchAt Chetsyasi| 10 atha vishrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIshurupadishati 11 tasmit samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjibhUyAShTAdashavarShAni yAvat kenApyupAyena R^iju rbhavituM na shaknoti yA durbbala strI, 12 tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya yIshustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbalyAt tvAm mukta bhava| 13 tataH paraM tasya gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sa R^ijurbhUtveshvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe| 14 kintu vishrAmavAre yIshunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupyaloAn uvAcha, ShaTsu dineShu lokaiH karmma karttavayaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teShu dineShu AgachChata, vishrAmavAre mAgachChata| 15 tadA pabhuH pratyuvAcha re kapaTino yuShmAkam ekaiko jano vishrAmavAre svIyAM svIyAM vR^iShabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmochayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati? 16 tarhiAShTAdashavatsarAn yAvat shaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyam nAri kiM vishrAmavAre na mochayitavyA? 17 eShu vAkyeShu kathiteShu tasya vipakShaH salajja jAtAH kintu tena kR^itasarvvamahAkarmmakArANAT lokanivahaH sAnando. abhavat| 18 anantaraM sovada Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM? kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarShapabIjam gR^ihItvA kashchijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bljama NkuritaM sat mahAvR^ikSho. ajAyata, tatastasya shAkhaSu vihAyasyahvaghA Agatya nyUShuH, tadrAjyaM tAdR^ishena sarShapabIjena tulyaM| 20 punaH kathayAmAsa, Ishvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadR^ishaM vadiShyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAchit strI gR^ihItvA droNatrayaparimitagodhUmachUrNeShu sthApayAmAsa, 21 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmachUrNaM vyAptoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Ishvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUshAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kR^itvA nagare nagare grAme grAme samupadishan jagAma| 23 tadA kashchijjanastaM paprachCha, he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAcha, saMkirNadvAreNa praveShTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuShmAn vadAmi, bahavaH praveShTuM cheShTiShyante kintu na shakShyanti| 25 gR^ihapatinotthAya dvAre ruddhe sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha,

he prabho he prabho asmatkAraNAd dvAraM
mochayatu, tataH sa iti prativakShyati, yUyaM
kutratyA loka ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tadA yUyaM
vadiShyatha, tava sAkShAd vAyam bhejanaM pAna
ncha kR^itavantaH, tva nchAsmAkAM nagarasya
pathi samupadiShTavAn| 27 kintu sa vakShyati,
yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA loka
ityahaM na jAnAmi; he durAchAriNo yUyaM matto
dUrIbhavata| 28 tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkAM yAkUba ncha
sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinashcha Ishvarasya rAjyaM
prAptAn svAMshcha bahiShkR^itAn dR^ishTvA yUyaM
rodanaM dantairdantagharShaN ncha kariShyatha| 29
apara ncha pUrvvapashchimadakShiNottaradigbhyo
loka AgatyA Ishvarasya rAjye nivatsyanti| 30
pashyatetthaM sheShiyA loka agrA bhaviShyanti, agrIyA
lokAshcha sheShA bhaviShyanti| 31 apara ncha tasmin
dine kiyantaH phirUshina AgatyA yIshuM prochuH,
bahirgachCha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod
tvAM jighAMsati| 32 tataH sa pratyavochat pashyatAdya
svashcha bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo. arogiNaH kR^itvA
r^Itiyehni setsyAmi, kathAMetAM yUyamitvA
taM bhUrimAyAM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya shvaH
parashvashcha mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato
heto ryrUshAlamo bahiH kutrApi kopi bhaviShyadvAdi
na ghAniShyate| 34 he yirUshAlam he yirUshAlam tvAM
bhaviShyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn
prastarairmArayasi cha, yathA kukkuTI nijapakShAdhaH
svashAvakAn saMgR^ihlAti, tathAhamapi tava shishUn
saMgrahItuM kativArAn aichChAM kintu tvAM
naichChaH| 35 pashyata yuShmAkAM vAsasthAnAni
prochChidyamAnAni parityaktAni cha bhaviShyanti;
yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabho
rnAmnAgachChati sa dhanya iti vAchaM yAvatAlaM na
vadiShyatha, tAvatAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakShyatha|

14 anantaraM vishrAmavAre yIshau pradhAnasya
phirUshino gR^ihe bhoktuM gatavati te taM
vikShitum Arebhire| 2 tadA jalodarI tasya sammukhe
sthitaH| 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUshinashcha
paprachCha, vishrAmavAre svAsthyAM karttavyaM na
vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUchuH| 4 tadA sa taM
rogiNaM svasthaM kR^itvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAcha cha
yuShmAkAM kasyachid garddabho vR^iShabho vA ched
gartte patati tarhi vishrAmavAre tatKShaNAM sa kiM
taM nothApayishiShyati? 6 tataste kathAyA etasyAH
kimapi prativaktuM na shekuH| 7 apara ncha
pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaraNaM vilokya sa
nimantritAn etadupadeshakathAM jagAda, 8 tvAM
vivAhAdibhojyeshu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAne
mopAvekShiH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte
9 nimantrayitAgatyA manuShyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti
vAkyAM ched vakShyati tarhi tvAM sa Nkuchito bhUtVA
sthAna itarasmin upaveShTuM udyAMsyasi| 10 asmAt
kAraNadeva tvAM nimantrito gatVA. apradhAnasthAna
upavisha, tato nimantrayitAgatyA vadiShyati, he
bandho prochchasthAnaM gatvopavisha, tathA sati

bhojanopaviShTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkShAt tvAM mAnyo
bhaviShyasi| 11 yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa
namayiShyate, kintu yaH kashchit svAM namayati sa
unnamayiShyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi
jagAda, madhyAhne rAtrau vA bhojye kR^ite
nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtR^igaNo vA j nAtigaNo vA
dhanigaNo vA samlpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya,
tathA kR^ite chet te tvAM nimantrayiShyanti,
tarhi parishodho bhaviShyati| 13 kintu yadA
bhejyaM karoShi tada daridrashuShkakarakha
njAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AshiShAM lapsyase,
teShu parishodhaM karttumashaknuvatsu
shmathAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvAM phalAM
lapsyase| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nishamya
bhojanopaviShTAM kashchit kathayAmAsa, yo jana
Ishvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16
tataH sa uvAcha, kashchit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kR^itvA
bahUn nimantrayAmAsa| 17 tato bhojanasamaye
nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa,
khadyadravyANI sarvvANI samAsAditANI santi,
yUyamAgachChata| 18 kintu te sarvva ekaikaM ChalaM
kR^itvA kShamAM prArthaya nchakrire| prathamO
janaH kathayAmAsa, kShetramekaM kR^itvAnahaM
tadeva draShTuM mayA gantavyam, ataeva mAM
kShantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa,
dashavR^iShAnahaM kR^itvAn tAn parIkShituM yAmi
tasmAdeva mAM kShantuM taM nivedaya| 20
aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavanahaM tasmAt
kAraNAd yAtuM na shaknomi| 21 pashchAt sa dAsO
gatVA nijaprabhoH sAkShAt sarvvavR^ittAntaM
nivedayAmAsa, tatosau gR^ihapatiH kupitVA svadAsaM
vyAjahAra, tvAM satvaraM nagarasya sanniveshAn
mArgAMshcha gatVA daridrashuShkakarakha njAndhAn
atrAnaya| 22 tato dAsO. avadat, he prabho bhavata Aj
nAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti| 23 tadA
prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn
vR^ikShamULAni cha yAtvA madlyagr^ihapUraNArthaM
lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuShmabhyaM
kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya
rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati| 25 anantaraM
bahuShu lokeShu yIshoH pashchAd vrajiteShu satsu sa
vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kashchin
mama samlpam AgatyA svasya mAta pitA patnI santAna
bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANashcha, etebhyaH
sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama
shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 27 yaH kashchit svIyaM
krushaM vahan mama pashchAnna gachChati,
sopi mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 28
durganirmmANE kativyayo bhaviShyati, tathA
tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA,
prathamamupavishya etanna gaNayati, yuShmAkAM
madhya etAdR^ishaH kosti? 29 noched bhittiM kR^itvA
sheShe yadi samApayituM na shakShyati, 30 tarhi
mAnuShoyAM nichetum Arabhata samApayituM
nAshaknot, iti vyAhr^itya sarvve tamupahasiShyanti| 31

apara ncha bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dashasahasrANi sainyAni gR^ihItvA viMshatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM shakShyAmi na veti prathamaM upavishya na vichArayati etAdR^isho bhUmipatiH kaH? 32 yadi na shaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiShThati sati nijadUtaM preShya sandhiM karttuM prArthayeta| 33 tadvad yuShmAkAM madhye yaH kashchin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na shaknoti sa mama shiShyo bhavituM na shakShyati| 34 lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagachChati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviShyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAshyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kShipantiIyasya shrotuM shrotre staH sa shR^iNotu|

15 tada karasa nchAyinaH pApinashcha loka upadeshkathAM shrotuM yIshoH samIpam AgachChan| 2 tataH phirUshina upAdhyAyAshcha vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH eSha mAnuShaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kR^itvA taiH sArddhaM bhUMkte| 3 tadA sa tebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyachit shatameSheShu tiShThatmu teShAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonashatameShAn vihAya hAritameShasya uddeshaprAptiparyanataM na gaveShayati, etAdR^isho loko yuShmAkAM madhye ka Aste? 5 tasyoddeshaM prApya hR^iShTamanAstaM skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti, 6 hAritaM meShaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata| 7 tadvadahaM yuShmAn vadAmi, yeShAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM nAsti, tAdR^ishaikonashatadhArmmikakAraNAD ya AnandastasmAd ekasya manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAT svarge. adhikAnando jAyate| 8 apara ncha dashAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradipaM prajvAlya gR^ihaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveShayati, etAdR^ishi yoShit kAste? 9 prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNDAM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10 tadvadahaM yuShmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina manasi parivarttite, Ishvarasya dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate| 11 apara ncha sa kathayAmAsa, kasyachid dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoH kaniShThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he pitastava sampattyA yamaMshaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattim vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAT paraM sa kaniShThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgR^ihya dUradeshaM gatvA duShTACHaraNena sarvvAM sampattim nAshayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeshe mahAdurbhikShaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadashA bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH paraM sa gatvA taddeshiyAM gR^ihasthamekam Ashrayata; tataH sataM shUkaravrajaM chArayituM prAntaraM

preShayAmAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakShyAdAnAt sa shUkaraphalavalkalena pichiNDapUraNAM vavA nChal 17 sheShe sa manasi chetanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujO dAsA yatheShTaM tatodhika ncha bhakShyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kShudhA mumUrShuH| 18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAMetAM vadiShyAmi, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraiti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsAM kR^itvA sthApaya| 20 pashchAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirIkShya dayA nchakre, dhAvitvA tasya kanThAM gR^ihItvA taM chuchumba cha| 21 tadA putra uvAcha, he pitar Ishvarasya tava cha viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraiti vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi cha| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adidesha, sarvvottamavastrAnyaAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste chA NgurIyakam arpayata pAdayoshchopAnahau samarpayata; 23 puShTaM govatsam AnIya mArayata cha taM bhuktvA vayam Anandama| 24 yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvid hAritashcha labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire| 25 tatkaAle tasya jyeShThaH putraH kShetra AsIt| atha sa niveshanasya nikaTaM AgachChan nR^ityAnAM vAdyAnA ncha shabdaM shrutvA 26 dAsAnAm ekam AhUya paprachCha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH sovAdit, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtashcha taM susharIraM prApya puShTaM govatsAM mArItavAn| 28 tataH sa prakupya niveshanAntaH praveShTuM na sammene; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaram pratyuvAcha, pashya tava ka nchidapyAj nAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi ChAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH; 30 kintu tava yaH putro veshyAgamanAdibhista sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puShTaM govatsAM mArItavAn| 31 tadA tasya pitAvochat, he putra tvAM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mR^itaH punarajIvid hAritashcha bhUtva prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAD utsavAnandau karttum uchitamamAkam|

16 apara ncha yIshuH shiShyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyachid dhanavato manushyasya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshhe sampatterpavyaye. apavAdite sati 2 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM shR^iNomi sA kiDR^ishi? tvaM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshakarmmaNo gaNanAM darshaya gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapade tvaM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa gR^ihakAryyAdhIsho manasa chintayAmAsa, prabhuryadi mAM gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAd bhramShayati tarhi kiM kariShye. ahaM? mR^idaM khanituM mama shakti rnAsti bhikShitu ncha lajjiShye. ahaM| 4 ataeva mayi gR^ihakAryyAdhIshapadAt chyute sati yathA loka mahyam AshrayAM dAsyanti

tadarthaM yatkarma mayA karaNiyAM tan nirNiyate| 5 pashchAt sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhYya prathamaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAcha, ekashatADhakataiAni; tAdA gr^ihakAryAdhishaH provAcha, tava patramAnIya shIghramupavishya tatra pa nchAshataM likha| 7 pashchAdanyamekaM paprachCha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekashatADhakagodhUmAH; tAdA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya ashItiM likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakr^itam adhIshaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prashashaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle. adhikabuddhimanto bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 9 ato vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthena dhanena mitrAni labhdhvAM tato yuShmAsu padabhraShTeShvapi tAni chirakAlam AshrayAM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye vishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vishvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH kashchit kShudre kAryye. avishvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepiyavishvAsyo bhavati| 11 ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavishvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanAM yuShmAkAM kareShu kaH samarpayishyati? 12 yadi cha paradhanena yUyam avishvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuShmAkAM svakIyadhanaM yuShmabhyaM ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa ubhau prabhU sevituM na shaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamANo. anyasminnaprIyate yadvA ekaM janaM samAdR^itya tadanyaM tuchChikaroti tadvad yUyamapi dhaneshvarau sevituM na shaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH shrutvA lobhiphirUshinastamupajahasuH| 15 tataH sa uvAcha, yUyAM manuShyANAM nikaTe svAn nirDoShAn darshayatha kintu yuShmAkAM antaHkaraNanishvaro jAnAti, yat manuShyANAM ati prashaMsyaM tad Ishvarasya ghR^iNiyaM| 16 yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuShmAkAM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAdinAM lekhanAni chAsan tataH prabhR^iti IshvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracharati, ekaiko lokastanmadhyAM yatneva pravishati cha| 17 varaM nabhasaH pr^ithivyAshcha lopo bhaviShyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviShyati| 18 yaH kashchit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gachChati, yashcha tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gachChati| 19 eko dhani manuShyaH shuklAni sUkShmAni vastrAni paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritoSharUpeNAbhuMktApivachcha| 20 sarvVA Nge kShatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kashchid daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtRA patitam uchChishTAM bhoktuM vA nChan tasya dvAre patitvAtiShThat; 21 atha shvAna Agatya tasya kShatAnyalihan| 22 kiyatKAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH kroDa upaveshayAmAsuH| 23 pashchAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM shmashAne sthApayAmAsushcha; kintu

paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkShya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatKroDa iliyAsara ncha vilokya ruvannuvAcha; (Hadēs g86) 24 he pitar ibrAhIm anugR^ihya a NgulyagrabhAgAM jale majjayitvA mama jihvAM shItalAM karttum iliyAsaram preraya, yato vahnishikhAtohaM vyathitosmi| 25 tAdA ibrAhIm babhAShe, he putra tvAM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava cha duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuShmAkam asmAka ncha sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvichchedo. asti tata etatsthanasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthanasya loka etat sthAnamAyAtuM na shaknuvanti| 27 tAdA sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama pa ncha bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teShAM samIпам iliyAsaram preraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAcha, mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha pustakAni teShAM nikaTe santi te tadvachanAni manyantAM| 30 tAdA sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mR^italokANAM kashchit teShAM samIпам yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiShyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviShyadvAdinA ncha vachanAni na manyante tarhi mR^italokANAM kasmiMshchid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

17 itaH paraM yIshuH shiShyAn uvAcha, vighnairavashyam AgantavyAM kintu vighnA yena ghaTiShyante tasya durgati rbhaviShyati| 2 eteShAM kShudraprANinAM ekasyApi vighnajananaT kaNThabaddhapeShaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadam| 3 yUyam sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava ki nchid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kShamasva| 4 punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakR^itvo. aparAdhyati kintu saptakR^itva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kShamasva| 5 tAdA preritAH prabhUM avadan asmAkaM vishvAsaM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAcha, yadi yuShmAkAM sarShapaikapramANo vishvAsosti tarhi tvAM samUlamutpAtItto bhUtva samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuShmAkamAj nAvaha bhaviShyati| 7 aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitvA vA pashUn chArayitvA kShetrAd Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupavisha, yuShmAkam etAdR^ishaH kosti? 8 vara ncha pUrvvAM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhu nje pivAmi cha tAvad baddhakaTiH parichara pashchAt tvamapi bhokShyase pAsyasi cha kathAmIdR^ishIM kiM na vakShyati? 9 tena dAsena prabhArAj nAnurUpe karmmaNi kR^ite prabhUH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA| 10 itthaM nirUpiteShu sarvvakarmmasu kR^iteShu satnu yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNo dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkarttavayAM tanmAtrameva

kr^itaM| 11 sa yirUshAlami yAtrAM kurvvan shomiroNgAlIpradeshAmadhyena gachChati, 12 etarhi kutrachid grAme praveshamAtre dashakuShThinastaM sAkShAt kr^itvA 13 dUre tiShThanata uchchai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIsho dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn dR^iShTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darshayata, tataste gachChanto rogAt pariShkr^itAH| 15 tada teShAmeKaH svaM svasthaM dR^iShTvA prochchairIshvaraM dhanyaM vadhan vyAghuTyAyato yIsho rguNAnanuvadan tachcharaNADhobhUmau papAta; 16 sa chASIt shomiroN| 17 tadA yIshuravadat, dashajanAH kiM na pariShkr^itAH? tahyanye navajanAH kutra? 18 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videshinaM vinA kopyanyo na prApyata| 19 tadA sa tamuvAcha, tvamutthAya yAhi vishvAsaste tvAM svasthaM kr^itavAn| 20 atha kadeshvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviShyatiTi phirUshibhiH pR^iShTe sa pratyuvAcha, Ishvarasya rAjatvam aishvaryadarshanena na bhaviShyati| 21 ata etasmin pashya tasmin vA pashya, iti vAkyAM loka vaktuM na shakShyanti, Ishvarasya rAjatvaM yuShmAkam antarevAste| 22 tataH sa shiShyAn jagAda, yadA yuShmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draShTum vA nChiShyate kintu na darshiShyate, IdR^ikkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pashya vA tatra pashyeti vAkyAM loka vakShyanti, kintu teShAM pashchAt mA yAta, mAnugachChata cha| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAshaikadishyudiya tadanyaMapi dishaM vyApya prakAshate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAshiShyate| 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaishcha so. avaj nAtavyaH| 26 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuShyasUnoH kAlepi tathA bhaviShyati| 27 yAvatKAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad AplAvivAryetya sarvvaM nAnAshayachcha tAvatKAlaM yathA loka abhu njatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayaMshcha; 28 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA loka bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagR^ihanirmmANakarmmasu prAvartanta, 29 kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tada nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivR^iShTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAshayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAshadinepi bhaviShyati| 31 tada yadi kashchid gr^ihopari tiShThati tarhi sa gr^ihamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum avaruhya naitu; yashcha kShetre tiShThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakShituM cheShTiShyate sa prANAn hArayiShyati yastu prANAn hArayiShyati saeva prANAn rakShiShyati| 34 yuShmAnahaM vachmi tasyAM rAtrau shayyaikagatayo rlokayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 35 striyau yugapat peShaNIM vyAvarttayiShyastayorekA dhAriShyate parAtyakShyate| 36 puruShau kShetre sthAsyastayoreko dhAriShyate parastyakShyate| 37 tada te paprachChuH, he prabho kutretthaM

bhaviShyati? tataH sa uvAcha, yatra shavastiShThati tatra gr^idhrA milanti|

18 apara ncha lokairakAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAshayena yIshuna dR^iShTanta ekaH kathitaH| 2 kutrachinnagare kashchit prADvivAka ASIt sa IshvarAnnAbibhet mAnuShAMshcha nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsini kAchidvidhava tatsamIpametya vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariShkurviti nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tada NgIkR^itavAn pashchAchchitte chintayAmAsa, yadyapIshvarAnna bibhemi manuShyAnapi na manye 5 tathApyeSha vidhava mAM klishnAti tasmAdasya vivAdaM pariShkariShyami nochet sA sadAgatyA mAM vyagraM kariShyati| 6 pashchAt prabhuravadat saAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM| 7 Ishvarasya ye. abhiruchitaloka divAnishaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teShAM vivAdAn kiM na pariShkariShyati? 8 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariShkariShyati, kintu yadA manuShyaputra AgamiShyati tada pR^ithivyAM kimdR^ishaM vishvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn dhArmmikAn j nAtva parAn tuchChikurvanti etAdR^igbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dR^iShTantaM kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUshyaparaH karasa nchAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tato. asau phirUshyekapArshve tiShThan he Ishvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikashcha na bhavAmi asya karasa nchAyinastulyashcha na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dineShu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdashamAMshaM dadAmi cha, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasa nchAyI dUre tiShThan svargaM draShTuM nechChan vakShasi karAghtaM kurvvan he Ishvara pApiShThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmdhye kevalaH karasa nchAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nijagR^ihaM jagAma, yato yaH kashchit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiShyate kintu yaH kashchit svaM namayati sa unnamayiShyate| 15 atha shishUnAM gAtrasparshArthaM lokAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH shiShyAstad dR^iShTvAnetR^in tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIshustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM shishUn anujAnidhvaM tAMshcha mA vArayata; yata IshvararAgyAdhikAriNa eShAM sadR^ishAH| 17 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yo janaH shishoH sadR^isho bhUtvA IshvararAgyaM na gr^ihlAti sa kenApi prakAreNa tat praveShTuM na shaknoti| 18 aparam ekodhipatistaM paprachCha, he paramaguro, anantAyuShaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 19 yIshuruvAcha, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IshvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati| 20 paradArAn mA gachCha, naraM mA jahi, mA choraya, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, mAtaraM pitara ncha

saMmanyasva, eTA yA Aj nAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tAdA sa uvAcha, bAlYakAlAt sarvVA eTA AcharAmi| 22 iti kathAM shrutVA yIshustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmi bhava| 23 kintvetAM kathAM shrutVA sodhipatiH shushocha, yatastasya bahudhanamAsi| 24 tAdA yIshustamatishokAnvitaM dR^iShTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IshvararAjyapraveshaH kidR^ig duShkaraH| 25 IshvararAjye dhaninaH praveshtA sUcheshChireNa mahA Ngasya gamanAgamane sukare| 26 shrotAraH paprachChustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate? 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSheNashakyaM tad IshvareNa shakyaM| 28 tAdA pitara uvAcha, pashya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pashchAdgAmino. abhavAma| 29 tataH sa uvAcha, yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IshvararAjyArthaM gR^ihaM pitarau bhrAtR^igaNaM jAyAM santAnAMshcha tyaktva 30 iha kAle tato. adhikaM parakAle. anantAyushcha na prApsyati loka IdR^ishaH kopi nAsti| (aiñn g165, aiñnios g166) 31 anantaram sa dvAdashashiShyAnAhUya babhAShe, pashyata vayaM yirUshAlamnagaraM yAmah, tasmAt manuShyaputre bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTishyate; 32 vastutastu so. anyadeshlyAnAM hasteShu samarpayishyate, te tamupahasiShyanti, anyAyamAchariShyanti tadvapuShi niShThIvaM nikShepsyanti, kashAbhiH prahr^itya taM haniShyanti cha, 33 kintu tr^ityadine sa shmashAnAd utthAsyati| 34 etasyAH kathAya abhiprAyAM ki nchidapi te boddhUm na shekuH teShAM nikaTe. aspaShTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AshayaM te j nAtuM na shekushcha| 35 atha tasmin yirilhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kashchidandhaH pathaH pArshva upavishya bhikShAm akarot 36 sa lokasamUhasya gamanashabdAM shrutVA tatKaraNaM pR^iShTavAn| 37 nAsaratIyayIshuryAtiti lokairukte sa uchchairvaktumArebhe, 38 he dAyUdaH santAna yisho maM dayasva| 39 tatogragAminastaM mauni tiShTheti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAcha, he dAyUdaH santAna maM dayasva| 40 tAdA yIshuH sthagito bhUtVA svAntike tamAnetum Adidesha| 41 tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tAdA sa taM paprachCha, tvaM kimichChasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariShyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho. ahaM draShTuM labhai| 42 tAdA yIshuruvAcha, dR^iShTishaktiM gR^ihANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kR^itavAn| 43 tatastatkShaNat tasya chakShuShI prasanne; tasmAt sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpashchAd yayau, tadAlokya sarvve loka IshvaraM prashaMsitum Arebhire|

19 yadA yIshu ryirilhopuraM pravishya tanmadhyena gachChaMstada 2 sakkeyanAmA karasa nchAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko 3 yIshuH kidR^igiti draShTuM cheShTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarshanamaprApya 4 yena pathA sa yAsyati tatpathe.

agre dhAvitVA taM draShTum uDumbaratarumArurohaj 5 pashchAd yIshustatsthAnam itVA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dR^iShTvAvAdit, he sakkeya tvaM shIghramavaroHa mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM| 6 tataH sa shIghramavaruhya sAhLAdaM taM jagrAha| 7 tad dR^iShTvA sarvve vivadamAnA vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duShTalokagR^ihaM gachChatil 8 kintu sakkeyo daNDAYamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pashya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyAM kR^itVA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi ki nchit mayA gR^ihItaM tarhi tachchaturgunAM dadAmil 9 tAdA yIshustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrahImaH santAno. ataH kAraNAd adyAsya gR^ihe trANamupasthitaM| 10 yad hAritaM tat mR^igayituM rakShitu ncha manuShyaputra AgatavAn| 11 atha sa yirUshAlamaH samIpa upAtiShThad IshvararAjatvasyAnuShThAnaM tadaiva bhaviShyattil lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa shrotR^ibhyaH punardR^iShTantakathAM utthApya kathayAmAsa| 12 kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gR^ihItVA punarAgantum dUradeshAM jagAma| 13 yAtrAkAle nijAn dashadAsAn AhUya dashasvarNamudrA dattVA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vAnijyaM kurutetyAdidesha| 14 kintu tasya prajAstamavaj nAya manuShyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH| 15 atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bAnijyena kiM labdhavAn iti j nAtuM yeShu dAseShu mudra arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adidesha| 16 tAdA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dashamudrA labdhAH| 17 tataH sa uvAcha tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vishvAsyo jAta itaH kAraNAt tvaM dashanagarANAm adhipo bhava| 18 dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA pa nchamudrA labdhAH| 19 tataH sa uvAcha, tvaM pa nchAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava| 20 tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pashya tava yA mudra ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM| 21 tvaM kR^ipaNo yannAsthApayastadapi gR^ihlAsi, yannAvapastadeva cha Chinatsi tatoHaM tvatto bhItaH| 22 tAdA sa jagAda, re duShTadAsa tava vAkYena tvAM doShiNaM kariShyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadeva gR^ihlAmi, yadahaM nAvapa ncha tadeva Chinadmi, etAdR^ishaH kR^ipaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, 23 tarhi mama mudra bAnijAM nikaTe kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kR^ite. aham Agatya kusIdena sArddhaM nijamudra aprApsyam| 24 pashchAt sa samIpasthAn janAn Aj nApayat asmAt mudra AnIya pashya dashamudrAH santi tasmai datta| 25 te prochuH prabho. asya dashamudrAH santi| 26 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAshraye vaddhate. adhikaM tasmai dAyishyate, kintu yasyAshraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyishyate| 27 kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vashatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakShAM saMharata| 28 ityupadeshakathAM

kathayitvA sogragaH san yirUshAlamapuraM yayau|
29 tato baitphagibaithanIyAgrAmayoH samIpe
 jaitunAdrerantikam itvA shiShyadvayam ityuktvA
 preShayAmAsa, **30** yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM
 pravishyaiva yaM kopi mAnuShaH kadApi nArohat taM
 garddabhashAvakaM baddhaM drakShyathastaM
 mochayitvAnayataM| **31** tatra kuto mochayathaH? iti
 chet kopi vakShyati tarhi vakShyathaH prabheratra
 prayojanam Aste| **32** tadA tau praritau gatvA
 tatKathAnusAreNa sarvvam prAptau| **33**
 gardabhashAvakamoChanakAle tatvAmina UchuH,
 gardabhashAvakaM kuto mochayathaH? **34** tAvUchatuH
 prabhoratra prayojanam Aste| **35** pashchAt tau
 taM gardabhashAvakaM yIshorantikamAnIya
 tatpR^iShThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari
 yIshumArohayAmAsatuH| **36** atha yAtrAkAle lokAH
 pathi svavastrAni pAtayitum Arebhire| **37** aparaM
 jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA shiShyasaMghaH
 pUrvvadR^iShTani mahAkarmmANi smR^itvA, **38** yo
 rAjA prabho rnmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svarge kushalaM
 sarvvoche jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM
 kathayitvA sAnandam uchairIshvaraM dhanyaM
 vaktumArebhe| **39** tadA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH
 kiyantaH phirUshinastat shrutvA yIshuM prochuH, he
 upadeshaka svashiShyAn tarjaya| **40** sa uvAcha,
 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi yadyami nIrvAstiShThanti tarhi
 pAshANA uchaiH kathAH kathayishiShyanti| **41** pashchAt
 tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAshrupAtaM jagAda, **42**
 ha ha chet tvamagre. aj nAsyathAH, tavAsminneva
 dine vA yadi svama Ngalam upAlapsyathAH,
 tarhyuttamam abhaviShyat, kintu kShaNesmin tattava
 dR^iShTeragocharam bhavati| **43** tvaM svatranAkAle na
 mano nyadhattha iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM
 chaturdikShu prAchIreNa veShTayitvA rotsyanti **44**
 balakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariShyanti cha
 tvanmadhye pAshANaikopi pAshANopari na
 sthAsyati cha, kAla IdR^isha upasthAsyati| **45**
 atha madhyemandiram pravishya tatratiAn
 krayivikrayiNo bahiShkurvvan **46** avadat madgR^ihaM
 prArthanAgR^ihamiti lipirAste kintu yUYaM tadeva
 chairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| **47** pashchAt sa
 pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadidesha; tataH
 pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAchInAshcha taM
 nAshayitum chicheShTire; **48** kintu tadupadeshe sarvve
 lokA niviShTachittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM
 nAvakAshAM prApuH|

20 athaikadA yIshu rmanidare susaMvAdaM
 prachArayan lokAnupadishati, etarhi
 pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prA nchashcha
 tannikaTamAgatyA paprachChuH **2** kayAj nayA tvaM
 karmmANyetAni karoShi? ko vA tvAmAj nApayat?
 tadasmAn vada| **3** sa pratyuvAcha, tarhi yuShmAnapi
 kathAmeKAM pr^ichChAmi tasyottaraM vadata| **4**
 yohano majjanam Ishvarasya mAnuShANAM vAj nAto

jAtaM? **5** tataste mitho vivichya jagaduH, yadIshvarasya
 vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakShyati| **6**
 yadi manuShyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn
 pAshANai rhaniShyanti yato yohan bhaviShyadvAditi
 sarvve dR^idhaM jAnanti| **7** ataeva te pratyUchuH
 kasyAj nayA jAtam iti vaktuM na shaknumaH| **8** tadA
 yIshuravadat tarhi kayAj nayA karmmANyetAti karomiti
 cha yuShmAn na vakShyAmi| **9** atha lokAnAM sAkShAt
 sa imAM dR^iShTantakathAM vaktumArebhe,
 kashchid drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tat kShetraM
 kR^iShIvalANAM hasteShu samarpya bahukAlArthaM
 dUradeshaM jagAm| **10** atha phalakaAle phalAni
 grahItu kR^iShIvalANAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot
 kintu kR^iShIvalAstAM prahr^itya riktahastaM
 visasarjuH| **11** tataH sodhipatiH punaranyAM
 dAsaM preShayAmAsa, te tamapi prahr^itya
 kuvyavahR^itya riktahastaM visasR^ijuH| **12** tataH sa
 tR^itIyavAram anyAM prAhiNot te tamapi kShatA NgAM
 kR^itvA bahi nrichikShipuH| **13** tadA kShetrapati
 rvichArayAMAsa, mamedANiM kiM karttavayM? mama
 priye putre prahite te tamavashyaM dR^iShTvA
 samAdariShyante| **14** kintu kR^iShIvalAstAM nirIkShya
 parasparaM vivichya prochuH, ayamuttarAdhikAri
 AgachChatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM
 bhaviShyati| **15** tataste taM kShetrAd bahi rniPAtya
 jaghnustasmAt sa kShetrapatistAn prati kiM
 kariShyati? **16** sa AgatyA tAn kR^iShIvalAn hatvA
 pareShAM hasteShu tatKShetraM samarpayishiShyati; iti
 kathAM shrutvA te. avadan etAdR^ishiI ghaTanA na
 bhavatu| **17** kintu yIshustAnavalokya jagAda, tarhi,
 sthapatayaH kariShyanti grAvANAM yantu tuchChakaM|
 pradhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva hi bhaviShyati| etasya
 shAstrIyavachanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? **18** aparaM
 tatpAshANopari yaH patiShyati sa bhaMkShyate
 kintu yasyopari sa pAshANAH patiShyati sa tena
 dhUlivach chUrNibhaviShyati| **19** sosmAkaM
 viruddhaM dR^iShTantamimaM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA
 pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha tadaiva taM dhartuM
 vavA nChuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| **20** ataeva taM prati
 satarakaH santaH kathAM tadvAkyadoShaM dhr^itvA
 taM deshAdhipasya sAdhuveshadhAriNashcharAn tasya
 samIpe preShayAmAsuH| **21** tadA te taM paprachChuH,
 he upadeshaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan
 upadishati, kamapyanapekShya satyatvenaishvaraM
 mArgamupadishati, vayametajAnImaH| **22** kaisaraAjAya
 karosmAbhi rdeyo na vA? **23** sa teShAM va nchanaM j
 nAtvAvadat kuto maM parIkShadhve? maM
 mudrAmeKaM darshayata| **24** iha likhitA mUrtiriyam
 nAma cha kasya? te. avadan kaisarasya| **25** tadA sa
 uvAcha, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisaraAya
 datta; Ishvarasya tu dravyamIshvaraAya datta| **26**
 tasmAllokANAM sAkShAt tatKathAyAH kamapi doShaM
 dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AshcharyyaM
 manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| **27** apara ncha
 shmashAnAdutthAnAna NgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM

kiyanto janA Agatya taM paprachChuH, 28 he upadeshaka shAstre mUsA asmAn pratiti lilekha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajiAyAM vivahya tadvamsham utpAdayiShyati| 29 tathAcha kechit sapta bhrAtara Asan teShAM jyeShTho bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamArA| tR^itIyashcha tAmeva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH| 32 sheShe sA stri cha mamArA| 33 ateva shmashAnAdutthAnakAle teShAM saptajanANAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviShyati? yataH sA teShAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsit| 34 tadA yishuH pratyuvAcha, etasya jagato loka vivahanti vAgdattAshcha bhavanti (aiōn g165) 35 kintu ye tajiagatprAptiyogyatvena gaNitAM bhaviShyanti shmashAnAchchotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAshcha na bhavanti, (aiōn g165) 36 te puna rna mriyante kintu shmashAnAdutthApitAH santa Ishvarasya santANAH svargIyadUtANAM sadR^ishAshcha bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH stambopAkhyAne parameshvara IbrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUbashcheshvara ityuktVA mR^itAnAM shmashAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha| 38 ateva ya IshvaraH sa mR^itAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe sarvve jIvantaH santi| 39 iti shrutVA kiyantodhyApaka UchuH, he upadeshaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praShTaM teShAM pragalbhata nAbhUt| 41 pashchAt sa tAn uvAcha, yaH khriShTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna eTAM kathAM lokAH kathAM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumidAM vAkYamavadat parameshvaraH| tava shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kaLAm madIye tvaM dakShapArshva upAvisha| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gitagranthe. avadat| 44 ateva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathAM tasya santAno bhavati? 45 pashchAd yishuH sarvvajanANAM karNagochare shiShyAnuvAcha, 46 ye. adhyApaka dirghaparichChadam paridhaya bhramanti, haTTapaNayo rnamaskAre bhajanagehasya prochchAsane bhojanagR^ihasya pradhanasthAne cha prIyante 47 vidhavANAM sarvvvasvaM grasitVA Chalena dirghakALAM prArthayante cha teShu sAvadhAnA bhavata, teShAmugradaNdo bhaviShyati|

21 atha dhaniloka bhANDaGAre dhanaM nikShipanti sa tadeva pashyati, 2 etarhi kAchiddInA vidhava paNadvayaM nikShipati tad dadarsha| 3 tato yishuruvAcha yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhava sarvvebhyodhikaM nyakShepsIt, 4 yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IshvarAya ki nchit nyakShepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat ki nchit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakShepsIt| 5 apara ncha uttamaprastarairutsR^ishTavyaishcha mandiraM sushobhatetarAM kaishchidityukte sa pratyuvAcha 6

yUyaM yadidaM nichayanaM pashyatha, asya pAshANaikopyanyapAshANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve bhUsadbhaviShyanti kAloyamAyAti| 7 tadA te paprachChuH, he guro ghaTanedR^ishi kada bhaviShyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasashchihnaM vA kiM bhaviShyati? 8 tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuShmAkAM bhramaM kopi na janayati, khIshTohamityuktVA mama nAmrA bhava upasthAsyanti sa kalaH prAyeNopasthitaH, teShAM pashchAnmaGachChata| 9 yuddhasyopplavasya cha vArttAM shrutVA mA sha NkadhvaM, yataH prathamam eTA ghaTanA avashyaM bhaviShyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviShyati| 10 apara ncha kathayAmAsa, tadA deshasya vipakShatvena desho rAjyasya vipakShatvena rAjyam utthAsyati, 11 nAnAsthAneShu mahAbhUkampo durbhikShaM mArI cha bhaviShyanti, tathA vyomamaNDalasya bhaya NkaradarshanAnyashcharyyalakShANani cha prakAshayiShyante| 12 kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanANAM pUrvvaM loka yuShmAn dhr^itVA tADayiShyanti, bhajanAlaye karAyA ncha samarpayiShyanti mama nAmakArANAd yuShmAn bhUpANAM shAsakANA ncha sammukhaM neShyanti cha| 13 sAkShyArtham etAni yuShmAn prati ghaTiShyante| 14 tadA kimuttaram vaktavyam etat na chintayiShyAma iti manaHsu nishchitanuta| 15 vipakSHA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apatti ncha karttuM na shakShyanti tAdR^ishaM vAkpaTutvaM j nAna ncha yuShmabhyaM dAsyAmi| 16 ki ncha yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhunA j nAtyA kuTumbena cha parakareShu samarpayiShyadhve; tataste yuShmAkAM ka nchana ka nchana ghAtayiShyanti| 17 mama nAmnaH kArANat sarvvai rmanuShyai ryUyam R^itIyishyadhve| 18 kintu yuShmAkAM shiraHkेशaikopi na vinaMkShyati, 19 tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakShata| 20 apara ncha yirUshAlampuraM sainyaveShTitaM vilokya tasyochChinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiShyatha| 21 tadA yihUdAdeshastha lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye cha nagare tiShThanti te deshAntaram palAyantA, ye cha grAme tiShThanti te nagaram na pravishantu, 22 yatastada samuchitadANdAnAya dharmmapustake yAni sarvvAni likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviShyanti| 23 kintu ya yAstada garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyashcha tAmAM durgati rbhaviShyati, yata etAllokan prati kopo deshe cha viShamadurgati rghaTiShyate| 24 vastutastu te kha NgadhAraparivva NgaM lypsante baddhAH santaH sarvvadesheShu nAyishiante cha ki nchAnyadeshyAnAM samayopasthitiparyantaM yirUshAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayishiye| 25 sUryyachandranakShatreShu lakShANAdi bhaviShyanti, bhuvi sarvvadeshyAnAM duHkhaM chinta cha sindhau vichInAM tarjanaM garjana ncha bhaviShyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM chintayitVA manujA bhiyAmR^itakalpa bhaviShyanti, yato vyomamaNDale

tejasvino dolAyamAnA bhaviShyanti| 27 tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA cha meghArUDhaM manuShyaputram AyAntaM drakShyanti| 28 kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUYaM mastakAnyuttolya UrdadhvaM drakShyatha, yato yuShmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviShyati| 29 tatanenaitadR^iShTANTakathA kathitA, pashyata uDumbarAdivr^ikShANAM 30 navInapatrAni jAtAnIti dR^iShTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUYaM j nAtuM shaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe dR^iShTe satishvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi j nAsyatha| 32 yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeShAM gamanAt pUrvvam etAni ghaTiShyante| 33 nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviShyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviShyati| 34 ataeva viShamAshanena pAnena cha sAMmArIkachintAbhishcha yuShmAkaM chitteShu matteShu taddinam akasmAd yuShmAn prati yathA nopatiShThati tadarthaM sveShu sAvadhAnAstiShThata| 35 pR^ithivishthasarvvAlokAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUYam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhe saMsthAtu ncha yogya bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| 37 apara ncha sa divA mandira upadishya rAchai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiShThat| 38 tataH pratyUShe lAkAstatkathAM shrotuM mandire tadantikam AgachChan|

22 apara ncha kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite 2 pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAshcha yathA taM hantuM shaknuvanti tathopAyAm acheShTanta kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 3 etastin samaye dvAdashashiShyeshu gaNiTA IShkariyotIyarUDhimAn yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM shaitAnAshrityat 4 sa gatvA yathA yishuM teShAM kareShu samarpayitum shaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH senApatibhishcha saha chakAra| 5 tena te tuShTastasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM chakruH| 6 tataH so NgIkR^itya yathA lokAnAmagochare taM parakareShu samarpayitum shaknoti tathAvakAshAM cheShTitumArebhe| 7 atha kiNvashUnyapUpotmavadine, arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSho hantavyastasmin dine 8 yishuH pitaraM yohana nchAUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkAM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM| 9 tadA tau paprachChatuH kuchAsAdayAvo bhavataH kechChA? 10 tadA sovAdIt, nagare praviShTe kashchijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkShAt kariShyati sa yanniveshanaM pravishati yuvAmapi tanniveshanaM tatpashchAditVA niveshanapatim iti vAKyaM vadataM, 11 yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhoyjAM shiShyaiH sArddhaM bhoktuM shaknomi sAtithishAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pR^ichChati| 12 tataH sa jano dvitIyaprakoShThiyam ekaM shastaM koShThaM

darshayiShyati tatra bhoyjAMAsAdayataM| 13 tatastau gatvA tadvAKyAnusAreNa sarvvAM dR^iShdvA tatra nistArotsavIyAM bhoyjAMAsAdayAmAsatuH| 14 atha kAla upasthite yishu rdvAdashabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavishya kathitavAn 15 mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvam yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhoyjAM bhoktuM mayAtivA nChA kR^ita| 16 yuShmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IshvararAjye bhojanaM na kariShye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokShye| 17 tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Ishvarasya guNaN kirttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gR^ihItIya yUYaM vibhajya pivata| 18 yuShmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IshvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkShAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| 19 tataH pUpaM gR^ihItvA IshvaraguNaN kirttayitvA bha NktA tebhyo datvAvadat, yuShmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM| 20 atha bhojanAnte tAdR^ishaM pAtraM gR^ihItvAvadat, yuShmatkR^ite pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tena nirNitanavaniamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| 21 pashyato yo mAM parakareShu samarpayishyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavishati| 22 yathA nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuShyaputrasya gati rbhaviShyati kintu yastaM parakareShu samarpayishyati tasya santApo bhaviShyati| 23 tadA teShAM ko jana etat karmma kariShyati tat te parasparaM praShTumArebhire| 24 aparaM teShAM ko janaH shreShThatvena gaNayiShyate, atrArthe teShAM vivAdobhavat| 25 asmAt kAraNAT sovatat, anyadeshiyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNashAsanaM kR^itvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti cha| 26 kintu yuShmAkaM tathA na bhaviShyati, yo yuShmAkaM shreShTho bhaviShyati sa kaniShThavad bhavatu, yashcha mukhyo bhaviShyati sa sevakavadbhavat| 27 bhojanopavishTaparichArakayoH kaH shreShThaH? yo bhojanAyopavishati sa kiM shreShTho na bhavati? kintu yuShmAkaM madhye. ahaM parichArakaivAsmi| 28 apara ncha yuyaM mama parikShAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha shiitA 29 etatkAraNAT pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuShmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane cha bhojanapAne kariShyadhve siMhAsaneShUpavishya chesrAyelyiAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM vichAraM kariShyadhve| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAcha, he shimon pashya titauna dhAnyAnIva yuShmAn shaitAn chAlayitum aichChat, 32 kintu tava vishvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite cha bhrAtr^iNAm manAMsi sthirikuru| 33 tadA sovatat, he prabhohaM tvaya sArddhaM kArAM mR^iti ncha yAtuM majjitosmi| 34 tataH sa uvAcha, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvam tvaM matparichayaM vAratrayam apahvoShyase| 35 aparaM sa paprachChA, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAduka ncha

vinA yuShmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuShmAkaM kasyApi
 nyUnatAsit? te prochuH kasyApi na| 36 tadA sovadat
 kintvidAniM mudrAsampuTAM khAdyapAtraM vA
 yasyAsti tena tadgrahItavyaM, yasya cha kR^iPaNo nAsti
 tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH| 37 yato
 yuShmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM
 gaNitaH sa bhaviShyati| idaM yachChAsTrIyaM vachanaM
 likhitamasti tanmayi phaliShyati yato mama
 sambandhiyaM sarvvaM setsyati| 38 tadA te prochuH
 prabho pashya imau kR^iPaNau| tataH sovadat
 etau yatheShTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatVA
 svAcharAnusAreNa jaitunanAmAdrim jagAma
 shiShyAshcha tatpashchAd yayuH| 40 tatropasthAya sa
 tAnuvAcha, yathA parikShAyAM na patatha
 tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 41 pashchAt sa tasmAd
 ekasharakShepAd bahi rgatVA jAnuNi pAtayitVA etat
 prArthayA nchakre, 42 he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanate
 tarhi kaMsamenAM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu
 madichChAnurUpaM na tvadichChAnurUpaM bhavatu|
 43 tada tasmai shaktiM dAtuM svargiyadUto darshanaM
 dadau| 44 pashchAt sotyantaM yAtanaya vYAkuLo
 bhUtVA punardR^iDhaM prArthayA nchakre, tasmAd
 br^iAhachChoNitabindava iva tasya svedabindavaH
 pr^iThivyAM patitumArebhire| 45 atha prArthanAta
 utthAya shiShyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino
 nidriTan dR^iShTvAvadat 46 kuto nidrAtha?
 parikShAyAM apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47
 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle dvAdashashiShyANAM
 madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteShAM agre
 chalitVA yIshoshchumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau| 48
 tada yIshuruvAcha, he yihUdA kiM chumbanena
 manuShyaputraM parakareShu samarpayasi? 49 tadA
 yadyad ghaTiShyate tadanumAya sa NgibhiruktaM, he
 prabho vayaM ki kha Ngena ghAtayiShyAmaH? 50
 tata ekaH karavAlenAhAtya pradhAnayAjakasya
 dAsasya dakShiNaM karNaM chichCheda| 51
 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktVA yIshustasya shrutiM
 spR^iShTvA svasyAM chakAra| 52 pashchAd yIshuH
 samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya senApatIn
 prAchInAMshcha jagAda, yUYaM kR^iPaNAn
 yaShTIMshcha gr^iHitVA mAM kiM choraM
 dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuShmAbhiH
 saha pratidinaM mandire. atiShThaM tadA mAM
 dharttaM na pravR^ittAH, kintvidAniM yuShmAkaM
 समयondhakArasya chAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha
 te taM dhR^itVA mahAyAjakasya niveshanaM
 ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pashchAditVA 55
 br^iIhatkoShThasya madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitVA
 lokAH sametyopavishTastatra taiH sArddham
 upavivesha| 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupaveshakAle
 kAchiddAsI mano nivishya taM nirikShyAvadat
 pumAnayaM tasya sa Nge. asthAt| 57 kintu sa tad
 apahnutyAvAdIt he nAri tamahaM na parichinomi| 58
 kShaNaNtare. anyajanastAM dR^iShTvAbravit tvamapi
 teShAM nikarasyaikajanosi| pitaraH pratyuvAcha he

nara nAhamasmi| 59 tataH sArddhadANdadvayAt paraM
 punaranyo jano nishchitya babhAShe, eSha tasya sa Ngiti
 satyaM yatoyaM gaLIllyo lokaH| 60 tadA pitara uvAcha he
 nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na shaknomi,
 iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva| 61 tadA
 prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirikShite kR^ikavAkuravAt
 pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnShyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya
 vAkyAM pitaraH smr^itVA 62 bahirgatVA mahAkhedena
 chakranda| 63 tadA yai ryIshurdhR^itaste tamupahasya
 praharttumArebhire| 64 vastreNA tasya dR^iShau
 baddhvA kapole chapeTAGhAtaM kR^itVA paprachChuH,
 kaste kapole chapeTAGhAtaM kR^itAVana? gaNayitVA
 tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahumindAvAkyAM
 vaktumArebhire| 66 atha prabhAte sati lokaprA nchaH
 pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha sabhAM kR^itVA
 madhyesabhaM yIshumAnIya paprachChuH, tvam
 abhiShikatosi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAcha, mayA
 tasminnukte. api yUYaM na vishvasiShyatha| 68
 kasmiMshchidvAkye yuShmAn pr^iShTe. api mAM na
 taduttaraM vakShyatha na mAM tyakShyatha cha| 69
 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvasaktimita
 Ishvarasya dakShiNe pArshve samupavekShyati| 70
 tataste paprachChuH, rtiha tvamIshvarasya putraH? sa
 kathayAmAsa, yUYaM yathArthaM vadatha sa
 evAhaM| 71 tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha
 sAKShye. ansasmin asmAKaM kiM prayojanaM? asya
 svamukhAdeva sAKShyaM prAptam|

23 tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvaloka utthAya taM
 pIAtasammukhaM nitvAprodyA vaktumArebhire, 2
 svamabhiShiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjaya
 karadAnaM niShedhantaM rAjyaviparyayaM kurttuM
 pravarttamAnam ena prAptA vayaM| 3 tadA
 pIAtastaM pr^iShTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyanAM
 rAJA? sa pratyuvAcha tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4
 tada pIAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd,
 ahametyasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5
 tataste punaH sAHamino bhUtVAvadan, eSha gaLIla
 etatsthAnaparyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeshe
 sarvvAllokAnupadishya kupravR^ittiM grahItavAn| 6
 tada pIAtO gaLIlpradeshasya nAma shrutVA
 paprachCha, kimayaM gaLIllyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa
 gaLIlpradeshIyherodrAjasya tada sthitestasya samIpe
 yIshuM preShayAmAsa| 8 tadA herod yIshuM vilokya
 santutoSha, yataH sa tasya bahuvR^ittAntashravaNAt
 tasya ki nichadAshcharyyakarma pashyati ityAshAM
 kR^itVA bahukAlamArabhya taM draShTuM prayAsAM
 kR^itavAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH paprachCha kintu
 sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM novAcha| 10
 atha pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAshcha prottiShThantaH
 sAhasena tamapavadituM prArebhire| 11 herod tasya
 senAgaNashcha tamavaj nAya upahAsatvena rAjavastraM
 paridhApya punaH pIAtaM prati taM prAhiNot| 12
 pUrvvaM herodpIAtayOH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt
 kintu taddine dvayo rmelanaM jAtam| 13 pashchAt

pilAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn shAsakAn lokAMshcha yugapadAhUya babhAShe, 14 rAjyaviparyayakArakoyam ityuktVA manuShyamenaM mama nikaTamAnaishTa kintu pashyata yuShmAkaM samakSham asya vichAraM kR^itvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, 15 yUya ncha herodaH sannidhau preShitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na prAptaH|pashyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdenaM tADayitVA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrotsave teShAmeko mochayitvayaH| 18 iti hetotse prochcharekadA prochuH, enaM dUrikR^itya barabbAnAmAnaM mochaya| 19 sa barabba nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu pilAtO yIshuM mochayitUM vA nChan punastAnuvAcha| 21 tathApyenaM krushe vyadha krushe vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tR^itivyAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kR^itavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi te punarenaM krushe vyadha ityuktVA prochchaidR^idhaM prArthaya nchakrire; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalarave prabale sati teShAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pilAta Adidesha| 25 rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAchire taM mochayitVA yIshuM teShAmichChAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te yIshuM gR^ihItVA yAnti, etarhi grAmAdAgataM shimonanAmAnaM kurINiyam janaM dhR^itVA yIshoH pashchAnnetuM tasya skandhe krushamarpayAmAsuH| 27 tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo vilapantyashcha yIshoH pashchAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAcha, he yirUshAlamo nAryyo yuyam madarthaM na ruditVA svArthaM svApatyArtha ncha ruditi; 29 pashyata yAH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanya ncha nApAyayan tAdR^ishI rvandhyA yadA dhanya vakShyanti sa kAla AyAti| 30 tada he shailA asmAkamupari patata, he upashailA asmAnAchChAdayata kathAmIdR^ishIM lokA vakShyanti| 31 yataH satejasi shAkhini chedetad ghaTate tarhi shuShkashAkhini kiM na ghaTishyate? 32 tada te hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM shiraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM krushe vividhuH; taddvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakShiNo tadanyaM vAme krushe vividhuH| 34 tadA yIshurakathayat, he pitaretAn kShamasva yata ete yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pashchAtte guTikApAtaM kR^itVA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagR^ihuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastishThan dadarsha; te teShAM shAsakAshcha tamupahasya jagaduH, eSha itarAn rakShitAvAn yadIshvareNAbhiruchito. abhiShiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakShatu| 36 tadanyaH senAgana etya tasmai amlarasaM datVA parihasya provAcha, 37 chettvam yihUdlyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svAM rakSha| 38 yihUdlyAnAM rAjeti vAKyaM yUnAnIyaromIyebriyAkSharai rlikhitaM tachChirasa Urddhve. asthApyata| 39 tadobhayapArshvayo

rividhau yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhAShe, chettvam abhiShiktosi tarhi svamAVA ncha rakSha| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IshvarAttava ki nchidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, 41 yogyapAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIshuM jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAjyapraveshakAle mAM smaratu| 43 tada yIshuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya sukhashAnaM prApasya| 44 apara ncha dvitIyAMat tR^itIyayAmaparyantaM ravestjasontarhitatvAt sarvvadesho. andhakAreNAVR^ito 45 mandirasya yavanika cha ChidyamAnA dvidha babhUva| 46 tato yIshuruchchairuvAcha, he pita rmamAtmAnaM tava kare samarpaye, ityuktVA sa prANAN jahau| 47 tadaitA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA shatasenApatirIshvaraM dhanyamuktVA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuShya Asit| 48 atha yAvanto loka draShTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dR^iShTvA vakShaHsu karAghAtaM kR^itVA vyAchuTya gatAH| 49 yIsho rj nAtayo yA yA yoShitashcha gAlIlastena sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitVA tat sarvvaM dadR^ishuH| 50 tada yihUdlyAnAM mantraNAM kriyA nchAsammanyamAna Ishvarasya rAjatvam apekShamANo 51 yihUdideshIyo. arimathIyanagarIyo yUShaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikashcha pumAn 52 pilAtAntikaM gatVA yIsho rdeham yayAche| 53 pashchAd vapuravarohya vAsasa sAmeShTya yatra kopi manUsho nAstHApayata tasmIn shaile svAte shmashAne tadastHApayat| 54 taddinamAyojanIyAM dinaM vishrAmavArashcha samIpaH| 55 aparaM yIshuna sArddhaM gAlIlA Agata yoShitaH pashchAditVA shmashAne tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tachcha dR^iShTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravayatailAni kR^itVA vidhivad vishrAmavAre vishrAmaM chakruH|

24 atha saptAhaPrathamadine. atipratyUShe tA yoShitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM gR^ihItVA tadanyAbhiH kiyatibhiH strIbhiH saha shmashAnaM yayuH| 2 kintu shmashAnadvArAt pAShANamapasAritaM dR^iShTvA 3 tAH pravishya prabho rdehamaprApya 4 vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastArNitau dvau puruShau tASAM samIpe samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH sha NkAyukTA bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Uchatu rmR^itAnAM madhye jIvantaM kuto mR^igayatha? 6 sotra nAsti sa udastHAt| 7 pApinAM kareShu samarpitena krushe hatena cha manuShyaputreNa tR^itIyadivase shmashAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galIli tiShThan yuShmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA kathA tASAM manaHsu jAtA| 9 anantaraM shmashAnAd gatVA tA ekAdashashiShyAdibhyaH sarvvebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalinmariyam, yohana, yAkUbo

mAtA mariyam tadanyaAH sa Nginyo yoShitashcha preritebhya eTAH sarvva vArTtAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kopi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya shmashAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra cha prahvo bhUtvA pArshvAikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarsha; tasmAdAshcharyyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vichArayan pratasthe| 13 tasminneva dine dvau shiyyau yirUshAlamashchatuShkroshAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gachChantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM 15 tayorAlApavichArayoH kAle yishurAgatya tAbhyaM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA tau taM na parichinutastadarthaM tayo rdR^iShTiH saMruddhA| 17 sa tau pr^iShTavAn yuvAM viShaNnau kiM vichArayantau gachChathaH? 18 tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAcha yirUshAlamapure. adhuna yAnyaghaTanta tvAM kevalavideshi kiM tadvR^ittAntaM na jAnAsi? 19 sa paprachCha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yishunAmA yo nAsaratIyo bhaviShyadvAdi Ishvarasya mAnuShANA ncha sAkShAt vAkye karmmaNi cha shaktimAnAsit 20 tam asmAKaM pradhAnayAjaka vichArakAshcha kenApi prakAreNa krushe viddhvA tasya prANAnanAshayan tadIya ghaTanAH; 21 kintu ya isrAyeliyalokAn uddhArayiShyati sa evAyam ityAshAsmAbhiH kR^ita|tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAya adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAKaM sa NgInInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo. asambhavavAkyamidaM shrutaM; 23 tAH pratyUShe shmashAnAm gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA proktavatyaH svargIsadUttau dR^iShTAvasmAbhistau chAvAdiShTAM sa jIvitavAn| 24 tatosmAKaM kaishchit shmashAnamagamyata te. api strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dR^iShTavantaH kintu taM nApashyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAcha, he abodhau he bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyetuM vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtprAptiH kiM khriShTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviShyadvAdinAM sarvvashAstre svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tenAgre gamanalakShANe darshite 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyaM tiShTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyaM sArddhaM sthAtuM gr^ihaM yayau| 30 pashchAdbhojanopaveshakAle sa pUpaM gr^ihtiTvA IshvaraguNAN jagAda ta ncha bhaMktvA tAbhyaM dadau| 31 tadA tayo rdR^iShTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhij natuH kintu sa tayoH sAkShAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau mithobhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat shAstrArtha nchabodhayat tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau tatkShANAdutthAya yirUshAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne shiShyANAM ekAdashAnAM sa NgInA ncha darshanaM jAtaM| 34 te prochuH prabhurudatiShThad iti satyaM shimone darshanamadAchcha| 35 tataH pathaH

sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabha njanena tatparichayasya cha sarvvavR^ittAntaM tau vaktumArebhAte| 36 itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkAle yishuH svayaM teShAM madhya protthaya yuShmAKaM kalyANAM bhUyAd ityuvAcha, 37 kintu bhUtAM pashyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treShushcha| 38 sa uvAcha, kuto duHkhitA bhavatha? yuShmAKaM manaHsu sandeha udeti cha kutaH? 39 eShohaM, mama karau pashyata varaM spr^iShTvA pashyata, mama yAdR^ishAni pashyatha tAdR^ishAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthiNi na santi| 40 ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darshayAmAsa| 41 te. asambhavam j nAtvA sANanda na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn paprachCha, atra yuShmAKaM samIpe khAdyaM ki nchidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamsatyAM madhu cha daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teShAM sAkShAd bubhuje 44 kathayAmAsa cha mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu gItapustake cha mayi yAni sarvvAni vachanAni likhitAni tadanurUpAni ghaTiShyante yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadam tadinAM pratyakShamabhUt| 45 atha tebhyaH shAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, 46 khriShTenetthaM mR^itiyAtanA bhoktavyA tR^itiyadine cha shmashAnAdutthAtavya ncheti lipirasti; 47 tannAmnA yirUshAlamamArabhya sarvvadeshe manaHparAvarttanasya pApamochanasya cha susaMvadaH prachArayitavyaH, 48 eShu sarvveShu yUYaM sAkShiNaH| 49 apara ncha pashyata pitrA yat pratij nAtaM tat preShayiShyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUYaM svargIyAM shaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUshAlamnagare tiShThata| 50 atha sa tAn baitthanIyAparyantaM nItvA hastAvuttolya AshiSha vaktumArebhe 51 AshiShaM vadanneva cha tebhyaH pr^ithag bhUtvA svargAya nItto. abhavat| 52 tadA te taM bhajamAna mahAnandena yirUshAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| 53 tato niranantaraM mandire tiShThanta Ishvarasya prashaMsAM dhanyavAda ncha karttam Arebhire| iti||

yohanaH

1 Adau vAda AsIt sa cha vAda IshvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIshvara eva| 2 sa AdAvIshvareNa sahAsIt| 3 tena sarvvaM vastu saSR^iije sarvveShu sR^iShTavastuShu kimapi vastu tenAsR^iShTaM nAsti| 4 sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tachcha jIvanaM manuShyANAM jyotiH 5 tajjyotirandhakAre prachakAshe kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| 6 yohan nAmaka eko manuja IshvareNa preShayA nchakre| 7 tadvArA yathA sarvve vishvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtuM sAkShisvarUpo bhUtVAgamat, 8 sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiShi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| 9 jagatyAgatya yAH sarvvamanujebhyo diptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH| 10 sa yajjagadasR^ijat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| 11 nijAdhikAraM sa AgachChat kintu prajAstaM nAgR^ihlan| 12 tathApi ye ye tamagR^ihlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyashvasan tebhya Ishvarasya putra bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| 13 teShAM janiH shoNitAnna shArIrikAbhilAShAnna mAnavAnAmichChAto na kintvIshvarAdabhavat| 14 sa vAdo manuShyarUpENAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitiyaputrasya yogyo yo mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApsyAMa| 15 tato yohanapi prachAryya sAkShyamidam dattavAn yo mama pashchAd AgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkShyamidam adAM sa eShaH| 16 apara ncha tasya pURNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramashaH kramashonugrahaM prAptAH| 17 mUsAdvArA vyavastha dAta kintvanugrahaH satyatva ncha yIshukhrIshTadvArA samupAtiShThatAM| 18 kopi manuja IshvaraM kadApI nApashyat kintu pituH kroDastho. advitiyaH putrastaM prakAshayat| 19 tvaM kaH? iti vAkyam preShTuM yadA yihUdiyaloKA yAjakan levilokAMshcha yirUshAlamo yohanaH samIpe preShayAmAsuH, 20 tada sa svIkR^itavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiShikta itya NgIkR^itavAn| 21 tada te. apR^ichChan tarhi ko bhavAn? kim eliyah? sovadat na; tataste. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviShyadvAdi? sovadat nAhaM saH| 22 tada te. apR^ichChan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatVA prerakan tvayi kiM vakShyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? 23 tada sovadat| parameshasya panthAnaM pariShkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyachidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yishayiyo bhaviShyadvAdi likhitavAn soham| 24 ye preShitAste phirUshilokAH| 25 tada te. apR^ichChan yadi nAbhiShiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviShyadvAdyapi nAsi cha, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tato yohan pratyavochat, toye. ahaM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnIta tAdR^isha eko jano yuShmAkAm madhya upatiShThati| 27 sa matpashchAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya

pAdukAbandhanaM mochayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi| 28 yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmina sthAne sarvvametad aghaTata| 29 pare. ahani yohan svanikaTamAgachChantaM yishuM vilokya prAvochat jagataH pApamochakam Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyata| 30 yo mama pashchAdAgamiShyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so. avarttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM| 31 aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn yaduhitavAn isrAyelloka eNaM yathA parichinvanti tadabhiprAyeNahaM jale majjayitumAgachCham| 32 punashcha yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datVA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyavatiShThantaM cha dR^iShTavAnaham| 33 nAhamenaM pratyabhij nAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayitum mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiShThanta ncha drakShayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiShyati| 34 avastannirikShyAyam Ishvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| 35 pare. ahani yohan dvAbhyAM shiShyAbhyAM sArddheM tiShThan 36 yishuM gachChantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Ishvarasya meShashAvakaM pashyataM| 37 imAM kathAM shrutVA dvau shiShyau yIshoH pashchAd IyatuH| 38 tato yIshuH parAvR^itya tau pashchAd AgachChantau dR^iShTvA pR^iShTavAn yuvAM kiM gaveshayathaH? tAvapR^ichChatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiShThati? 39 tataH sovAdit etya pashyataM| tato divasasya tR^itiyapraharasya gatvatAt tau taddinaM tasya sa Nge. asthAtAM| 40 yau dvau yohano vAkyam shrutVA yishoH pashchAd AgamatAM tayoH shimonpitarasya bhrAta AndriyaH 41 sa itVA prathamaM nijasodaram shimonaM sAkShAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khriShTam arthAt abhiShiktapuruShaM sAkShAtkR^itavantaH| 42 pashchAt sa taM yishoH samIpaM Anayat| tada yishustaM dR^iShTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH shimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphAH VA pitarAH arthAt prastaro bhaviShyati| 43 pare. ahani yIshau gAllaM gantum nishchitachetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkShAtprApyAvochat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pashchAt philipo nithanelaM sAkShAtprApyAvadat mUsA vyavastha granthe bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu cha yasyAkhyANAM likhitamAste taM yUShaphaH putraM nAsaratiyAM yIshuM sAkShAd akArShma vayaM| 46 tada nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kashchiduttama utpantuM shaknoti? tataH philipo. avochat etya pashya| 47 apara ncha yIshuH svasya samIpaM tam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA vyAhr^itavAn, pashyAyaM niShkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH| 48 tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIshuravAdit philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya

tarormUle. asthAstada tvAmadarsham| 49 nithanel achakathat, he guro bhavan nitAntam Ishvarasya putrosi, bhavan israyelvaMshasya rAja| 50 tato yishu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dr^AishTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyashvasIH? etasmAdapyAshcharyyAni kAryyAni drakShyasi| 51 anyachchAvAdid yuShmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mochite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnuna Ishvarasya dUtagaNam avarohantamArohanta ncha drakShyatha|

2 anantaraM trutyadivase gAlli pradeshiye kAnAnAmni nagare vivAha Asit tatra cha yishormAta tiShThat| 2 tasmai vivAhaAya YIshustasya shiShyAshcha nimantritA Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkShArasasya nyUnatvAd yishormAta tamavadat eteShAM drAkShAraso nAsti| 4 tAdA sa tAmavochat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAniM nopatiShThati| 5 tatastasya mAta dAsAnavochad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAne yihUdiyAnAM shuchitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANI pASHANamayAni ShaDvR^ihatpAtrANIAsan| 7 tAdA yIshustAn sarvvakalashAn jalaiH pUraymentuTAnAj nApayat, taste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan| 8 atha tebhyaH ki nchiduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa tAnAdishat, te tadanayan| 9 apara ncha tajjalaM kathaM drAkShAraso. abhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsa j nAtuM shaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo j nAtuM nAshaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata, 10 lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkShArasAM dadati taShu yatheShTaM pitavatsu tasma ki nchidanuttama ncha dadati kintu tvamidAniM yAvat uttamadrAkShArasAM sthApayasi| 11 itthaM yIshurgAllapradeshe AshcharyyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAshayat tataH shiShyAstasmin vyashvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusshiShyaih sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiShThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIshu ryrUshAlam nagaram AgachChat| 14 tato mandirasya madhye gomeShapArAvatavikrayiNo vAnijakShchopaviShTan vilokya 15 rajjubhIH kashAM nirmmAya sarvagomeShAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrikR^itavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjkR^itya pArAvatavikrayibhyo. akathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyetAni nayata, mama pitugR^ihaM vAnijyagR^ihaM mA kArShTa| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAM| imAM shAstrIyalipiM shiShyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdiyAloka yIshimavadan tavamidR^ishakarmmakaranaAt kiM chilnmasmAn darshyasi? 19 tato yIshustAnavochad yuShmAbhire tasmin mandire nAshite dinatrayamadhye. ahaM tad utthApayiShyAmi| 20 tAdA yihUdiyA

vyAhArShuH, etasya mandirasya nirmmAnena ShaTchatvAriMshad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiShyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadetAdR^ishaM gaditavAn tachChiShyAH shmashAnAt tadyotthAne sati smR^itvA dharmmagranthe yIshunoktakathAyAM cha vyashvasiShuH| 23 anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUshAlam nagare tatkrutAshcharyyakarmmANI vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vishvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teShAM kareShu svAM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveShu kasyachit pramANaM nApekShata yato manujANAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

3 nikadimanAmA yihUdiyAnAM adhipatiH phirUshi kShaNadAyAM 2 yIshaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArShit, he guro bhavan IshvarAd Agat eka upadeShTA, etad asmAbhirj nAyate; yato bhavata yAnyAshcharyyakarmmANI kriyante parameshvarasya sAHayyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANI karttuM na shakyante| 3 tAdA yIshuruttaram dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthatarAM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Ishvarasya rAjyaM draShTuM na shaknoti| 4 tato nikadImaH pratyavochat manujo vR^iddho bhUtvA kathaM janiShyate? sa kiM puna rmATR^irjaTharam pravishya janitum shaknoti? 5 yIshuravAdid yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Ishvarasya rAjyaM praveShTuM na shaknoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo jAyate sa Atmaiva| 7 yuShmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AshcharyaM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dishamichChati tasyAmeva dishi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM shuNoShi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vaA kimpai na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAshAt sarvveShAM manujANAM janma bhavati| 9 tAdA nikadImaH pR^iShTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM shaknoti? 10 yIshuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vachmaH yaMchcha pashyAmastasyaiva sAkShyaM dadmaH kintu yuShmAbhirasmAkaM sAkShitvaM na gR^ihyate| 12 etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUYaM na vishvasitha tarhi svargyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vishvasiShyatha? 13 yaH svarge. asti yaM cha svargAd avArohat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat| 14 apara ncha mUsA yathA prAntare sarpaM protthApitavAn manuShyaputro. api tathaivotthApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 16 Ishvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdatAt tato yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiShyati so. avinAshyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios g166) 17 Ishvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preShya tAn paritrAtuM preShitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kashchit tasmin vishvasiti

sa daNDArho na bhavati kintu yaH kashchit tasmin na vishvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDArho bhavati, yataH sa IshvarasyAdvitiyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti| 19 jagato madhye jyotiH prAkAshata kintu manuShyANAM karmmaNAM dR^iShTatvAt te jyotiShopi timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kArANAM bhavati| 20 yaH kukarma karoti tasyAchArasya dR^iShTatvAt sa jyotirR^ItIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH satkarma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmMANIshvareNa kR^itAniti sathA prakAshate tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiShaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM yihUdiyadeshaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tadA shAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan amajjayat tathA cha loka AgatyA tena majjitA abhavan| 24 tadA yohan kArAyAM na baddhaH| 25 apara ncha shAchakarmmaNi yohAnaH shiShyaiH saha yihUdiyaloKAnAM vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yaddananadyAH pAre bhavata sArddhaM ya Asit yasmiMshcha bhavAn sAKShyaM pradAdAt pashyatu sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti cha| 27 tadA yohan pratyavochad IshvareNa na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na shaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiShikto na bhavAmi kintu tadagre preShitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve sAKShiNaH stha| 29 yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNDAYamaNaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya shabde shrute. atIvAhlAadyate mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA| 30 tena kramasho varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM| 31 ya UrdhvAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyo yashcha saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathA ncha kathayati yastu svargAdAgachChat sa sarvveShAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapashyadashR^iNochcha tasminneva sAKShyaM dadAti tathApi prAyashaH kashchit tasya sAKShyaM na gr^ihlAti; 33 kintu yo gr^ihlAti sa Ishvarasya satyavAditvAM mudraNgitam karoti| 34 IshvareNa yaH preritaH saeva IshvariyakathAM kathayati yata Ishvara AtmANaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35 pitA putre snehaM kR^itvA tasya haste sarvvANi samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kashchit putre vishvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kashchit putre na vishvasiti sa paramAyuSho darshanaM na prApnoti kintvIshvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiShThati| (aiōnios g166)

4 yIshuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya shiShyA amajjayat kintu yohano. adhikashiShyAn sa karoti majjayati cha, 2 phirUshina imAM vArttAmashR^iNvan iti prabhuravagatya 3 yihUdiyadeshaM vihAya puna rgAlilam Agat| 4 tataH shomiroNapradeshasya madyena tena gantavye sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSHaphe yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyI shomiroNapradeshasya sukhAr nAmna vIkhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthat| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsit; tadA dvitIyAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa

mArge shramApannastasya praheH pArshve upAvishat| 7 etarhi kAchit shomiroNIyA yoShit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA shiShyAH khAdyadravyANI kretuM nagaram agachChan| 9 yIshuH shomiroNIyAM tAM yoShitam vyAhArShIt mahyaM ki nchit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi| kintu shomiroNIyaiH sAKaM yihUdiyaloKa na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoh sAKathayat shomiroNIyA yoShitadahaM tvAM yihUdiyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum ichChasi? 10 tato yIshuravadad Ishvarasya yaddAnaM tatkdR^ik pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi ya itthaM tvAM yAchate sa vA ka iti chedaj nAsyathAstarhi tamayAchiShyathAH sa cha tubhyamamR^itaM toyamadAsyat| 11 tadA sA sImantiNI bhAShitavati, he mahechCha prahirgambhIro bhavato nIrottolanapAtraM nAstI cha tasmAt tadamR^itaM kilAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? 12 yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya cha parijanA gomeShAdayashcha sarvve. asya praheH pAnIyaM papuretAdR^isho yosmAKaM pUrVVapuruSho yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tato yIshurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastR^iShArto bhaviShyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tR^iShArto na bhaviShyati| mayA dattam idaM toyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he mahechCha tarhi mama punaH pIpaSA yathA na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati cha tadarthaM mahyaM tattoyam dehi| 16 tato yIshUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne. atrAgachCha| 17 sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIshuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAKyaM bhadramavochaH| 18 yatastava pa ncha patayobhavan adhuna tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiShThati sa tava bhartTA na vAKyamidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahilA gaditavati he mahechCha bhavAn eko bhaviShyadvAditi buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAKaM pitR^iLoKa etasmin shilochchaye. abhajanta, kintu bhavadbhiruchyate yirUshAlam nagare bhajanayogyAM sthAnamAstel| 21 yIshuravochat he yoShit mama vAKye vishvasihi yadA yUyaM kevalashaila. asmin vA yirUshAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariShyadhve kAla etAdR^isha AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdiyaloKAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate| 23 kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha piturbhajanaM kariShyante samaya etAdR^isha AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdR^isho bhaktAN pitA cheShTate| 24 Ishvara Atma; tatasasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa cha bhajanIyaH| 25 tadA sA mahilAvAdit khrIshTanAmna vIkhyAto. abhiShiktaH puruSha AgamiShyatiIti jAnAmi sa cha sarvvAH kathA asmAn j nApayiShyati| 26 tato yIshuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo. aham ahameva sa puruShaH| 27 etasmin samaye shiShyA AgatyA tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane mahAshcharyyam amanyanta

tathApi bhavAn kimichChati? yadvA kimartham etayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApr^{ri}chChat| 28 tataH paraM sA nArI kalashaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyaM gatvA lokebh yokathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdr^{ri}ishaM mAnavamekam Agatya pashyata ru kim abhiShikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan| 31 etarhi shiShyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArShuH he guro bhavAn ki nchid bhUktAM| 32 tataH sovadad yuShmAbhiryanna j nAyate tAdr^{ri}ishaM bhakShyaM mamAste| 33 tadA shiShyAH parasparaM praShTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi bhakShyamAniya dattavAn? 34 yIshuravochat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNa ncha mama bhakShyaM| 35 mAsachatuShTaye jAte shasyakarttanasamayo bhaviShyatiti vAkyam yuShmAbhiH kiM nodyate? kintvahaM vadAmi, shira uttolya kShetrAni prati nirikShya pashyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni shuklavarNanyabhavan| 36 yashChinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM shasyaM sa gR^{ri}ihlAti cha, tenaiva vaptA Chetta cha yugapad AnandataH| (aiōnios g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyekashChinatyanya iti vachanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra yUyAM na paryyashrAmyata tAdr^{ri}ishaM shasyaM ChettuM yuShmAn prairayam anye janAHparyyashrAmyan yUyAM teShAM shragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39 yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkarShaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAya idaM sAkShyavAkyam shrutvA tannagaraniVasino bahavaH shomiroNiyaloka vyashvasan| 40 tathA cha tasyAntike samupasthAya sveShAM sannidhau katichid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvaAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne nyavaShTat 41 tatastasypadeshena bahavo. apare vishvasya 42 tAM yoShAmavadan kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato. abhiShiktastrAteti tasya kathAM shrutvA vayaM svayamevAj nAsamahil| 43 svadeshe bhavitShyadvaktuH satkAro nAsItI yadyapi yIshuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlilAM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlili liyaloka utsave gata utsavasamaye yirUshalam nagare tasya sarvvaH kriyA apashyan te gAlilam AgataM tam AgR^{ri}ihlan| 46 tataH param yIshu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkShArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyachid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rogagrasta AsIt| 47 sa yehUdiyadeshAd yIsho gAlilAgamanavArttAM nishamya tasya samIpam gatvA prArthya vyAhR^{ri}itavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karotu| 48 tadA yIshurakathayad AshcharyyaM karmma chitraM chihnaM cha na dR^{ri}ishTA yUyAM na pratyeShyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he mahechCha mama putre na mR^{ri}ite bhavAnAgachChatu|

50 yIshustamavadad gachCha tava putro. ajIvit tada yIshunoktavAkye sa vishvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhye dAsastaM sAkShAtprApyAvadan bhavataH putro. ajIvit| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapratiKarArambho jAtA iti pr^{ri}ishTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadanDadvayAdhikadvitIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo. abhavat| 53 tadA yIshustasmin kShaNe proktavAn tava putro. ajIvit pitA tadbuddhvA saparivAro vyashvasIt| 54 yihUdiyadeshAd Agatya gAlili yIshuretaD dvitIyam AshcharyyakarmmAkarot|

5 tataH paraM yihUdlyAnAm utsava upasthite yIshu ryrUshAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagare meShanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhAShaya baithesdA nAmnA piShkariNI pa nchaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAsteShu ghaTTeShu kilAlakampanam apekShya andhakha nchashuShka NgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiShThanti sma| 4 yato visheShakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkilAlakampanAt paraM yaH kashchid rogi prathamAM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatkShaNAd rogamukto. abhavat| 5 tadAShTAtriMshadvarShAni yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIshustaM shayitaM dR^{ri}ishTvA bahukAlikarogIti j nAtvA vyAhR^{ri}itavAn tvaM kiM svastho bubhUshasi? 7 tato rogi kathitavAn he mahechCha yadA kilAlaM kampate tadA mAM puShkariNim avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kashchidanyo. agro gatvA avarohati| 8 tadA yIshurakathayad uttiShTha, tava shayAmuttolya gR^{ri}ihItva yAhi| 9 sa tatkShaNAT svastho bhUtva shayAmuttolyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vishrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdlyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vishrAmavAre shayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH sa pratyavochad yo mAM svastham akArShIt shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa evAdishat| 12 tadA te. apr^{ri}ichChan shayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya Aj nApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthibhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne janatAsattvAd yIshuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yeshu rmandire taM naraM sAkShAtprApyAkathayat pashyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika durdashA na ghaTate taddhetoH pAPaM karmma punarmAkArShIH| 15 tataH sa gatvA yihUdlyAn avadad yIshu rmAm aroginAm akArShIt| 16 tato yIshu rvishrAmavAre karmmedR^{ri}ishaM kR^{ri}itavAn iti heto ryrIhUdlyAstaM tADayitvA hantum acheShTanta| 17 yIshustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti| 18 tato yihUdlyAstaM hantum punarayatanta yato vishrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IshvaraM svapitaraM prochya svamapIshvaratulyaM kR^{ri}itavAn| 19 pashchAd yIshuravadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataRaM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvantaM pashyati tadariktaM svechChaTah kimapi karmma karttuM na shaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA

putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM darshayati; yathA cha yuShmAkaM Ashcharyaj nAnaM janiShyate tadartham itopi mahAkarmma taM darshayiShyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM ichChati taM taM sajIvaM karoti| 22 sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vichAramakR^itvA sarvvavichArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23 yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24 yuShmAnAhaM yathArthatarAm vadAmi yo jano mama vAKyaM shrutvA matprerake vishvasiti sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mR^itA Ishvaraputrasya ninAdaM shroShyanti ye cha shroShyanti te sajIvA bhaviShyanti samaya etAdr^isha AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiShThati| 26 pitA yathA svaya nIjIvI tathA putrAya svaya nIjIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuShyaputraH etasmAt kAraNAt pitA daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmIn samarpitavAn| 28 etadarthe yUyam AshcharyyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM shrutvA shmashAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiShyanti samaya etAdr^isha upasthAsyati| 29 tasmAd ye satkarmmANi kR^itavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye cha kukarmANi kR^itavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na shaknomi yathA shuNomi tathA vichArayAmi mama vichAra ncha nyAyaH yatohaM svIyAbhiShTaM nehivA matprerayituH pituriShTam lIhe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM sAKShyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAKShyam AgrAhyam bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe. aparo janaH sAKShyaM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAKShyaM tat satyam etadapyahaM jAnAmi| 33 yuShmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeShu preriteShu sa satyakathAyAM sAKShyamadadAt| 34 mAnuShAdahaM sAKShyaM nopekshe tathApi yUyam yathA paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAKyaM vadAmi| 35 yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakaAlAM tasya dIptyAnanditUM samamanyadhvaM| 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM preShya yadyat karmma samApayitUM shakttimadadAt mayA kR^itaM tattat karmma madarthe pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAKyaM yuShmAbhiH kadApi na shrutaM tasya rUpa ncha na dR^ishTaM 38 tasya vAKya ncha yuShmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti yataH sa yaM preShitavAn yUyam tasmIn na vishvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakANI yUyam AlochayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyam budhyadhve taddharmmapustakANI madarthe pramANaM dadati| (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApi yUyam paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jIgamiShatha| 41 ahaM mAnuShebhyaH satkAraM na gR^ihIAMI| 42 ahaM

yuShmAn jAnAmi; yuShmAkamantara Ishvaraprema nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gR^ihIIta kintu kashchid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiShyati tarhi taM grahIShyatha| 44 yUyam IshvarAt satkAraM na chiShTatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ched Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vishvasitUM shaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe. ahaM yuShmAn apavadiShyAmiMa chintayata yasmin, yasmin yuShmAkaM vishvasaH saeva mUsA yuShmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyam tasmIn vyashvasiShyata tarhi mayyapi vyashvasiShyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi tena likhitavANI na pratitha tarhi mama vAKyaNI kathaM pratyeshyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIshu rgAlil pradeshIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pARA M gatavAn| 2 tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpANI tasyAshcharyyANI karmmANI dR^ishTvA bahavo janAstatpashchAd agachChan| 3 tato yIshuH parvvatamAruhya tatra shiShyaiH sAKam| 4 tasmIn samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthite 5 yIshu mrete uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipaM pR^ishTavAn eteShAM bhojanAya bhojadravYANI vayaM kutra kretuM shakumaH? 6 vAKyamidaM tasya parikShArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariShyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipaH pratyavochat eteShAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpam prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvishatena kRItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviShyanti| 8 shimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyAH shiShyANAmeko vyAhr^itavAn 9 atra kasyachid bAlakasya samIpe pa ncha yAvapUpAH kShudramatsyadvaya ncha santi kintu lokANAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kim bhaviShyati? 10 pashchAd yIshuravadat lokAnupaveshayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt pa nchasaHastrebhvo nyUnA adhika vA puruSha bhUmyAm upAvishan| 11 tato yIshustAn pUpAnAdAya Ishvarasya guNAN kIrttayitvA shiShyeshu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviShTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheShTamatsya ncha prAduH| 12 teShu tR^ipteshu sa tAnavochad eteShAM ki nchidapi yathA nApachlyate tathA sarvvANyavashiShTANI saMgR^ihIIta| 13 tataH sarvveShAM bhojanAt paraM te teShAM pa nchAnAM yAvapUpANAM avashiShTAnyakhilANI saMgR^ihya dvAdashaDallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM yIshoretAdr^ishIm AshcharyyakriyAM dR^ishTvA loka mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviShyati sa evAyam avashyaM bhaviShyadvaktTA| 15 ataeva loka AgatyA tamAkramya rAJAnaM kariShyanti yIshusteShAM IdR^ishAM mAnasaM vij nAya punashcha parvvatam eKAKi gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite shiShya jaladhitaTaM vrAjitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradishi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmIn samaye timira upAtiShThat kintu yIshusteShAM samIpaM nAgachChat| 18 tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtara Ngo bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA dvitrAn krosHan gatAH pashchAd yIshuM jaladherupari

padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgachChantaM vilokya tRAsayuktA bhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiShTa| 21 tada te taM svairaM nAvi gR^iHItavantaH tada tatkShaNAd uddiShTasthAne naurupAsthAt| 22 yaya nAvA shiShyA agachChan tadanya kApi naukA tasmin sthAne nAsit tato yishuH shiShyaiH sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH shiShyA agaman etat pArasthA loka j nAtavantaH| 23 kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrtya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat tatsthanasya samlpasthativiriyAyA aparAstarAnaya Agaman| 24 yIshustatra nAsti shiShyA api tatra nA santi loka iti vij nAya yIshuM gaveShayitUM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkShAt prApya prAvochan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tada yIshustAn pratyavAdId yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi AshcharyyakarmmadarshanAddheto rna kintu pUpabhojanAt tena tR^iPtatvA ncha mAM gaveShayatha| 27 kShayaNIyabhakShyArthaM mA shrAmiShTa kintvantAyurbhakShyArthaM shrAmyata, tasmAt tAdR^isham bhakShyaM manujaputro yuShmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IshvaraH pramaNaM prAdAt| (aiOnios g166) 28 tada te. apr^ichChan IshvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavayam? 29 tato yIshuravadad Ishvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vishvasanam IshvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tada te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakShaNAM darshitaM yaddr^iShTvA bhavati vishvasiShyAmaH? tvaya kiM karmma kR^itaM? 31 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mAnnaM bhokttuM prApuH yatha lipirAste| svarglyANi tu bhakShyANI pradadau parameshvaraH| 32 tada yIshuravadad ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakShyaM nAdat kintu mama pitA yuShmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakShyaM dadAti| 33 yaH svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IshvaradattabhakShyarUpaH| 34 tada te prAvochan he prabho bhakShyamideM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu| 35 yIshuravadad ahameva jivanarUpaM bhakShyaM yo jano mama sannidhim AgachChati sa jAtu kShudhArto na bhaviShyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tR^iShArto na bhaviShyati| 36 mAM dR^iShTvApi yUyaM na vishvasitha yuShmAnaham ityavochoM| 37 pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiShyanti yaH kashchichcha mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariShyAM| 38 nijAbhimataM sAdhayitUM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayitUM svargAd Agatosmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teShAmekamapi na hArayitvA sheShadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayitUH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH kashchin mAnavasutaM vilokya vishvasiti sa sheShadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH prApSyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (aiOnios g166) 41 tada svargAd yad bhakShyam avArohat tad bhakShyam

ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkya vivadamAnA vakttumArehhire 42 yUShaphaH putro yIshu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma eSha kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyaM kathaM vaktti? 43 tada yIshustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprerakeNa pitrA nAkR^iShTaH kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na shaknoti kintvAgataM janaM charame. ahni protthApayiShyAmi| 45 te sarvva IshvareNa shikShitA bhaviShyanti bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu lipiriththAste ato yaH kashchit pituH sakAshAt shrutvA shikShate sa eva mama samlpam AgamiShyati| 46 ya IshvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuShyo janakaM nAdarshat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAkShit| 47 ahaM yuShmAn yathArthataram vadAmi yo jano mayi vishvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (aiOnios g166) 48 ahameva tajjIvanabhakShyaM| 49 yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA mahAprAntare mannAbhakShyaM bhUktApi mR^itAH 50 kintu yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tad yadi kashchid bhu Nkkte tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat sohameva idaM bhakShyaM yo jano bhu Nkkte sa nityajIvi bhaviShyati| punashcha jagato jIvanArthamahaM yat svakiyapishitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakShyam| (aiOn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArehhire eSha bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? 53 tada yIshustAn Avochad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi manuShyaputrasyaAmiShe yuShmAbhi rna bhuktte tasya rudhire cha na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuShmAkAM sambandho nAsti| 54 yo mamAmiShaM svAdati mama sudhira ncha pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti tataH sheShe. ahni tamaham utthApayiShyAmi| (aiOnios g166) 55 yato madyamAmiShaM paramaM bhakShyaM tathA madyaM shoNitaM paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano madyaM palalaM svAdati madyaM rudhira ncha pivati sa mayi vasati tasminna ncha vasAmi| 57 matprerayitrA jIvata tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kashchin mAMatti sopi mayA jIviShyati| 58 yadbhakShyaM svargAdAgachChat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuShmAkAM pitaro. amriyanta tAdR^isham idaM bhakShyaM na bhavati idaM bhakShyaM yo bhakShati sa nityaM jIviShyati| (aiOn g165) 59 yada kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdishat tada katha eTa akathayat| 60 tadetthaM shrutvA tasya shiShyANAM aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM vAkyaM vAkyaMIdR^isham kaH shrotuM shakruyAt? 61 kintu yIshuH shiShyANAM itthaM vivAdaM svachitte vij nAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyaM kiM yuShmAkAM vighnaM janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gachChantaM pashyatha tarhi kiM bhaviShyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniShphalaM yuShmabhyaamahaM yAni vachAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtma jIvana ncha| 64 kintu yuShmAkAM madhye kechana avishvAsinaH santi ke ke na vishvasanti ko vA taM parakareShu

samarpayiShyati tAn yIshurAprathamAd vetti| 65
 aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kArANAd akathayaM pituH
 sakAshAt shakttimaprApya kopi mamAntikam Agantum
 na shaknoti| 66 tatKale. aneke shiShyA vyAghuTya tena
 sArddhaM puna rnAgachChan| 67 tada yIshu
 rdvAdashashiShyAn ukttavAn yUYamapi kiM yAsyatha?
 68 tataH shimon pitaraH pratyavochat he prabho
 kasyAbhyarNaM gamiShyAmaH? (aiōnios g166) 69
 anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn
 amaresharvasyaAbhiShikttaputra iti vishvasya nishchitaM
 jAnImaH| 70 tadA yIshuravadat kimahaM yuShmAkAM
 dvAdashajanAn manonItAn na kR^itavAn? kintu
 yuShmAkAM madhyepi kashchideko vignnakArI vidyate|
 71 imAM kathaM sa shimonaH putram IShkarIyotIyaM
 yihUdAm uddishya kathitavAn yato dvAdashANAM
 madhye gaNitaH sa taM parakareShu samarpayIshyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM
 samaihanta tasmAd yIshu ryihUdApradeshe
 paryyaTituM nechChan gAlli pradeshe paryyaTituM
 prArabhata| 2 kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyANAM
 dUShyavAsanAmotsava upasthite 3 tasya bhrAtarastam
 avadan yAni karmmANi tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava
 shiShyAH pashyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd
 yihUdiyadeshaM vraja| 4 yaH kashchit svayaM
 prachikAshiShati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti
 yadIdR^ishaM karmma karoShi tarhi jagati nijaM
 parichAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na
 vishvasanti| 6 tada yIshustAn avochat mama samaya
 idAnIM nopatiShThati kintu yuShmAkAM samayaH
 satatam upatiShThati| 7 jagato loka yuShmAn
 R^itIyitUM na shakruvanti kintu mAMEva R^itIyante
 yatasteShAM karmANi duShTANI tatra sAKShyamidam
 aham dadAmi| 8 ataeva yUYam utsave. asmin yAta
 nAham idAnIm asminnatsave yAmi yato mama samaya
 idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa
 gAlli sthitavAn 10 kintu tasya bhrAtR^iShu tatra
 prasthiteShu satsu so. aprakaTa utsavam agachChat| 11
 anantaram utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM
 mR^igayitvApR^ichChan sa kutra? 12 tato lokANAM
 madhye tasmin nAnAvidha vivAda bhavitum
 ArabdhavantaH| kechid avochan sa uttamaH puruShaH
 kechid avochan na tathA varaM lokANAM bhramaM
 janayati| 13 kintu yihUdIyANAM bhayat kopi tasya
 pakShe spaShTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH param
 utsavasya madhyasamaye yIshu rmandiraM gatvA
 samupadishati sma| 15 tato yihUdIyA loka AshcharyyaM
 j nAtvAkathayan eSHA mAnuSho nAdhItya katham
 etAdR^isho vidvAnabhUt? 16 tada yIshuH pratyavochad
 upadeshoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM preShitavAn
 tasya| 17 yo jano nideshaM tasya grahiShyati
 mamopadesho matto bhavati kim IshvarAd bhavati sa
 ganastajj nAtuM shakShyati| 18 yo janaH svataH
 kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam I hate kintu yaH prerayitu
 rgauravam I hate sa satyavAdI tasmin kopyadharmmo
 nAsti| 19 mUsA yuShmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM

nAdadAt? kintu yuShmAkAM kopi taM vyavasthAM na
 samAcharati| mAM hantuM kuto yatadhve? 20 tada loka
 avadan tvam bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko yatate? 21
 tato yIshuravochad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd
 yUYaM sarvva mahAshcharyyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA
 yuShmabhyaM tvakChedavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAto
 na jAtaH kintu pitR^ipuruShebhyo jAtaH tena
 vishrAmavAre. api mAnuShANAM tvakChedaM kurutha|
 23 ataeva vishrAmavAre manuShyANAM tvakChede
 kR^ite yadi mUsAvyavasthAma NganaM na bhavati tarhi
 mayA vishrAmavAre mAnuShaH sampUrNarUpeNa
 svastho. akAri tatKArANAd yUYaM kiM mahyaM
 kupyatha? 24 sapakShapAtaM vichAramakR^itvA
 nyAyyaM vichAraM kuruta| 25 tada yirUshAlam
 nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM
 cheShTante sa evAyaM kiM na? 26 kintu pashyata
 nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a
 vadantyete ayamevAbhiShiktto bhavatiIti nishchitaM
 kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM kasmAdAgamad
 iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiShikta Agate sa
 kasmAdAgatavAn iti kopi j nAtuM na shakShyati|
 28 tada yIshu rmadhyemandiram upadishan
 uchchaiHkAram ukttavAn yUYaM kiM mAM jAnItha?
 kasmAchchAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata
 Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preShitavAn
 yUYaM taM na jAnItha| 29 tamahaM jAne tenAhaM
 prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum
 udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato
 hetostada tasya samayo nopatiShThati| 31 kintu
 bahavo lokAstasmin vishvasya kathitavAnto.
 abhiShikttapurusha AgatyA mAnuShasyAsya kriyAbhyaH
 kim adhika AshcharyyaH kriyAH kariShyati? 32 tataH
 paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante phirUshinaH
 pradhAnayAjaka ncheti shrutavantastaM dhR^itvA
 netuM padAtigaNaM preShayAmAsuH| 33 tato
 yIshuravadad aham alpadinAni yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM
 sthitvA matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM
 mR^igayIshyadhve kintUddeshaM na lapsyadhve ratra
 sthAsyAmi tatra yUYaM gantuM na shakShyathat| 35
 tada yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArebhire
 asyoddeshaM na prApsyAma etAdR^ishaM kiM sthAnaM
 yAsyati? bhinnadeshe vikrNANAM yihUdIyANAM
 sannidhim eSha gatvA tAn upadekShyati kiM? 36 no
 chet mAM gaveShayIshyatha kintUddeshaM na
 prApsyatha eSha kodR^ishaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37
 anantaram utsavasya charame. ahani arthAt
 pradhAnadine yIshuruttiShThan uchchaiHkAram
 Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kashchit tR^iShArto bhavati
 tarhi mamAntikam AgatyA pivatu| 38 yaH kashchinmayi
 vishvasiti dharmmagranthasya vachanAnusAreNa
 tasyAbhyantarato. amR^itatoyasya srotAMsi
 nirgamiShyanti| 39 ye tasmin vishvasanti ta AtmAnaM
 prApsyantItyarthe sa idaM vAkyam vyAhR^itavAn
 etatkAlaM yAvad yIshu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt
 pavitra Atma nAdIyata| 40 etAM vANIM shrutvA bahavo

loka avadan ayameva nishchitaM sa bhaviShyadvAdi| 41 kechid akathayan eShaeva sobhiShiktaH kintu kechid avadan sobhiShiktaH kiM gAlil pradeshe janiShyate? 42 sobhiShikto dAyUdo vaMshe dAyUdo janmasthanebaitlehami pattane janiShyate dharmmagranthe kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyaT aJAtA| 44 katipayalokAstaM dharttum aichChan tathApi tadvapuShi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45 anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha samIpamAgatavati te tAn apr^ichChan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tada padAtayaH pratyavadan sa manava iva kopi kadApi nopAdishat| 47 tataH phirUshinaH prAvochan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiShTa? 48 adhipatInAM phirUshinA ncha kopi kiM tasmin vyashvasit? 49 ye shAsTraM na jAnanti ta ime. adhamalokAeva shApagrastAH| 50 tada nikadImanAmA teShAmeko yaH kShaNadAyAM yishoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye na shrute karmmaNi cha na vidite. asmAkAM vyavastha kiM ka nchana manujaM doShikaroti? 52 tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIyalokaH? vivichya pashya galili kopi bhaviShyadvAdi notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gr^iham gataH kintu yishu rjaitunanAmAnAM shilochchayam gatavAn|

8 pratyUShe yishuH panarmandiram AgachChat 2 tataH sarvveShu lokeShu tasya samIpa AgateShu sa upavishya tAn upadeShTum Arabhata| 3 tadA adhyApakah phirUshina ncha vyabhichArakarmmaNi dhr^itaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveShAM madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 he guro yoShitam imAM vyabhichArakarmma kurvvanAM loka dhr^itavantaH| 5 etAdr^ishalokaH pASHANaghAtena hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdishati? 6 te tamapavadituM parIkShAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apr^ichChan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAva NgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pr^iShTa utthAya kathitavAn yuShmAkAM madhye yo jano niraparAdhi saeva prathamam enAM pASHANenAhantu| 8 pashchAt sa punashcha prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata| 9 tAM kathaM shrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeShThAnukramaM ekaiikashaH sarvve bahiragachChan tato yishurekAKi tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne daNDayanAmA sa yoSHA cha sthita| 10 tatpashchAd yishurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparam na vilokya pr^iShTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakah kutra? kopi tvAM kiM na daNDayati? 11 sAvadat he mahechCha kopi na taDA yishuravochat nAhamapi daNDayami yAhi punaH pApAM mAkarShiH| 12 tato yishuH punarapi lokebhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatoham jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kashchin matpashchAda gachChati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH phirUshino. avAdiShustvam svArthe svayaM sAkShyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkShyaM grAhyam na bhavati| 14 taDA yishuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe. ahaM svayaM sAkShyaM

dadAmi tathApi mat sAkShyaM grAhyam yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva yAmi cha tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gachChAmi cha tad yUyaM na jAnitha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM vichArayatha nAhaM kimapi vichArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi vichArayAmi tarhi mama vichAro grahitavyo yatoham ekAKi nAsmi prerayitA pitA mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAkShyaM grahaNIyaM bhavatiI ti yuShmAkAM vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkShitvam dadAmi yashcha mama tAtO matAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkShyaM dadAti| 19 taDA te. apr^ichChan tava tAtaH kutra? tato yishuH pratyavAddi yUyaM mAM na jAnItha matpitara ncha na jAnItha yadi mAm akShAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakShAsyata| 20 yishu rmandira upadishya bhaNDaGAre katha eTa akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yishuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gachChAmi yUyaM mAM gaveShayiShyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha| 22 taDA yihUdIyAH prAvochan kimayam AtmaghAtAm kariShyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na shakShyatha iti vAkyam bravIti| 23 tato yishustebhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIya loka aham UrdvavasthAnIyaH yUyam etajagatsambandhiyA aham etajagatsambandhiyo na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUyam nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vishvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariShyatha| 25 taDA te. apr^ichChan kastaM? tato yishuH kathitavAn yuShmAkAM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruShoHaM| 26 yuShmAsu mayA bahuvAkyam vakttavayaM vichArayitavya ncha kintu matprerayitA satyavAdi tasya samIpe yadahaM shrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake vAkyamidaM prokttavAn iti te nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yishurakathayad yadA manuShyaputram Urdvva utthApayishiShyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAtO yathA shikShayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti cha yUyaM j nAtuM shakShyatha| 29 matprerayitA pitA mAM ekAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiShThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karomi| 30 taDA tasyaitAni vAkyAni shrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyashvasan| 31 ye yihUdIyA vyashvasan yishustebhyo. akathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama shiShya bhUtva satyatvam j nAsyatha tataH satyataya yuShmAkAM mokSho bhaviShyati| 33 taDA te pratyavAdiShuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMshaH kadApi kasyApi dAsa na jAtAstarhi yuShmAkAM mukkti rbhaviShyatiI vAkyam kathaM bravishi? 34 taDA yishuH pratyavadad yuShmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi yaH pApAM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsashcha nirantaram niveshane na tiShThati kintu putro nirantaram tiShThati| (aion g165) 36 taH putro yadi yuShmAn mochayati tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviShyatha| 37 yuyam ibrAhImo vaMsha ityahaM

jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuShmAkaM antaHkaraNeShu sthAnAm na prApnuvanti tasmAddheto rmAM hantum lhadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapashyaM tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapashyata tadeva kurudhve| 39 tAdA te pratyavochan ibrahIm asmAkAm pitA tato yIshurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrahImaH santAnA abhaviShyata tarhi ibrahIma AchAraNavad AchariShyata| 40 Ishvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyAM shrutVA yuShmAn j nApayAmi yohaM taM mAM hantum cheShTadhve ibrahIm etAdR^ishaM karmma na chakra| 41 yUyAM svasvapituH karmmani kurutha tAdA tairukttAM na vayam jArAjAtA asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti sa eveshvaraH 42 tato yIshunA kathitam Ishvaro yadi yuShmAkaM tAtobhaviShyat tarhi yUyAM mayi premAkariShyata yatoham IshvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUyAM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve kutaH? yato yUyAM mamopadeshaM soDhuM na shaknutha| 44 yUyAM shaitAn pituH santAnA etasmAd yuShmAkaM piturabhilASHaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya leshopi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiShThat sa yadA mR^iShA kathayati tAdA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato sa mR^iShAbhASHI mR^iShotpAdakashcha| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyAM mAM na pratitha| 46 mayi pApamasti pramANAM yuShmAkaM ko dAtuM shaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha? 47 yaH kashchana IshvarIyo lokaH sa IshvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam IshvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve| 48 tAdA yihUdyAH pratyavAdiShuH tvamekaH shomiroNIyo bhUtagrastashcha vayam kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiShma? 49 tato yIshuH pratyavAdit nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyAM mAm apamanyadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cheShTe kintu cheShTitA vichArayitA chApara eka Aste| 51 ahaM yuShmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madhyaM vAchaM manyate sa kadAchana nidhanaM na drakShyati| (aiOn g165) 52 yihUdyAstamavadan tvAM bhUtagrasta itIdAnim avaiShma| ibrahIm bhaviShyadvAdina ncha sarvve mR^itAH kintu tvAM bhASHase yo naro mama bhAraTiM gr^ihlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate| (aiOn g165) 53 tarhi tvAM kim asmAkAm pUrvvapuruShAd ibrahImopi mahAn? yasmAt sopi mR^itAH bhaviShyadvAdinopi mR^itAH tvAM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuShe? 54 yIshuH pratyavochad yadyahaM svaM svayAM sammanye tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyAM svIyam Ishvaram bhASHadhve saeva mAM sammanute| 55 yUyAM taM nAvagachChatha kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi taM nAvagachChAmIti vAkyAM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mR^iShAbhASHI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagachChAmi tadAkShAmapi gr^ihlAmi| 56 yuShmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrahIm mama samayaM draShTuM atIvAvA nChat tannirIkShyAnandachcha|

57 tAdA yihUdyA apr^ichChan tava vayaH pa nchAshadvatsara na tvAM kim ibrahImam adrAkShIH? 58 yIshuH pratyavAdid yuShmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrahImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye| 59 tAdA te pASHANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayachChan kintu yIshu rgupto mantirAd bahirgatya teShAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

9 tataH paraM yIshurgachChan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apashyat| 2 tataH shiShyAstam apr^ichChan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH pApenAndho. ajAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd etAdR^ishobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yatheshvarasya karmma prakAshyate taddhetoreva| 4 dine tiShThati matprerayituH karmma mayA kartavyAM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdR^ishi nishAgachChati| 5 ahaM yAvatAlaM jagati tiShThAmi tAvatAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| 6 ityukttA bhUmay niShThIvaM nikShipya tena pa NkaM kR^itavAn 7 pashchAt tatpa Nkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipya tamityAdishat gatVA shilohe. arthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatVA tatrAsnAt tataH prannachakShu rbhUtVA vyAghuTyAgAt| 8 apara ncha samIpaVasino loka ye cha taM pUrvvmandham apashyan te baktum Arabhanta yondhaloko vartmanyupavishyAbhikShata sa evAyAM janaH kiM na bhavati? 9 kechidavadan sa eva kechidavochan tAdR^isho bhavati kintu sa svayamabravit sa evAhaM bhavAmi| 10 ataeva te. apr^ichChan tvAM kathaM dR^iShTiM pAptavAn? 11 tataH sovadad yIshanAmaka eko jano mama nayane pa Nkena pralipya ityAj nApayat shilohakAsAraM gatVA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatVA mayi snAte dR^iShTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tAdA te. avadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhe jane phirUshinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUshinopi tamapr^ichChan kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptosi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa pa Nkena mama netre. alimpat pashchAd snAtVA dR^iShTimalabhe| 15 kintu yIshu rvishrAmavAre karddamaM kR^itVA tasya nayane prasanne. akarod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUshino. avadan 16 sa pumAn IshvarAnna yataH sa vishrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kechit pratyavadan pApi pumAn kim etAdR^isham AshcharyyaM karmma karttuM shaknoti? 17 itthaM teShAM paraspArAM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pashchAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSham aprAkShuH yo janastava chakShuShI prasanne kR^itavAn tasmin tvAM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavishadvAdi| 18 sa dR^iShTim AptavAn iti yihUdyAstasya dR^iShTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd ashrutVA na pratyayan| 19 ataeva te tAvapr^ichChan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimasyaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draShTuM shaknoti? 20 tatastasya pitarau pratyavochatAM ayam AvayoH putra A janerandhashcha tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH

21 kintvadhuna kathaM dR^iShTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvAH kosya chakShuShI prasanne kR^itivAn tadapi na jAnIva eSha vAyAhrApta enaM pR^ichChata svakathAM svayaM vakShyati| 22 yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuShyo yadi yishum abhiShiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagR^ihAd dUrIkAriShyate yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan 23 atastasya pitarau vyAharatAM eSha vAyAhrApta enaM pR^ichChata| 24 tadA te punashcha taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Ishvarasya guNAN vada eSha manuShyAH pApiti vAyAM jAnImAH| 25 tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pashyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi| 26 te punarapR^ichChan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne. akarot? 27 tataH sovAdId ekakR^itvokathayaM yUyaM na shR^iNutha tarhi kutaH punaH shrotum ichChatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya shiShyA bhavitum ichChatha? 28 tadA te taM tiraskR^itya vyAharan tvAM tasya shiShyo vAyAM mUsAH shiShyAH| 29 mUsAvaktreNeshvaro jagAda tajjAnImAH kintveSha kutratyaloka iti na jAnImAH| 30 sovadad eSha mama lochane prasanne. akarot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM na jAnItha etad AshcharyyaM bhavati| 31 IshvaraH pApinAM kathAM na shR^iNoti kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kR^itivA tadiShTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathAM shR^iNoti etad vAyAM jAnImAH| 32 kopi manuShyo janmAndhAya chakShuShI adadAt jagadArambhAd etAdR^ishiM kathAM kopi kadApi nAshR^iNot| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd eSha manuShyo yadIshvarAnnAjAyata tarhi ki nchidapIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM nAshaknot| 34 te vyAharan tvAM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvAM shikShyasi? pashchAtte taM bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaraM yihUdIyAH sa bahirakriyata yishuriti vArttAM shrutvA taM sAkShAt prApya pR^iShTavAn Ishvarasya putre tvAM vishvasiShi? 36 tadA sa pratyavochat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnahaM vishvasimi? 37 tato yishuH kathitavAn tvAM taM dR^iShTavAn tvayA sAkAm yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH| 38 tadA he prabho vishvasimtyuktva sa taM prANamat| 39 pashchAd yishuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantashchAndha bhavantityabhiprAyeNa jagadAham AgachCham| 40 etad shrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUshino vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tadA yIshuravAdId yadyandha abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiShThan kintu pashyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuShmAkAm pApAni tiShThanti|

10 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravishya kenApyanyena meShagR^iham pravishati sa eva steno dasyushcha| 2 yo dvAreNa pravishati sa eva meShapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmaM dvAraM mochayati meShagaNashcha tasya vAkyam shR^iNoti sa nijAn meShAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kR^itivA nayati| 4 tathA nijAn

meShAn bahiH kR^itivA svayaM teShAm agre gachChati, tato meShAstasya shabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya shabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pashchAd vrajishiYanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyishiYante| 6 yishustebhya imAM dR^iShTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena kathitakathAyAstAtpariyayAM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yishuH punarakathayat, yuShmAnAhaM yathArthatarAm vyAharAmi, meShagR^ihasya dvAram ahameva| 8 mayA na pravishya ya AgachChan te stena dasyavashcha kintu meShAsteShAM katha nAshR^iNvan| 9 ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kashchita pravishati sa rakShAM prApsyati tathA bahirantashcha gamanAgamane kR^itivA charaNasthAnaM prApsyati| 10 yo janastenaH sa kevalAM stainyabadhavinAshAn karttumeva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum AgachCham| 11 ahameva satyameShapAlako yastu satyo meShapAlakaH sa meShArthaM prANatyAgAM karoti; 12 kintu yo jano meShapAlako na, arthAd yasya meShA nija na bhavanti, ya etAdR^isho vaitanikaH sa vR^ikam AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA mejavrajaM vihAya palAyate, tasmAd vR^ikastaM vrajaM dhR^itivA vikirati| 13 vaitanikaH palAyate yataH sa vetanArthI meShArthaM na chintayati| 14 ahameva satyo meShapAlakaH, piTA mAM yathA jAnAti, aha ncha yathA pitarAM jAnAmi, 15 tathA nijAn meShAnapi jAnAmi, meShAshcha mAM jAnAnti, aha ncha meShArthaM prANatyAgAM karomi| 16 apara ncha etad gR^ihIya meShebhyo bhinna api meShA mama santi te sakalA AnayitavyAH; te mama shabdaM shroShyanti tata eko vraja eko rakShako bhaviShyati| 17 prANAnahaM tyaktva punaH prANAN grahISHyAmi, tasmAt piTA mayi snehaM karoti| 18 kashchijano mama prANAN hantuM na shaknoti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahitu ncha mama shaktirAste bhAramimaM svapituH sakAshAt prAptoham| 19 asmAdupadeshAt punashcha yihUdIyAnAM madhye bhinnnavAkyata jAtA| 20 tato bahavo vyAharan eSha bhUtagrasta unmattashcha, kuta etasya kathAM shR^iNutha? 21 kechid avadan etasya katha bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtAH kim andhAya chakShuShI dAtuM shaknoti? 22 shItakAle yirUshAlami mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite 23 yishuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane karoti, 24 etasmin samaye yihUdIyAstaM veShTayitva vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkAm vichikitsAM sthApayishiYAmi? yadyabhiShikto bhavati tarhi tat spaShTaM vada| 25 tadA yishuH pratyavadad aham achakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyAM karomi sA kriyaiva mama sAkShisvarUpA| 26 kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama meShA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na vishvasitha| 27 mama meShA mama shabdaM shR^iNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te cha mama pashchAd gachChanti| 28 ahaM tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na naMkShyanti kopi mama karAt

tAn harttuM na shakShyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 29 yo mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavA sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na shakShyati| 30 ahaM pitA cha dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdlyAH punarapi taM hantuM pAShANAn udatolayan| 32 yishuH kathitavAn pituH sakAshAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuShmAkAm prAkAshayaM teShAM kasya karmmaNaH kArANAn mAM pAShANairAhantum udyatAH stha? 33 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan prashastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvAm mAnuShaH svAmIshvaram ukrtveshvaraM nindasi kArANAdasmAt tvAM pAShANairhanmaH| 34 tadA yishuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam Ishvara etadvachanaM yuShmAkAm shAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM? 35 tasmAd yeShAm uddeshe Ishvarasya katha kathita te yadIshvaragaNA uchyanthe dharmmagranthasyApyanyatha bhavituM na shakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Ishvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyam pitrAbhiShiktaM jagati prerita ncha pumAMsaM katham IshvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi mAM na pratItha; 38 kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuShmAbhiH pratyaye na kR^ite. api kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyham asmIti cha kShAtvA vishvasiShyatha| 39 tadA te punarapi taM dharttum acheShTanta kintu sa teShAM karebhyo nistIryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41 tato bahavo lokAstatsampam Agatya vyAharan yohan kimapyAshcharyyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manushye yA yaH katha akathayat tAH sarvvaH satyAH; 42 tatra cha bahavo lokAstasmin vyashvasan|

11 anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA cha yasmin vaithanlyAgrAme vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAmA piDita eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakeshaistasya charaNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAta sa iliyAsar rogI| 3 apara ncha he prabho bhavAn yasmin prIyate sa eva piDitostIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preShitavatyaU| 4 tadA yishurimAM vArttAM shrutvAkathayata piDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIshvarasya mahimArtham Ishvaraputrasya mahimaprakAshArtha ncha jAtA| 5 yishu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari chApriyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH piDAyAH kathaM shrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatishThat| 7 tataH param sa shiShyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdlyapradeshaM yAmah| 8 tataste pratyavadan, he guro svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdlyAstvAM pAShANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi? 9 yishuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdashaghaTika na bhavanti? kopi divA gachChan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato diptiM prApnoti| 10 kintu rAtrau gachChan skhalati yato hetostatra dipti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkAm bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idANim taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gachChAmi| 12 yishu rmR^itau kathAmimAM kathitavAn

kintu vishrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti j nAtvA shiShyA akathayan, 13 he guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadraveva| 14 tadA yishuH spaShTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuShmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAmA| 16 tadA thoma yaM didumaM vadanti sa sa NginaH shiShyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIshustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH shmashAne sthApanAt chatvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM shrutavAn| 18 vaithanlyA yirUshAlamaH samIpasthA kroshaikamAtrAntarita; 19 tasmAd bahavo yihUdlyA marthAM mariyama ncha bhyaTR^ishokApannAM sAntvayituM tayoH samIpam AgachChan| 20 marthA yIshorAgamanavArttAM shrutvaiva taM sAkShAd akarot kintu mariyam geha upavishya sthita| 21 tadA marthA yIshumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAta nAmariShyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad Ishvare prArthayiShyate Ishvarastad dSyatIti jAne. ahaM| 23 yishuravAdIt tava bhrAta samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat sheShadivase sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatiIti jAne. ahaM| 25 tadA yishuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA cha yaH kashchana mayi vishvasiti sa mR^itvApi jiviShyati; 26 yaH kashchana cha jIvan mayi vishvasiti sa kadApi na mariShyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vishvasiShi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat prabho yasyAvataraNApekShAsti bhavAn saevAbhiShikta Ishvaraputra iti vishvasimil| 28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sAgatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM gupthamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiShThati tvAmAhUyati cha| 29 kathAmimAM shrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agachChat| 30 yishu rgrAmamadhyAM na pravishya yatra marthA taM sAkShAd akarot tatra sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdlyA mariyama sAkAm gr^ihe tiShThantastAm sAntvayana te tAM kShipram utthAya gachChantiM vilokya vyAharan, sa shmashAne rodituM yAti, ityuktvA te tasyAH pashchAd agachChan| 32 yatra yIshuratiShThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dR^iShTvA tasya charaNayoH patitvA vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAstHAsyat tarhi mama bhrAta nAmariShyat| 33 yIshustAM tasyAH sa Ngino yihUdlyAMshcha rudato vilokya shokArtaH san dirghAM nishvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAstHApayata? 34 te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn Agatya pashyatu| 35 yIshuna kranditaM| 36 ataeva yihUdlyA avadan, pashyatAyaM tasmin kidR^ig apriyata| 37 teShAM kechid avadan yondhAya chakShuShi dattavAn sa kim asya mR^ityuM nivArayituM nAshaknot? 38 tato yishuH punarantardIrghAM nishvasya shmashAnAntikam agachChat| tat shmashAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pAShANa eka AsIt| 39 tadA yIshuravadad enaM pAShANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhuna tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya chatvAri dinAni shmashAne sa tiShThati| 40

tada yIshuravAdIt, yadi vishvasiShi tarhIshvarasya mahimaprakAshAM drakShyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayAM? 41 tada mR^itasya shmashAnAt pAshANo. apasArite yIshurUrdvvaM pashyan akathayat, he pita rmama nevesanam ashR^iNoH kArANAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvAM satataM shR^iNoShi tadapyahAM jANAmi, kintu tvAM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAne sthItA loka vishvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM kathayitVA sa prochchairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgachChA| 44 tataH sa pramItAH shmashAnavastrai raddhahastapAdo gAttramArjanavAsaA baddhamukhashcha bahirAgachChAt| yIshuruditavAn bandhanAni mochayitVA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH samIpam AgatA ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIshoretat karmmApashyan teShAM bahavo vyashvasan, 46 kintu kechidanye phirUshinAM samIpam gatVA yIshoretasya karmmaNo vArttAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinAshcha sabhAM kR^itVA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSha mANavo bahUnyAshcharyakarmmaNI karoti| 48 yadIdR^ishaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin vishvasiShyanti romilokAshchAgatyAsmAkam anyA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam Achetsyanti| 49 tada teShAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnitha; 50 samagradeshasya vinAshatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM ma Ngalahetukam etasya vivechanAmapi na kurutha| 51 etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhya vyAharad iti na, 52 kintu yIshUstaddeshyAnAM kArANAt prANAn tyakShyati, dishi dishi vikIrNAN Ishvarasya santAnAn saMgR^ihyaikajAtiM kariShyati cha, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviShyadvAkyaM kathitavAn| 53 taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantuM shaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArebhire| 54 ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIshuH saprakAshAM gamanAgamane akR^itVA tasmAd gatVA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradeshasyephraAyim nAmni nagare shiShyaiH sAKaM kAlAM yApayitUM prArebhe| 55 anantaram yihUdIyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn shuchIn karttuM bahavo janA grAmebhyo yirUshAlam nagaram AgachChan, 56 yIshoranveShaNAM kR^itVA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuShmAKaM kiDR^isho bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave. asmin atrAgamiShyati? 57 sa cha kutrAsti yadyetat kashchid veti tarhi darshayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUshinashcha taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm Aj nAM prAchArayan|

12 nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaShaTke sthite yIshu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaram shmashAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam AgachChAt| 2 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhoyje kR^ite marthA paryyaveShayad iliyAsar cha tasya sa NgibhiH

sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvishat| 3 tada mariyam arddhaseTakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAMAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIshoshcharaNayo rmarddayitVA nijakesha rmArShTum Arabhata; tada tailasya parimalena gR^iham Amoditam abhavat| 4 yaH shimonaH putra riShkariyotiyo yihUdAnAmA yIshuM parakareShu samarpayIshyati sa shiShyastadA kathitavAn, 5 etattailaM tribhiH shatai rmudrApadaI rvikrItaM sad daridrebhyaH kuto nAdiyata? 6 sa daridralokArtham achintayad iti na, kintu sa chaura evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiShThat tadapAharat tasmAt kArANAD imAM kathAmakathayat| 7 tada yIshurakathayad enAM mA vAraya sA mama shmashAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakShayat| 8 daridrA yuShmAKaM sannidhau sarvvada tiShThanti kintvahaM sarvvada yuShmAKaM sannidhau na tiShThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIshustatrAstIti vArttAM shrutVA bahavo yihUdIyAstAM shmashAnAdutthApatam iliyAsara ncha draShTuM tat sthAnam AgachChana| 10 tada pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan; 11 yatastena bahavo yihUdIyA gatVA yIshau vyashvasan| 12 anantaram yIshu ryrirUshAlam nagaram AgachChAtIti vArttAM shrutVA pare. ahani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH 13 kharjiUrapatrAdyanIya taM sAKShAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAchAM prochchai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAJA parameshvarasya nAmnAgachChati sa dhanyaH| 14 tada "he siyonaH kanye ma bhaisIH pashyAyaM tava rAJA garddabhashAvakam AruhyAgachChati" 15 iti shAstriyavachanAnusAreNa yIshurekaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya taduparyyArohat| 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM shiShyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIshau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyaMidaM tasmina akathyata lokAshcha tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smR^itavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaram shmashAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn shmashAna ncha udasthApyad ye ye lokAstatkarmya sAKShAd apashyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etDR^isham adbhutaM karmmakarot tasya janashrute rlokAstaM sAKShAt karttum AgachChan| 19 tataH phirUshinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuShmAKaM sarvvAshcheShTA vR^ithA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhve? pashyata sarvve lokAstasya pashchAdvartinobhavan| 20 bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadeshIyA Asan, 21 te gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he mahechCha vayaM yIshuM draShTum ichChAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatVA Andriyam avadat pashchAd Andriyaphilipau yIshave vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tada yIshuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mR^ittikAyAM patitVA yadi na mR^iyate tarhyekAKI tiShThati kintu yadi mR^iyate tarhi bahuguNAM phalaM phalati| 25 yo jane nijaprANAn priyan jANati sa tAN

hArayiShyati kintu ye jana ihaloke nijaprANAn apriyAN
 jAnAti senantAyuH prAptuM tAN rakShiShyati| (aiōnios
 g166) 26 kashchid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vA nChati
 tarhi sa mama pashchAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM
 yatra tiShThAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano
 mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27
 sAMprataM mama prANA vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he
 pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSha, ityahaM kiM
 prArthayiShye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham
 avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM
 prakAshaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnaM
 ahaM prakAshayaM punarapi prakAshayiShyAmi,
 eSha gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye. ajAyata| 29
 tachshrutvA samIpasthalokANAM kechid avadan
 megho. agarjIt, kechid avadan svargIyadUto.
 anena saha kathAmachakathat| 30 tada yIshuH
 pratyavAdIt, madarthaM shabdoyam nAbhUt
 yuShmadarthamevAbhUt| 31 adhuna jagatosya
 vichAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: pati
 rAjyAt chyoshyati| 32 yadyaI pr^ithivyA Urdvve
 protthApitosmi tarhi sarvvAN mANavAn svasamIpam
 AkarShiShyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya mR^iti rbhaviShyati,
 etad bodhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat| 34 tadA
 loka akathayan sobhiShiktaH sarvvadA tiShThatiti
 vyavasthAgranthe shrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi
 manuShyaputraH protthApito bhaviShyatIti vAKyaM
 kathaM vadasi? manuShyaputroyaM kaH? (aiōn g165) 35
 tada yIshurakathAyad yuShmAbhiH sArddham
 alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuShmAN andhakAro
 nAchChAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlAM yuShmAbhiH
 sArddhaM jyotistiShThati tAvatkAlAM gachChata; yo
 jano. andhakAre gachChati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36
 ataeva yAvatkAlAM yuShmAKaM nikaTe jyotirAste
 tAvatkAlAM jyotirUpasantAnA bhavituM jyotiShi
 vishvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIshuH prasthAya
 tebhyaH svaM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIshusteShAM
 samakSham etAvadAshcharyyakarmmANi kR^itavAn
 tathApi te tasmin na vyashvasan| 38 ataeva kaH
 pratyeti susaMvAdaM pareshAsmat prachAritAM?
 prakAshate pashasya hastaH kasya cha sannidhau?
 yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdinA yadetad vAKyamuktaM tat
 saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAshankuvan tasmin
 yishayiyabhaviShyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te
 nayanaI rna pashyanti buddhibhishcha na budhyante tai
 rmanaHsu parivarttiteShu cha tAnahaM yathA svasthAn
 na karomi tathA sa teShAM lochanAnyandhAni kR^itvA
 teShAmantaHkaraNani gADhAni kariShyati|"
 41 yishayiyo yadA yIsho rmahimAnaM vilokya
 tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviShyadvAKyam
 IdR^ishaM prakAshayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM
 bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUshinastAn
 bhajanagR^ihAd dUrikurvantIti bhayAt te taM na
 svikR^itavantaH| 43 yata Ishvarasya prashaMsAto
 mANavANAM prashaMsAyAM te. apriyanta| 44 tadA
 yIshuruchchaiHkAram akathayat yo jano mayi vishvasiti

sa kevale mayi vishvasitIti na, sa matprerake. api
 vishvasitI| 45 yo jano mAM pashyati sa matprerakamapi
 pashyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na
 tiShThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtva
 jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM shrutvA
 yadi kashchin na vishvasiti tarhi tamahaM doShiNaM na
 karomi, yato heto rjagato janANAM doShAN nishchitAn
 karttuM nAgatya tAN parichAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH
 kashchin mAM na shraddhAya mama kathaM na
 gR^ihlAti, anyastaM doShiNaM kariShyati vastutastu
 yAM kathAmaham achakathaM sA kathA charame. anhi
 taM doShiNaM kariShyati| 49 yato hetorahaM svataH
 kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM
 samupadeShTavya ncha iti matprerayitA pitA mAmAj
 nApayat| 50 tasya sAj nA anantAyurityahaM jANAmi,
 ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAj nApayat
 tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

13 nistArotsavasya ki nchitkAlAt pUrvaM
 pr^ithivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH
 sannikarShobhUd iti j nAtvA yIshurAprathamAd yeShu
 jagatpravAsiShvAtmIyalokeSha prema karoti sma teShu
 sheShaM yAvat prema kR^itavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste
 sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Ishvarasya samIpAd
 AgachChad Ishvarasya samIpam yAsyati cha,
 sarvvANyetAni j nAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe
 sati, 3 yadA shaitAN taM parahasteShu samarpayituM
 shimonaH putrasya IShkAriyotiyasya yihUDA
 antaHkaraNe kupravR^ittiM samArpayat, 4 tada
 yIshu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM
 mochayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gR^ihitvA tena
 svakaTim abadhnAt, 5 pashchAd ekapAtre jalam
 abhiShichya shiShyANAM pAdAn prakShAlaya tena
 kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasa mArShTuM
 prArabhata| 6 tataH shimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa
 uktavAn he prabhAvAN kiM mama pAdau
 prakShAlayiShyati? 7 yIshuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi
 tat samprati na jANAsi kintu pashchAj j nAsyasi| 8 tataH
 pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na
 prakShAlayiShyati| yIshurakathayad yadi tvAM na
 prakShAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMsho nAsti| (aiōn g165)
 9 tadA shimonpitarAH kathitavAn he prabho
 tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau shirashcha
 prakShAlayatul| 10 tato yIshuravadad yo jano
 dhautastasya sarvvaM NgapariShkR^itavAt pAdau
 vinAnyA Ngasya prakShAlanaApekSha nAsti| yUYaM
 pariShkR^ita ita ita satyaM kintu na sarvve, 11 yato yo
 janastaM parakareShu samarpayishyati taM sa j
 nAtavAna; ataeva yUYaM sarvve na pariShkR^ita imAM
 kathAM kathitavAn| 12 itthaM yIshusteShAM pAdAn
 prakShAlaya vAstraM paridhAyAsane samupavishya
 kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAn prati kiM karmAkArShaM
 jAnitha? 13 yUYaM mAM guruM prabhu ncha vadatha
 tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| 14
 yadyahaM prabhu rgurushcha san yuShmAKaM

pAdAn prakShAlitavAn tarhi yuShmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakShAlanam uchitam| 15 ahaM yuShmAn prati yathA vyavAharam yuShmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darshitavAn| 16 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAchcha prerito na mahAn| 17 imAM kathAM viditVA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviShyatha| 18 sarvveShu yuShmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakShyANi yo bhu Nkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSha mAnavaH| yadetaD dharmmapustakasya vachanaM tadanusAreNAvashyaM ghaTiShyate| 19 ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuShmAkaM vishvAso jAyate tadarthaM etAdR^ishghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuShmabhyamakathayam| 20 ahaM yuShmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gR^ihlAti sa mAMEva gR^ihlAti yashcha mAM gR^ihlAti sa matprerakaM gR^ihlAti| 21 etAM kathAM kathayitVA yishu rduHkhi san pramANaM dattVA kathitavAn ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuShmAkam eko jano mAM parakareShu samarpayishyati| 22 tataH sa kamuddishya kathAMetAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdH AH shiShyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayitUM prArabhanta| 23 tasmin samaye yishu rymasmin apriyata sa shiShyastasya vakShaHsthalam avAlambata| 24 shimonpitarastaM sa NketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddishya kathAMetAM kathayatIti pR^ichCha| 25 tadA sa yisho rvakShaHsthalam avalambya pR^ishThavAn, he prabho sa janaH kaH? 26 tato yishuH pratyavadat ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitVA yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pashchAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitVA shimonaH putrAya IShkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn| 27 tasmin datte sati shaitAn tamAshrayat; tadA yishustam avadat tvaM yat kariShyasi tat kShipraM kuru| 28 kintu sa yenAshayena tAM kathAMakathAyat tam upaviShTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata; 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kechid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNASadanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH ki nchid vitaritUM kathitavAn| 30 tadA pUpakhaNDagrahaNat paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragachChat; rAtrishcha samupasyitA| 31 yihUde bahirgate yishurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAshate teneshvarasyApi mahimA prakAshate| 32 yadi teneshvarasya mahimA prakAshate tarhIshvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM prakAshayishyati tUrNameva prakAshayishyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM ki nchitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mR^igayishyadhve kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na shakShyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdiyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuShmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuShmAn imAM navInAm Aj nAM AdishAmi| 35 tenaiva

yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakShaNenAnena yUyaM mama shiShyA iti sarvve j nAtuM shakShyanti| 36 shimonapitaraH pR^ishThavAn he prabho bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tato yishuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pashchAd gantuM na shaknoShi kintu pashchAd gamiShyasi| 37 tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pashchAd gantuM na shaknomi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM shaknomi| 38 tato yishuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kim prANAn dAtuM shaknoShi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNat pUrvvam tvaM tri rmAm apahnoShyase|

14 manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Ishvare vishvasita mayi cha vishvasita| 2 mama pitu gR^ihe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no chet pUrvvaM yuShmAn aj nApayishyaM yuShmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayitUM gachChAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuShmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatyA yuShmAn svasamIpaM neShyAmi, tato yatrAhaM tiShThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnitha tasya panthAnamapi jAnitha| 5 tadA thoma avadat, he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM j nAtuM shaknumaH? 6 yishurakathayad ahaveva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA na gantA kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na shaknoti| 7 yadi mAM aj nAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyaj nAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnitha pashyatha cha| 8 tadA philipAH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darshaya tasmAdasmAkaM yatheShTaM bhaviShyati| 9 tato yishuH pratyAvAdit, he philipa yuShmAbhiH sArddham etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAM apashyat sa pitaramapyapashyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darshayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi? 10 ahaM pitari tiShThAmi pitA mayi tiShThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyashi? ahaM yadvAkyam vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryyahaM tiShThAmi pitA cha mayi tiShThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no chet karmmahetoH pratyayaM kuruta| 12 ahaM yuShmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vishvasiti sohamiva karmmANi kariShyati varam tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariShyati yathA hetorahaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAshate tadarthaM mama nAma prochya yat prArthayishyadhve tat saphalaM kariShyAmi| 14 yadi mama nAmNa yat ki nchid yAchadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayishyAmi| 15 yadi mayi prIyadhve tarhi mamAj nAH samAcharata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite pitA niran taraM yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuShmAkaM nikaTaM preShayishyati| (aiOn g165) 17 etajjagato lokAstaM grahituM na shaknuvanti yataste taM nApashyan nAjanaMshcha kintu yUyaM jAnitha

yato hetoH sa yuShmAkamanta rnivasati yuShmAkaM madhye sthAsyati cha| 18 ahaM yuShmAn anAthAn kR^itvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgamiShyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato loka mAM puna rna drakShyanti kintu yUyaM drakShyatha; ahaM jiviShyAmi tasmAt kArANAD yUyamapi jiviShyatha| 20 pitaryahamasmi mayi cha yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuShmAsvasmi tadapi tAdA j nAsyatha| 21 yo jano mamAj nA gR^ihItvA tA Acharati saeva mayi prIyate; yo janashcha mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviShyati, tathAhamapi tasmIn prItvA tasmai svAm prakAshayiShyAmi| 22 tAdA IShkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM sannidhau prakAshito na bhUtvAsmAkAM sannidhau kutaH prakAshito bhaviShyati? 23 tato yIshuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAj nA api gR^ihlAti, tena mama pitApi tasmIn preShyate, AvA ncha tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvah| 24 yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gR^ihlAti punashcha yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM shR^iNutha SA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA| 25 idANIM yuShmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo. arthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiShyati sa sarvvaM shikShayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuShmAn smArayiShyati| 27 ahaM yuShmAkaM nikaTe shAntIM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM shAntIM yuShmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato loka yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuShmAkam antaHkaraNANI duHkhitANI bhItANI cha na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuShmAkaM samIpam AgamiShyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam ashrauShTa; yadi mayyapreShyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpam gachChAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiShyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuShmAkaM shraddhA jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idANIM yuShmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuShmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlAPa na bhaviShyanti yataH kArANAD etasya jagataH patirAgachChati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmAni karomIti yena jagato loka jAnanti tadartham uttiShThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gachChAma|

15 ahaM satyadrAkShAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparichArakasvarUpa ncha| 2 mama yAsu shAkhaSu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa Chinatti tathA phalavatyaH shAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariShkaroti| 3 idANIM mayoktopadeshena yUyaM pariShkR^itAH| 4 ataH kArANat mayi tiShThata tenAhamapi yuShmAsu tiShThAmi, yato heto rdrAkShAlatAyAm asaMlagna shAkha yathA phalavati bhavitUM na shaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiShThantaH phalavanto bhavitUM na

shaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkShAlatAsvarUpo yUya ncha shAkhaAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiShThati yatra chAhaM tiShThAmi, sa prachUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na shaknutha| 6 yaH kashchin mayi na tiShThati sa shuShkashAkheva bahi rnikShipyate lokAshcha tA AhR^itya vahnau nikShipya dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiShThatha mama kathA cha yuShmAsu tiShThati tarhi yad vA nChitvA yAchiShyadhve yuShmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviShyati| 8 yadi yUyaM prachUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAshiShyate tathA yUyaM mama shiShyA iti parikShayiShyadhve| 9 pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuShmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM mama premapAtRAni bhUtvA tiShThata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAj na gR^ihItvA tasya premapAjanaM tiShThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAj nA guhlIta tarhi mama premapAjanaM sthAsyatha| 11 yuShmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA chiraM tiShThati yuShmAkaM Anandashcha yathA pUryyate tadarthaM yuShmabhyam etAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuShmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparaM tathA priyadhvam eShA mamAj nA| 13 mitrANAM kArANat svapRANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti| 14 ahaM yadyad AdishAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acharata tarhi yUyameva mama mitrANi| 15 adyArabhya yuShmAn dAsAn na vadiShyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad ashR^iNavaM tat sarvvaM yUShmAn aj nApayam tatArANAD yuShmAn mitrANi proktavAn| 16 yUyaM mAM rochitavanta iti na, kintvahameva yuShmAn rochitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni chAkShayANI bhavanti, tadarthaM yuShmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prochya pitaraM yat ki nchid yAchiShyadhve tadeva sa yuShmabhyaM dAsyati| 17 yUyaM parasparaM priyadhvam aham ityAj nApayAmi| 18 jagato lokai ryuShmAsu R^itiIyiteShu te pUrvvam mAmEvArttiyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha| 19 yadi yUyaM jagato loka abhaviShyate tarhi jagato loka yuShmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApraShyanta; kintu yUyaM jagato loka na bhavatha, ahaM yuShmAn asmaJjagato. arochayam etasmAt kArANajjagato loka yuShmAn R^itiIyante| 20 dAsaH prabho rmahAn na bhavati mamaItat pUrvvIyAM vAkyAM smarata; te yadi mAmEvAtADayan tarhi yuShmAnapi tADayiShyanti, yadi mama vAkyAM gR^ihlanti tarhi yuShmAkaMapi vAkyAM grahiShyanti| 21 kintu te mama nAmakArANAD yuShmAn prati tAdR^ishaM vyavahariShyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| 22 teShAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiShyaM tarhi teShAM pAPam nAbhaviShyat kintvadhuna teShAM pAPamAchChAdayitum upAyo nAsti| 23 yo jano mAm R^itiIyate sa mama pitaramapi R^itiIyate| 24 yAdR^ishAni karmmAni kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdR^ishAni karmmAni yadi teShAM sAkShAd ahaM

nAkariShyaM tarhi teShAM pAPaM nAbhaviShyat
kintvadhuna te dR^iShTvApi mAM mama pitara
nchArTtIyanta| 25 tasmAt te. akArANaM mAM R^itiyante
yadetad vachanaM teShAM shAstre likhitamAste tat
saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnrigataM yaM
sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmANaM pituH samIpAd
yuShmAkAM samIpe preShayiShyAmi sa Agatya mayi
pramANaM dAsyati| 27 yUYaM prathamamArabhya
mayA sArddhaM tiShThatha tasmAddheto ryUYamapi
pramANaM dAsyatha|

16 yuShmAkAM yathA vAdhA na jAYate tadarthaM
yuShmAn etAni sarvvavAkyANI vyAharaM| 2 lokA
yuShmAn bhajanagR^ihebhyo dUrIkariShyanti tathA
yasmin samaye yuShmAn hatVA Ishvarasya tuShTi
janakaM karmAkurmama iti maMSyante sa samaya
AgachChantI| 3 te pitaram mA ncha na jAnanti, tasmAd
yuShmAn pratIdR^isham AchariShyanti| 4 ato hetAH
samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuShmAkAM
manaHsuH samupatiShThati tadarthaM yuShmAbhyam
etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuShmAbhiH sArddham ahaM
tiShThan prathamaM TAM yuShmabhyAM nAkathayaM|
5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gachChAmi
tathApi tvAm kka gachChasi kathAMetAM yuShmAkAM
kopi mAM na pR^ichChati| 6 kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH
kathAbhi ryUShmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhena
pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM
kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuShmAkAM hitArthameva,
yato heto rgamane na kR^ite sahAyo yuShmAkAM
samIpaM nAgamiShyati kintu yadi gachChAmi tarhi
yuShmAkAM samIpe taM preShayiShyAmi| 8 tataH
sa Agatya pAPapuNyadaNDeShu jagato lokANAM
prabodhaM janayiShyati| 9 te mayi na vishvasanti
tasmAddhetoH pAPaprabodhaM janayiShyati| 10
yuShmAkam adR^ishyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM
gachChAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiShyati|
11 etajjagato. adhipati rdaNDaj nAM pR^apnoti tasmAd
daNDe prabodhaM janayiShyati| 12 yuShmabhyAM
kathayituM mamAnekaH kathA Asate, tAH kathA
idAniM yUYaM soDhuM na shaknutha; 13 kintu
satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiShyati tAdA sarvvAM
satyaM yuShmAn neShyati, sa svataH kimapi na
vadiShyati kintu yachChroShyati tadeva kathayitVA
bhAvikAryaM yuShmAn j nApayiShyati| 14 mama
mahimANaM prakAshayiShyati yato madlyAM kathAM
gR^ihItVA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati| 15 pitu ryadyad
Aste tat sarvvAM mama tasmAd kArANAd avAdiShaM sa
madlyAM kathAM gR^ihItVA yuShmAn bodhayiShyati|
16 kiyatKAlAt paraM yUYaM mAM draShTuM na
lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM
lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi| 17
tataH shiShyANAM kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum
Arabhanta, kiyatKAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na
lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM puna rdraShTuM
lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gachChAmi, iti

yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kim? 18 tataH kiyatKAlAt
param iti tasya vAkyAM kim? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM
vayaM boddhuM na shaknumastairiti 19 nigadite
yIshusteShAM prashnechChAM j nAtVA tebhyo.
akathayat kiyatKAlAt paraM mAM draShTuM na
lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM pUna rdraShTuM
lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAMakathayaM tasyA
abhiprAyaM kiM yUYaM parasparaM mR^igayadhve?
20 yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUYaM
krandiShyatha vilapiShyatha cha, kintu jagato loka
AnandiShyanti; yUYaM shokAkula bhaviShyatha kintu
shokAt paraM Anandayukta bhaviShyatha| 21
prasavakAla upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanaya
vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiShThe sati
manuShyaiko janmanA naraloke praviShTa ityAnandAt
tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiShThati, 22
tathA yUYamapi sAmprataM shokAkula bhavatha kintu
punarapi yuShmabhyAM darshanaM dAsyAmi tena
yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani sAnandAni bhaviShyanti,
yuShmAkAM tam Ananda ncha kopi harttuM na
shakShyati| 23 tasmIn divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na
prakShyatha| yuShmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi,
mama nAmna yat ki nchid pitaram yAchiShyadhve
tadeva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrVve mama nAmna
kimapi nAyAchadhvaM, yAchadhvaM tataH prApsyatha
tasmAd yuShmAkAM sampUrNAnando janiShyate|
25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni yuShmAn j
nApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamaya noKtVA
pituH kathAM spaShTaM j nApayiShyAmi samaya
etAdR^isha AgachChati| 26 tAdA mama nAmna
pR^arthayiShyadhve. ahaM yuShmannimittaM pitaram
vineShye kathAMimAM na vadAmi; 27 yato yUYaM mayi
prema kurutha, tathAham Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn
ityapi pratitha, tasmAd kArANAT kArANAT piTA svayaM
yuShmAsu prIyate| 28 pituH samIpAjajad Agatosmi jagat
parityajya cha punarapi pituH samIpaM gachChAmi|
29 tAdA shiShyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamaya
noKtvAdhunA spaShTaM vadati| 30 bhavAn sarvvaj naH
kenachit pR^iShTo bhavitumapi bhavataH prayojanaM
nAstItyadhunAsmAkAM sthiraj nAnaM jAtAM tasmAd
bhavAn Ishvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM
vishvasimaH| 31 tato yIshuH pratyavAdId idAniM kiM
yUYaM vishvasitha? 32 pashyata sarvve yUYaM vikIrNAH
santo mAm ekAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM
gamiShyatha, etAdR^ishaH samaya AgachChati varaM
pR^ayeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAki bhavAmi
yataH piTA mayA sArddham Aste| 33 yathA mayA
yuShmAkAM shAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA
yuShmabhyam achakathaM; asmin jagati yuShmAkAM
klesho ghaTiShyate kintvakShobha bhavata yato mayA
jagajjitaM|

17 tataH paraM yIshuretaH kathAH kathayitVA
svargaM vilokyaitat pR^arthayat, he piTAH samaya
upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimANaM

prakAshayati tadarthaM tvAm nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAshaya| 2 tvAm yollokAn tasya haste samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo. anantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvAm prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (aiōnios g166) 3 yastvam advitIyaH satya IshvarastvayA preritashcha yIshuH khriShTa etayorubhayoH parichaye prApte. anantAyu rbhavati| (aiōnios g166) 4 tvAm yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kR^itvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAshayaM| 5 ataeva he pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiShThato mama yo mahimAsit samprati tava samIpe mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya| 6 anyachcha tvam etajjagato yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhystava nAmnastattvay nANam adadAM, te tavaivAsan, tvAm tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadesham agr^ihlan| 7 tvAm mahyaM yat ki nchid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| 8 mahyaM yamupadesham adadA ahamapi tebhystamupadesham adadAM tepi tamagr^ihlan tvattohaM nirgatyA tvayA preritobhavam atra cha vyashvanam| 9 teShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam adadAsteShAmeva nimittaM prArthaye. ahaM yataste tavaivAsate| 10 ye mama te tava ye cha tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAshyate| 11 sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH sheSham abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gachChAmi kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA teShAmapyekatvam bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmna rakSha| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakShitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakShaM, teShAM madhye kevalaM vinAshapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya vachanaM pratyakShaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gachChAmi mayA yathA teShAM sampUrNanando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiShThan etAH kathA akathayam| 14 tavopadeshAM tebhyo. adadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandho nAsti tathA jajata saha teShAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn R^itiyante| 15 tvAm jagataStAn gr^ihANeti na prArthaye kintvashubhAd rakSheti prArthayeham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhiyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi jagatsambandhiyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava vAkyameva satyaM| 18 tvAm yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM| 19 teShAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svAM pavitrikaromi tathA satyakathayA tepi pavitribhavantu| 20 kevalaM eteShAmarthe prArthaye. aham iti na kintveteShAmupadeshena ye janA mayi vishvasiShyanti teShAmapyarthe prArtheye. aham| 21 he pitasteShAM sarvveShAm ekatvam bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama cha yathA tvayyekatvam tathA teShAmapyAvayorekatvam bhavatu tena tvAm mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayorekatvam tathA teShAmapyekatvam bhavatu teShvahaM mayi cha tvam

itthaM teShAM sampUrNamekatvam bhavatu, tvAm preritavAn tvAm mayi yathA priyase cha tathA teShvapi prlitavAn etadyathA jagato loka jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvAm yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24 he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kR^itvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pashyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiShThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiShThanti mamaiShA vA nChA| 25 he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyaj nAtepi tvAmahaM jAne tvAm mAM preritavAn itIme shiShyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teShu tiShThAmi tathA mayi yena premnA premAkarostat teShu tiShThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn j nApitavAn punarapi j nApayiShyAmi|

18 tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIshuH shiShyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya shiShyaiH saha tatratyodyAnaM prAvishat| 2 kintu vishvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM parichlyate yato yIshuH shiShyaiH sArddhaM kadAchit tat sthAnam agachChat| 3 tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUshinA ncha padAtigaNa ncha gr^ihItvA pradIpaN ulkAn astrANI chAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM prati yad ghaTiShyate taj j nAtvA yIshuragresaraH san tAnapr^ichChat kaM gaveShayatha? 5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIshuM; tato yIshuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha vishvAsaghAti yihUdAshchAtiShThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM shrutvaiva te pashchAdetya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tato yIshuH punarapi pr^iShThavAn kaM gaveShayatha? tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIshuM| 8 tadA yIshuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa imAM kathAmachakatham; yadi mAmavichChatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata| 9 itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteShAM ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sa kathA saphalA jAtA| 10 tadA shimonpitarasya nikaTe kha NgalshtiteH sa taM niShkoShaM kR^itvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakShiNakarNaM ChinnavAn| 11 tato yIshuH pitaram avadat, kha NgaM koShe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tadA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdiyAnAM padAtayashcha yIshuM ghR^itvA baddhva hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH shvashurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvape niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM ma Ngalartham ekajanasya maraNamuchitam iti yihUdiyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tadA shimonpitaro. anyaikashiShyashcha yIshoH pashchAd agachChatAM tasyAnyashiShyasya mahAyAjakena parichitatvAt sa yIshunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM prAvishat| 16 kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya samIpe. atiShThad ataeva mahAyAjakena parichitaH sa shiShyAH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tadA sa

dvArarakShika pitaram avadat tvam kim na tasya manavasya shishyah? tataH sovada aham na bhavami| 18 tataH param yatsthane dAsAH padAtayashcha shita hetora NgArai rvahniM prajvAla tApam sevitantastatsthane pitarastiShThan taiH saha vahnitApam sevitum Arabhata| 19 tadA shiShyeShUpadeshe cha mahAyAjakena yIshuH pR^iShTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSham kathAmakathayam guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitVA yat sthAnaM yihUdlyAH satataM gachChanti tatra bhajanagehe mandire chAshikShayAM| 21 mattaH kutaH pR^ichChasi? ye jana madupadeshm ashR^iNvan tAneva pR^ichCha yadyad avadam te tat jAninta| 22 tadetthaM pratyuditavAt nikaTasthapadAti rylshuM chapeTenAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi? 23 tato yIshuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham achakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH? 24 pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanam taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiShayat| 25 shimonpitarastiShThan vahnitApam sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apR^ichChan tvam kim etasya janasya shiShyo na? tataH sopahnutyAbravId aham na bhavami| 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamachChinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha tiShThantaM tvAM kim nApashyaM? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutyA kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTo. araut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUShe te kiyaphAgR^ihAd adhipate rgr^ihaM yIshum anayan kintu yasmin ashuchitve jAte tai nistArotsave na bhoktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdlyAstadgR^ihaM nAvishan| 29 aparaM pIlAtO bahirAgatyA tAn pR^iShThavAn etasya manuShyasya kaM doShaM vadatha? 30 tadA te petyavadan duShkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiShyAmaH| 31 tataH pIlAtO. avadad yUyamaNaM gR^ihitvA sveShAM vyavasthaya vichArayata| tadA yihUdlyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuShyasya prANaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikAro. asti| 32 evaM sati yIshuH svasya mR^ityau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagR^ihaM gatvA yIshumAhUya pR^iShTavAn tvAM kim yihUdlyAnAM rAjA? 34 yIshuH pratyavadat tvam etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kashchin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pIlAtO. avadad aham kim yihUdlyAH? tava svadeshIya visheShataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe tvAM samArpayana, tvAM kim kR^itavAn? 36 yIshuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam etajjagatsambandhiyam na bhavati yadi mama rAjyam jagatsambandhiyam abhaviShyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hasteShu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvAM rAjA bhavasi? yIshuH pratyuktavAn tvAM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavami; satyatAyAM

sAkShyaM dAtuM janiM gR^ihitvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakShapAtino mama kathAM shR^iNvantil| 38 tadA satyaM kim? etAM kathAM paShTvA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdlyAn abhAshata, aham tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomil| 39 nistArotsavasamaye yuShmAbhirabhiruchita eko jano mayA mochayitavya eShA yuShmAkAM rItirasti, ataeva yuShmAkAM nikaTe yihUdlyAnAM rAjAnaM kim mochayami, yuShmAkam ichChA ka? 40 tadA te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM manuSham nahi barabbAM mochaya| kintu sa barabba dasyurAsil|

19 pIlAtO yIshum AnIya kashyA prAhArayat| 2 pashchAt senAganaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTAM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkivarNaM rAjaparichchadaM paridhApya, 3 he yihUdlyAnAM rAjAn namaskAra ityuktvA taM chapeTenAhanum Arabhata| 4 tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lokAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe. aham, pashyata tad yuShmAn j nApayituM yuShmAkAM sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmil| 5 tataH param yIshuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkivarNavasanavAMshcha bahirAgachChat| tataH pIlAta uktavAn enaM manuShyaM pashyata| 6 tadA pradhAnayAjakaH padAtayashcha taM dr^iShTvA, enaM krushe vidha, enaM krushe vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUyAM svayam enaM nItvA krushe vidhata, aham etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkAM yA vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam uchitaM yatoyaM svam Ishvarasya putramavadat| 8 pIlAta imAM kathAM shrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi rAjagR^iha AgatyA yIshuM pR^iShTavAn tvAM kutraty lokaH? kintu yIshastasya kimapi pratyuttaram nAvadat| 10 tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvAM kim mayA sarddhaM na saMlapiShyasi? tvAM krushe vedhituM vA mochayituM shakti rmamAste iti kim tvAM na jAnAsi? tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNADaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvAM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tadA yIshuH pratyavadad IshvareNADattaM mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvAM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mochayituM cheShTitavAn kintu yihUdlyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM manavaM tyajasi tarhi tvAM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM shrutvA pIlAtO yIshuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharat pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAne. arthAt ibriYabhAshaya yad gabbithA kathyate tasmin sthAne vichArAsana upAvishat| 14 anantaraM pIlAtO yihUdlyAn avadat, yuShmAkAM rAjAnaM pashyata| 15 kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM krushe

vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tAdA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuShmAkAM rAjAnAM kim krushe vedhiShyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaram vinA kopi rAjAsmAkAM nAsti| 16 tataH pIlAtO yIshuM krushe vedhituM teShAM hasteShu samArpayat, tataste taM dhR^itvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM yIshuH krushaM vahan shiraHkpaAlam arthAd yad ibriyabhAShaya gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayaArshve dvAvaparau krushe. avidhan| 19 aparam eSha yihUdyAnAM rAjA nAsarItIyayIshuH, iti vij nApanAM likhitvA pIlAtastasya krushopari samayojayat| 20 sA lipiH ibriyayUnAnIyaromIyabhAShAbhi rlikhita; yIshoH krushavedhanasthAnAM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM na kintu eSha svAM yihUdyAnAM rAjAnam avadat itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pIlAta uttaram dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitaVAn| 23 itthaM senAgANo yIshuM krushe vidhitvA tasya paridheyavastraM chaturo bhAgAn kr^itvA ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agr^ihlat tasyottarIyavastra nchAgr^ihlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUchisevanaM vinA sarvvaM UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra guTikApAtAM karavAma| vibhajante. adharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM| mamottarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti cha| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustake likhitamAste tat senAgANenethaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAnIM yIsho rmAtA mAtu rbhaginI cha ya kliyapA bhArya mariyam magdalini mariyam cha etAstasya krushasya sannidhau samatiShThan| 26 tato yIshuH svamAtaram priyatamashiShya ncha samIpe daNDayamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoShid enAM tava putraM pashya, 27 shiShyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaram pashya| tataH sa shiShyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagr^ihaM nItavAn| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIshuriti j nAtvA dharmmapustakasya vachanaM yathA siddham bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA| 29 tatastasmin sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spa nJamekaM tadamlarasanArdrIkR^itya esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tadA yIshuramlarasaM gr^ihitvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakAM namayan prANAn paryatyajat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare. ahani visrAmavAre deha yathA krushopari na tiShThanti, yataH sa visrAmavAro mahAdinamAsit, tasmAd yihUdyAH pIlAtanikaTAM gatvA teShAM pAdabha njanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya chAnumatim prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA AgatyA yIshuN saha krushe hatayoH prathamadvitIyachorayoH pAdAn abha njan; 33 kintu yIshoH sannidhiM gatvA sa mR^ita iti dR^iShTvA tasya pAdau nAbha njan| 34 pashchAd eko yoddhA shUlAghAtena tasya kukShim avidhat

tatKshaNAt tasmAd raktaM jala ncha niragachChat| 35 yo jano. asya sAKShyaM dadAti sa svayaM dR^iShTavAn tasyedaM sAKShyaM satyaM tasya katha yuShmAkAM vishvAsaM janayitUM yogya tat sa jAnAti| 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkShyate, 37 tadvad anyashAstrepi likhyate, yathA, "dR^iShTipAtAM kariShyanti te. avidhan yantu tamprati|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya yUShaphnAMa shiShya eka AsIt kintu yihUdyebhyo bhayAt prakAshito na bhavati; sa yIsho rdehaM netuM pIlAtasyAnumatim prArthayata, tataH pIlAtAnumate sati sa gatvA yIsho rdeham anayat| 39 aparam yo nikadimo rAtrau yIshoH samIpaM agachChat sopi gandharasena mishritaM prAyeNa pa nchAshatseTakamaguruM gr^ihItvAgachChat| 40 tataste yihUdyAnAM shmashAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNAveShTayan| 41 apara ncha yatra sthAne taM krushe. avidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mR^itadehaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdR^isham ekaM nUtanaM shmashAnam Asti| 42 yihUdyAnAM AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthasthAne yIshum ashAyayan|

20 anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine. atipratyUShe. andhakAre tiShThati magdalini mariyam tasya shmashAnasya nikaTAM gatvA shmashAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apashyat| 2 pashchAd dhAvitvA shimonpitarAya yIshoH priyatamashiShyAya chedam akathayat, lokAH shmashAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan tad vaktuM na shaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH sonyashiShyashcha barhi rbhutvA shmashAnasthAnAM gantum ArabhetAM| 4 ubhayordhAvatoH sonyashiShyaH pitaram pashchAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM shmashAnasthAna upasthitavAn| 5 tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANI dR^iShTavAn kintu na prAvishat| 6 aparam shimonpitara AgatyA shmashAnasthAnAM pravishya 7 sthApitavastrANI mastakasya vastra ncha pr^ithak sthAnAntare sthAпита dR^iShTavAn| 8 tataH shmashAnasthAnAM pUrvvam Agato yonyashiShyaH sopi pravishya tAdR^ishaM dR^iShTA vyashvasIt| 9 yataH shmashAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavachanasya bhAvAM te tadA voddhuM nAshankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau shiShyau svAM svAM gr^ihaM parAvR^ityAgachChatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam shmashAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya shmashAnAM vilokya 12 yIshoH shayanasthAnasya shiraHsthAne padatale cha dvayo rdisho dvau svarglyadUtAvupaviShTau samapashyat| 13 tau pr^iShTavantaU he nAri kuto rodiShi? sAvadat loka mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAstHApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA mukhaM parAvR^itya yIshuM daNDayamAnam apashyat kintu sa yIshuriti sA j nAtuM nAshaknot| 15 tadA yIshustAm apr^ichChat he nAri kuto rodiShi? kaM va mR^igayase? tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM j nAtvA vyAharat, he mahechCha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAstHApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam

AnayAmi| 16 tadA yIshustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvR^itya pratyavadat he rabbUnI arthAt he guro| 17 tadA yIshuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuShmAka ncha pitA mama yuShmAka ncheshvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM kathAM tvAM gatvA mama bhrATR^igaNaM j nApaya| 18 tato magdalinImariyam tatKShANAd gatvA prabhustasyai darshanaM dattvA kathA eTA akathayat iti vArttAM shiShyebhyo. akathayat| 19 tataH param saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamaye shiShyA ekatra militvA yihUdyebhyo bhiiA dvAraruddham akurvvan, etasmin kAle yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayat yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukShi ncha darshitavAn, tataH shiShyAH prabhuM dR^iShTvA hR^iShTA bhavan| 21 yIshuH punaravadat yuShmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiShayat tathAhamapi yuShmAn preShayAmi| 22 ityuktvA sa teShAmupari dirghaprashvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gR^ihlIta| 23 yUyAM yeShAM pApAni mochayiShyatha te mochayiShyante yeShA ncha pApAti na mochayiShyatha te na mochayiShyante| 24 dvAdashamadhye gaNito yamajo thomAnAmA shiShyo yIshorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 ato vayaM prabhUm apashyAmeti vAkye. anyashiShyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo rlahakIlakAnAM chihnaM na vilokya tachchihnam a NgulyA na spr^iShTvA tasya kukShau hastaM nAropya chAhaM na vishvasiShyAmi| 26 aparam aShTame. ahni gate sati thomAsahitaH shiShyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi yIshusteShAM madhyasthAne tiShThan akathayat, yuShmAkaM kushalaM bhUyAt| 27 pashchAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam a Ngullm atrArpayitvA mama karau pashya karaM prasAryya mama kukShAvarpaya nAvishvasya| 28 tadA thoma avadat, he mama prabho he madIshvara| 29 yIshurakathayat, he thoma mAM nirIkShya vishvasiShi ye na dR^iShTvA vishvasanti taeva dhanyaH| 30 etadanyAmi pustake. asmin alikhItAni bahUnyAshcharyyakarmanANI yIshuH shiShyANAM purastAd akarot| 31 kintu yIshurIshvarasyAbhiShiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyAM vishvasitha vishvasya cha tasya nAmna paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvAnyalikhyanta|

21 tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIshuH punarapi shiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavAn darshanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 shimonpitaraH yamajathomA gAlIlIyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau shiShyau chaiteShvekatra militeShu shimonpitara. akathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tataste vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tada te bahirgatAH santaH kShipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAM ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4 prabhAte sati yIshustaTe sthitavAn kintu

sa yIshuriti shiShyA j nAtuM nAshaknuvan| 5 tadA yIshurapR^ichChat, he vatsA sannidhau ki nchit khAdyadravyam Aste? te. avadan kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA so. avadat naukAyA dakShiNapArshve jAlam nikShipata tato lapsyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikShipte jAle matsyA etAvanto. apatan yena te jAlamAKR^iShya nottolayituM shaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIshoH priyatamashiShyAH pitarAyAkathayat eSha prabhu rbhavet, eSha prabhuriti vAchaM shrutvaiva shimon nagnatAheTO rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradAM pratyudalamphayat| 8 apare shiShyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarShantaH kShudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan te kUlAd atidUre nAsan dvishatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate| 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAshcha dR^iShTAH| 10 tato yIshurakathayat yAn matsyAn adharata teShAM katipayAn Anayata| 11 ataH shimonpitaraH parAvR^itya gatvA bR^ihadbhistrIPA nchAshadadhikashatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AKR^iShyodolatolay kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlam nAChidyata| 12 anantaraM yIshustAn avAdit yUyAMAgatyA bhUmgdhvAM; tadA saeva prabhuriti j nAtatvAt tvAM kaH? iti praShTuM shiShyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat| 13 tato yIshurAgatyA pUpAn matsyAMshcha gR^ihItvA tebhyaH paryaveShayat| 14 itthaM shmashAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIshuH shiShyebhyastR^itIyavARA darshanaM dattavAn| 15 bhojane samApte sati yIshuH shimonpitaraM pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvAM kim etebhyodhikaM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi priye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayat tarhi mama meShashAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa dvitIyavARA pR^iShTavAn he yUnasaH putra shimon tvAM kiM mayi prIyase? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi priye. ahaM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIshurakathayata tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya| 17 pashchAt sa tR^itIyavARA pR^iShTavAn, he yUnasaH putra shimon tvAM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAKyaM tR^itIyavARA pR^iShTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtva. akathayat he prabho bhavataH kimapyagocharaM nAsti tvayyaHaM priYe tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato yIshuravadat tarhi mama meShagaNaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayAM baddhakaTi ryatrechChA tatra yAtavAn kintvItaH paraM vR^iddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiShyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavechChA na bhavati tvAM dhR^itvA tatra neShyati| 19 phalataH kIdR^ishena maraNena sa Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshayiShyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAKyaM proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavochat mama pashchAd AgachCha| 20 yo jano rAtrIkAle yIsho rvakSho. avalambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareShu samarpayishiShyatiIti vAKyaM pR^iShTavAn, taM yIshoH priyatamashiShyAM pashchAd AgachChantaM 21 pitaro mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIshuM pR^iShTavAn, he

prabho etasya mAnavasya kIdR^ishi gati rbhaviShyati?
22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi
taM sthApayitum ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama
pashchAd AgachCha| 23 tasmAt sa shiShyo na
mariShyatIti bhrAtR^igaNamadhye kiMvadantI jAtA
kintu sa na mariShyatIti vAkyam yIshu rnAvadat kevalaM
mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum
ichChAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana
etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkShya ncha dattavAn
saeva sa shiShyaH, tasya sAkShyaM pramANamiti vayaM
jAnImaH| 25 yIshuretebhyo. aparANyapi bahUni
karmmANi kR^itavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM
kR^itvA likhyante tarhi granthA etAvanto bhavanti
teShAM dhAraNe pR^ithivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

preritAH

1 he thiyaphila, yIshuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNatmanA samAdishya yasmin dine svargamArohata yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdishachcha tAni sarvvAni pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| **2** sa svauidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakShapramANauH svaM sajiVaM darshayitvA **3** chatvAriMshaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darshanaM dattveshvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot| **4** anantaraM teShAM sabhAM kR^itvA ityAj nApayat, yUyaM yirUshAlamo. anyatra gamanamakR^itvA yastin pitrA NgikR^ite mama vadanAt katha ashR^iNuta tatprAptim apekShya tiShThata| **5** yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhya yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha| **6** pashchAt te sarvve militvA tam apR^ichChan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyellyalokAnAM kareShu samarpayishyati? **7** tataH sovadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMshcha pitA svavashche. asthApyat tAn j nAtR^iM yuShmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| **8** kintu yuShmAsu pavitrasyatmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM shaktim prApya yirUshAlami samastayihUdAshomiroNadeshayoH pr^ithivyaAH simAM yAvad yAvanto deshAsteShu yarvveShu cha mayi sAkShyaM dAsyatha| **9** iti vAkyamuktvA sa teShAM samakShAM svargaM nItO. abhavat, tato meghamAruhya teShAM dR^iShTeragocharo. abhavat| **10** yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadr^iShTyA tasya tAdR^isham UrdvVagamanam apashyan tasminneva samaye shuklavrau dvau janau teShAM sannidhau daNDayamAnau kathitavantu, **11** he galIllyaloka yUyAM kimarthaM gaganAM prati nirikShya daNDayamAnAstiShThatha? yuShmAkAM samIpAt svargaM nItO yo yIshustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarsham tathA sa punashchAgamiShyati| **12** tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vishrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakroshaM durasthaM yirUshAlamnagaram parAvR^ityAgachChan| **13** nagaram pravishya pitaro yAkUbo yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo mathirAlphiYaputro yAkUbo udyoga shimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUda ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoShThe prAvishan| **14** pashchAd ime kiyatyAH striyashcha yIsho rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarashchaite sarvva ekachittibhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta| **15** tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMshatyadhikashataM shiShyA Asan| tataH pitarasteShAM madhya teShThan uktavAn **16** he bhrATR^igaNa yIshudhAriNAM lokAnAM pathadarshako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra Atma yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakShibhavanasyAvashyakatvam AsIt| **17** sa jano. asmAkAM madhyavartti san asyAH sevAyA aMsham

alabhata| **18** tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdham yannUyaM tena kShetramekaM kRitam aparaM tasmin adhomukhe bhR^imau patite sati tasyodarasya vidirNatvAt sarvvA nADyo niragachChan| **19** etAM kathAM yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve loka vidAnti; teShAM nijabhASHaya tatkShetra ncha hakaldAMA, arthAt raktakShetramiti vikhyAtamAste| **20** anyachcha, niketanaM tadlyantu shunyameva bhaviShyati| tasya dUshye nivAsArthaM kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM samPrApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gitapustake likhitamAste| **21** ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkAM samIpAt prabho ryIshoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkAM madhya yAvanti dinAni yApatavAn **22** tAvanti dinAni ye mAnava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiShThanti teShAM ekena janenAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIshorutthAne sAkShiNA bhavitavyaM| **23** ato yasya rUDhi ryuShTo yaM barshabbetyuktAvahUyanti sa yUshaph matathishcha dvAvetau pr^ithak kR^itvA ta Ishvarasya sannidhau prArya kathitavantaH, **24** he sarvvAntaryyAmin parameshvara, yihUdAH sevnapreritatvapadachyutaH **25** san nijasthanam agachChat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhya bhavata ko. abhiruchitastadasmAn darshyatAM| **26** tato guTikApAte kR^ite matathirmirachlyata tasmAt sonyeShAM ekAdashANAM praritANAM madhya gaNitobhavat|

2 apara ncha nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattame dine samupasthite sati te sarvve ekAchittibhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan| **2** etasminneva samaye. akasmAd AkAshAt prachanDAtyugravAyoH shabdavad ekaH shabda Agatya yasmin gR^ihe ta upAvishan tad gR^ihaM samastaM vyApnot| **3** tataH paraM vahnishikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakShibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhe sthagita abhUvan| **4** tasmAt sarvve pavitreNatmanA paripUrNAH santa Atma yathA vAchitavAn tadanusAreNAnyadeshIyANAM bhASHa uktavantaH| **5** tasmin samaye pr^ithivisthasarvvadeshebhyo yihUdiyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka yirUshAlami prAvasan; **6** tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve loka militvA nijanjabhASHaya shiShyANAM kathAkathanaM shrutvA samudvigna abhavan| **7** sarvvaeva vismayApanna AshcharyAnvitAshcha santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pashyate ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve galIllyalokAH kiM na bhavanti? **8** tarhi vayaM pratyekashaH svasvajanmadeshIyabhASHAbhiH kathA eteShAM shr^iNumaH kimidam? **9** pArthi-mAdI-arAmnaharayimdeshanivAsimano yihUda-kappadakiya-panta-AshiyA- **10** phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINikaTavarttilUbIyapradeshanivAsino romanagarAd AgatA yihUdiyaloka yihUdiyamatagAhiNaH kRitIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAshcha ye vayam **11** asmAkAM nijanjabhASHAbhireteShAM IshvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyANaM shr^iNumaH| **12**

itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApanAH sandigdchittAH
santaH parasparamUchuH, asya ko bhAvAH? 13 apare
kechit parihasya kathitavanta ete navinadrAkShArasena
matta abhavan| 14 tAdA pitara ekAdashabhi rjanaiH
sAkAm tiShThan tAllokan uchchaiHkAram avadat, he
yihUdiyA he yirUshAlamnivAsinaH sarvve, avadhAnaM
kR^itvA madlyavAkyAM budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm
ekayAmAd adhikA vela nAsti tasmAd yUYAM yad
anumAtha mAnavA ime madyapAnena mattAstanna| 16
kintu yoyelbhaviShyadvaktraitadvAkymuktaM yathA,
17 IshvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham|
varShiShyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANYupari
dhruvam| bhAvivAkyAM vadiShyanti kanyAH
putrAshcha vastutaH|pratyAdesha ncha prApsyanti
yuShmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAchinalokAstu
svapnAn drakShyanti nishchitaM| 18 varShiShyAmi
tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsJanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyAM
te vadiShyanti hi sarvvashaH| 19 Urddhvasthe
gagaNe chaiva nIchasthe pr^ithivItale| shoNitAni
br^ihadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni cha| chihnAni
darshayiShyAmi mahAshcharyyakriyAstathA| 20
mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya pareshituH|
purAgamAd raviH kR^iShNo raktashchandro
bhaviShyataH| 21 kintu yaH parameshasya nAmni
samprArthayiShyate| saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto
bhaviShyati|| 22 ato he isrAyelvaMshyalokAH
sarvve kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM
nAsaratIyo yIshurIshvarasya manonItaH pumAn etad
IshvarastatkR^itairAshcharyyAdbhutakarmmabhi
rlakShaNaihscha yuShmAkaM
sAkShAdeva pratipAditavAn iti yUYAM
jAnitha| 23 tasmin yIshau Ishvarasya
pUrvvanishchitamantraNAnirUpaNANusAreNa mR^ityau
samarpite sati yUYAM taM dhR^itvA duShTalokAnAM
hastaIH krushe vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIshvarastaM
nidhanasya bandhanAnmochayitvA udasthApyat yataH
sa mR^ityunA baddhastiShThatIti na sambhavati| 25
etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama
sAkShAttaM sthApaya parameshvaraM| sthite
maddakShiNe tasmin skhaliShyAmi tvahaM nahi| 26
AnandiShyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai|
AhlAdiShyati jihvApi madlyA tu tathaiva cha|
pratyAshaya sharIrantu madlyAM vaishayiShyate| 27
paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakShyasi|
svaklyAM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayitum naiva dAsyasi|
evaM jivanamArgaM tvaM mAmeva darshayiShyasi|
(HadEs g86) 28 svasammukhe ya Anando dakShiNe svasya
yat sukhaM| anantaM tena mAM pUrNaM kariShyasi na
samShayaH|| 29 he bhrAtaro. asmAkaM tasya
pUrvvapuruShasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaShTaM
kathayitum mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA
shmashAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat shmashAnam
asmAkaM sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvena
dAyUdo vaMshe khriShTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva
siMhAsane samuveShTuM tamutthApyaiShyati

parameshvaraH shapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa
imam a NgIkAraM kR^itavAn, 31 iti j nAtvA dAyUd
bhaviShyadvADI san bhaviShyatKAlIyaj nAnena
khriShTotthAne kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa
yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakShyate tasya
sharIra ncha na kSheShyati; (HadEs g86) 32 ataH
parameshvara enaM yIshuM shmashAnAd udasthApyat
tatra vayaM sarvve sAkShiNa Asmahe| 33 sa
Ishvarasya dakShiNakareNonnatiM prApya pavitra
Atmina pitA yama NgIkAraM kR^itavAn tasya
phalaM prApya yat pashyatha shr^inutha cha
tadavarShat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu
svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama
prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat parameshvaraH| 35 tava
shatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapiThaM karomi na| tAvat
kAlaM madye tvaM dakShavArshva upAvishat| 36 ato
yaM yIshuM yUYAM krushe. ahata parameshvarastaM
prabhutvAbhiShiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyellyA
loka nishchitaM jAnantu| 37 etAdR^ishIM kathAM
shrutvA teShAM hr^idayAnAM vidIrNatvAt te pitarAya
tadanyapreritebhayashcha kathitavantaH, he
bhrAtR^igaNa vayaM kiM kariShyAmaH? 38 tataH
pitaraH pratyavadad yUYAM sarvve svaM svaM manaH
parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamochanArthaM
yIshukhrIshTasya nAmna majjitAshcha bhavata,
tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritrAm AtmAnaM lapsyatha|
39 yato yuShmAkaM yuShmatsantAnAna ncha
dUrasthasarvvAlokAna ncha nimittam arthAd
asmAkaM prabhuH parameshvaro yAvato lakAn
AhvAsyati teShAM sarvveShAM nimittam ayama
NgIkAra Aste| 40 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH
pramANaM datvAkathayat etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo
varttAmAnalokebhyaH svAn rakShata| 41 tataH paraM ye
sAnandAstAM kathAm agr^ihlan te majjita abhavan|
tasmin divase prAyeNa trINi sahasrANI lokAsteShAM
sapakShAH santaH 42 preritAnAm upadeshe sa Ngatau
pUpabha njane prArthanAsu cha manaHsaMyogaM
kR^itvAtiShThan| 43 preritai rnanAprakAralakShaNeShu
mahAshcharyyakarmamasu cha darshiteShu
sarvvAlokAnAM bhayamupasthitaM| 44 vishvAsakAriNaH
sarvva cha saha tiShThanataH| sveShAM sarvvAH
sampattIH sAdhAraNyena sthApyitvAbhu njata| 45
phalato gr^ihANI dravyANI cha sarvvANI vikriya
sarvveShAM svasvaprayojanAnusAreNa vibhajya
sarvvebhyo. adadan| 46 sarvva ekachittibhUYa dine dine
mandire santiShThamAna gr^ihe gr^ihe cha
pUpAnabha njanta Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM
kurvantu lokaiH samAdR^itAH paramAnvadena
saraAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAna nchakurvan| 47
parameshvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmanDalIm
avarddhayat|

3 tr^itIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye
pitarayohanau sambhUYa mandiraM gachChataH| 2
tasminneva samaye mandirapraveshakAnAM samIpe

bhikShAraNArthaM yaM janmakha njamAnuShaM loka mandirasya sundaranAmni dvAre pratidinam asthApyan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tAdA pitarayohanau mantiraM praveShTum udyatau vilokya sa kha njastau ki nchid bhikShitAvAn| 4 tasmAd yohanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadR^iShTyA nirIkShya proktavAn AvAM prati dR^iShTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa ki nchit prAptyAshayA tau prati dR^iShTiM kR^itavAn| 6 tAdA pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIshukhrIshTasya nAmna tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakShiNakaram dhr^itvA tam udatolayat; tena tatKShaNat tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa ullamphyA protthAya gamanAgamane. akarot| 8 tato gamanAgamane kurvvan ullamphan IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvishat| 9 tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadanta ncha vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavishya bhikShitAvAn saevAyam iti j nAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanaya chamatkR^ita vismayApannAshchAbhavan| 11 yaH kha njaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH sarvve loka sannidhim AgachChan| 12 tad dR^iShTvA pitarastebhyo. akathayat, he isrAyelyaloka yUyaM kuto. anenAshcharyyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijashaktyA yadvA nijapuNyena kha njamanuShyamenam gamitavantAviti chintayitvA AvAM prati kuto. ananyadR^iShTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIshuM yUyaM parakareShu samArpayata tato yaM pilAto mochayitum echChat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkShAn nA NgIkR^itavanta ibrahIma ishAko yAkUbashcheshvaro. arthAd asmAkAm pUrvvapuruShANAM IshvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIsho rmahimAnaM prAkAshayat| 14 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nA NgIkR^itya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum ayAchadhvam| 15 pashchAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tam udasthApyata tatra vayaM sAkShiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM nAnuShaM yUyaM pashyatha parichinutha cha sa tasya nAmni vishvAsakaraNAT chalanashaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vishvAsaH sa taM yuShmAkAm sarvveShAM sAkShAt sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArShIt| 17 he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuShmAkAm adhipatayashcha aj nAtvA karmmanyetAni kR^itavanta idAnIM mamaiSha bodho jAyate| 18 kintvIshvaraH khrIshTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviShyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH katha itthAM siddha akarot| 19 ataH sveShAM pApamochanArthaM khedaM kR^itvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvam, tasmAd IshvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punashcha pUrvvakAlam Arabhya prachArito yo yIshukhrIshTastam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati preShayiShyati| 21 kintu jagataH sR^iShTimArabhya Ishvaro nijapavitrabhaviShyadvAdigaNona yatha kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveShAM kAryANAM

siddhiparyantaM tena svarge vAsaH karttavayaH| (aiṅ g165) 22 yuShmAkAm prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkAm bhrAtR^igaNamadhyAt matsadR^ishaM bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati, tataH sa yat ki nchit kathayiShyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH kashchit prANI tasya bhaviShyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahIshyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd uchChetsyate," imAM kathAM asmAkAm pUrvvapuruShebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24 shimUyelbhaviShyadvAdinAM Arabhya yAvanto bhaviShyadvAkyaM akathayan te sarvvaeva samasyaitasya kathAM akathayan| 25 yUyamapi teShAM bhaviShyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMshodbhavaduMsA sarvvadeshIyA loka AshiShaM prAptA bhaviShyanti", ibrahIme kathAMetAM kathayitvA IshvarosmAkAm pUrvvapuruShaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirikR^itavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata Ishvaro nijaputraM yIshum utthApya yuShmAkAm sarvveShAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuShmabhyam AshiShaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuShmAkAm nikaTaM preShitavAn|

4 yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadishatastasmin samaye yAjaka mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNashcha 2 tayor upadeshakaraNe khrIshTasyotthAnam upalakShya sarvveShAM mR^itAnAM utthAnaprastAve cha vyagraH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhr^itvA dinAvasAnakAraNAT paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstayorupadeshAM ashR^iNvan teShAM prAyeNa pa nchasaHasrANI janA vyashvasan| 5 pare. ahani adhipatayaH prAchInA adhyApakAshcha hAnananAmA mahAyAjakasya j nAtayaH sarvve yirUshAlamnagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApR^ichChan yuvAM kaya shaktyA vA kena nAmna karmmanyetAni kuruthaH? 8 tAdA pitaraH pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdit, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyelyaprAchInAH, 9 etasya durbalamAnuShasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavat tachched adyAvAM pR^ichChatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyelyaloka yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIshukhrIshTah krushe yuShmAbhiravidhyata yashcheshvareNa shmashAnAd utthAptaH, tasya nAmna janoyaM svasthaH san yuShmAkAm sammukhe prottiShThati| 11 nichetR^ibhi ryuShmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro. avaj nAtO. abhavat sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro. abhavat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANAM bhavituM na shaknoti, yena trANAM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdR^ishAM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tAdA pitarayohanoretAdR^ishIm akShebhatAM dR^iShTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIchalokAviti buddhvA Ashcharyyam amanyanta tau cha yIshoH sa

Nginau jAtAviti j nAtum ashaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuShaM tiShThantaM dR^iShTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAshaknun| 15 tAdA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn Aj nApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvekaM prasiddham AshcharyyaM karmma kR^itavantau tad yirUshAlamnivAsinAM sarvveShAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAshata tachcha vayamapahnotuM na shaknumaH| 17 kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yatha na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarshya tena nAmna kAmapi manuShyaM nopadishatam iti dR^iDhaM niShedhAmah| 18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAj nApayan itaH paraM yIsho rnAmna kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadisha ncha| 19 tataH pitarayohanau pratyavadatAm IshvarasyAj nAgrahaNam vA yuShmAkam Aj nAgrahaNam etayo rmdhye Ishvarasya gochare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivechanAM kuruta| 20 vayam yad apashyAma yadashR^iNuma cha tanna prachArayishiYama etad kadApi bhavitUM na shaknoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dR^iShTA sarvve loka Ishvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuShasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AshcharyyaM karmmAkrityata tasya vayashchatvAriMshadvatsara vyatitAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visR^iShTau santau svasa NginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAchinalokaishcha proktaH sarvVAH katha j nApitavantau| 24 tachChrutvA sarvva ekachittIbhUya Ishvaramuddishya prochcharetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapR^ithivipayodhInAM teShu cha yadyad Aste teShAM sraShTeshvarastvaM| 25 tvaM nijasevakena dAyUda vAkyamidam uvachitha, manuShya anyadeshIyAH kurvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve kimarthaM vA chintAM kurvanti niShphalAM| 26 parameshasya tenaivAbhiShiktasya janasya cha| viruddhamabhitiShThanti pr^ithivyAH patayaH kutaH| 27 phalatastava hastena mantraNayA cha pUrvva yadyat sthirIkR^itaM tad yatha siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiShiktavAn sa eva pavitro yIshustasya prAtikUlyena herod pantIyapILato 28.anyadeshyaloka isrAyellokAshcha sarvva ete sabhAyAm atiShThan| 29 he parameshvara adhuna teShAM tarjanaM garjana ncha shR^iNu; 30 tatha svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bahubalaprakAshapUrvvakaM tava sevakan nirbhayena tava vAkyam prachArayituM tava pavitrapraturasya yIsho rnAmna AshcharyyANyasambhavAni cha karmmANi karttu nchAj nApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanaya yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve pavitreNATmanA paripUrNAH santa Ishvarasya kathAm akShobheNa prAchArayan| 32 apara ncha pratyayakAriLokasamUha ekamanasa ekachittIbhUya sthitAH| teShAM kepi nijasampattiM

svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teShAM sarvVAH sampattiyAH sAdhAraNyena sthitAH| 33 anyachcha preritA mahAshaktiprakAshapUrvvakaM prabho ryIshorutthAne sAkShyam adaduH, teShu sarvveShu mahAnugraho. abhavachcha| 34 teShAM madhye kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteShAM gR^ihabhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikriya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyekashaH prayojanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat| 36 visheShataH kupropadvIpyo yosinAmako levivaMshajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yam preritA barNabba arthAt santvanAdAyaka ityuktVA samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikriya tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu sthApitavAn|

5 tAdA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphiRA sa svAdhikAraM vikriya 2 svabhAryyAM j nApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMshaM sa Ngopya sthApayitvA tadanyAMshamAtramAnIya preritAnAM charaNeShu samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyAM ki nchit sa Ngopya sthApayituM pavitrasyaAtmanaH sannidhau mR^iShAvAkyam kathayitu ncha shaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravR^ittimajanayat? 4 sa bhUmi ryadA tava hastagata tAdA kiM tava svIya nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdR^ishi kupalpanA tvaya kR^ita? tvaM kevalamanuShyasya nikaTe mR^iShAvAkyam nAvAdIH kintvIshvarasya nikaTe. api| 5 etAM kathAM shrutvaiva so. anAniyo bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvR^ittAntaM yAvanto loka ashR^iNvan teShAM sarvveShAM mahAbhayam aJayat| 6 tAdA yuvalokAstaM vastreNachChAdya bahi rnItvA shmashAne. asthApayan| 7 tAtaH praharaiKANantaraM kiM vR^ittaM tannAvagatyA tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA| 8 tAtaH pitarastAM apr^ichChat, yuvAbhyAM etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikritA na vA? etatvAM vada; tAdA sa pratyavAdIt satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eval| 9 tAtaH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM parameshvarasyAtmAnaM parIkShitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pashya ye tava patiM shmashAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiShThanti tvAmapi bahirneShyanti| 10 tAtaH sApi tasya charaNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkShIt| pashchAt te yuvAno. abhyantaram AgatyA tAmapi mR^itAM dR^iShTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuh pArshve shmashAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt manDalyAH sarvve loka anyalokAshcha tAM vArttAM shrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tAtaH paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokanAM madhye bahvAshcharyyANYadbhutanI karmmANyakraiyanta; tAdA shiShyAH sarvva ekachittIbhUya sulemAno. alinde sambhUyAsan| 13 teShAM sa NghAntargo bhavitUM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruShAshcha bahavo loka vishvAsya prabhuM sharaNamApannAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM

kenApi prakAreNa tasya ChAyA kasmiMshchijjane
 lagiShyatiTyAshyA loka rogiNaH shivikaya
 khaTvayA chAnIya pathi pathi sthApatavantaH| 16
 chaturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH sambhUya
 rogiNo. apavitrabhutagrastAMshcha yirUshAlamam
 Anayan tataH sarvve svasthA akriyanta| 17 anantaraM
 mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteShAM
 sahacharAshcha 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH
 preritAn dhR^itvA nIchalokAnAM kARAyAM baddhvA
 sthApatavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau parameshvarasya dUtaH
 kARAyA dvAraM mochayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat,
 20 yUYaM gatvA mandire daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn
 pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM
 prachArayata| 21 iti shrutvA te pratyUShe mandira
 upasthAya upadiShTavantaH| tadA sahacharagaNena
 sahito mahAyAjaka AgatyA mantrigaNam
 isrAyelvaMshasya sarvvAn rAjAsabhAsadaH sabhAsthan
 kR^itvA kARAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNam preritavAn|
 22 tataste gatvA kARAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatyA iti
 vArttAm avAdiShuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatvA nirrvighnaM
 kARAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakShakAMshcha dvArasya
 bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarshAma eva kintu dvAraM
 mochayitvA tanmadhye kamapi draShTuM na prAptAH|
 24 etAM kathAM shrutvA mahAyAjako mandirasya
 senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAshcha, ita paraM
 kimaparaM bhaviShyatiTi chintayitvA sandigdchaitta
 abhavan| 25 etasminneva samaye kashchit jana
 AgatyA vArttAmetAm avadat pashyata yUYaM yAn
 mAnavAn kARAyAm asthApayata te mandire
 tiShThanto lokAn upadishanti| 26 tadA mandirasya
 senApatiH padAtayashcha tatra gatvA chellokAH
 pASHANAn nikShipyAsmAn mArayantiTi bhIya
 vinatyAchAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAyA
 madhye tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn
 apR^ichChat, 28 anena nAmnA samupadeShTuM
 vayaM kiM dR^idHAM na nyaShedhAma? tathApi
 pashyata yUYaM sveShAM tenopadeshene
 yirUshAlamaM paripUrNaM kR^itvA tasya janasya
 raktapAtajanitAparAdhama asmAn pratyAnetuM
 cheShTadhve| 29 tataH pitaronyapreritAshcha
 pratyavadan mAnuShasyAj nAgrahaNAd IshvarasyAj
 nAgrahaNam asmAkamuchitam| 30 yaM yIshuM yUYaM
 krushe vedhitvAhata tam asmAkAm paitR^ika Ishvara
 utthApya 31 isrAyelvaMshAnAM manaHparivarttanaM
 pApakShamA ncha karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAra ncha
 kR^itvA svadakShiNapArshve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32
 etasmin vayamapi sAkShiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi,
 Ishvara Aj nAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram AtmanaM
 dattavAn sopi sAkShyastil| 33 etadvAkye shrute
 teShAM hR^idayAni viddhAnyabhavan tataste
 tAn hantuM mantritavantaH| 34 etasminneva
 samaye tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye
 sukhyAto gamillyelnAmaka eko jano vyavasthApakaH
 phirUshiloka utthAya preritAn kShANArthaM
 sthAnAntaram gantum Adishya kathitavAn, 35 he

isrAyelvaMshlyAH sarvve yUYam etAn mAnuShAn prati
 yat karttuM udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH
 pUrvaM thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM
 kamapi mahApuruSham avadat, tataH prAyeNa
 chatuHshatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan
 pashchat sa hatobhavat tasyAj nAgrAhiNo yAvanto
 lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo. akR^itakAryya
 abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalekhanasamaye
 gAlIlyiyahUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokan
 svamataM graHItavAn tataH sopi vyanashyat tasyAj
 nAgrAhiNo yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve vikIrNA
 abhavan| 38 adhunA vadAmi, yUYam etAn manuShyAn
 prati kimapi na kR^itvA kShAnta bhavata, yata eSha sa
 Nkalpa etat karmma cha yadi manuShyAdabhavat tarhi
 viphalam bhaviShyati| 39 yadIshvarAdabhavat tarhi
 yUYaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na shakShyatha, varam
 IshvararodhakA bhaviShyatha| 40 tadA tasya
 mantraNAM svikR^itya te preritAn AhUya prahr^itya
 yIsho rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niShidhya
 vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM
 lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNItA ityatra te sAnandAH
 santaH sabhAsthanAM sAkShAd agachChan| 42
 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gr^ihe gr^ihe
 chAvishrAmam upadishya yIshukhrIshTasya
 susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaH|

6 tasmin samaye shiShyANAM bAhulyAt
 prAtyAhikadAnasya vishrANanai rbhinnadeshlyANAM
 vidhavAstrIgaNa upekShite sati ibriyalokaiH
 sahAnyadeshlyANAM vivAda upAtiShThat| 2
 tadA dvAdashapreritAH sarvvAn shiShyAn
 saMgR^ihyAkathayan Ishvarasya kathAprachAraM
 parityajya bhajanagaveShaNam asmAkam uchitaM nahil|
 3 ato he bhrATR^igana vayam etatkarmmaNo
 bhAraM yebhyo dAtuM shaknuma etAdr^ishAn
 sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNATmanA j nAnena cha
 pUrNAN sapprajanAn yUYaM sveShAM madhye
 manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM
 kathAprachArakarmmaNi cha nityapravR^ittAH
 sthAsyAmaH| 5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH
 santuShTAH santaH sveShAM madhyAt stiphAnaH
 philipaH prakharo nikAnor tIman parmmiNA
 yihUdimatagrAhi-AntiyakhIyanAgariyo nikalA etAn
 paramabhaktAn pavitreNATmanA paripUrNAN sapta
 janAn 6 preritANAM samakSham Anayan, tataste
 prArthanAM kR^itvA teShAM shiraHsu hastAn Arpayan|
 7 apara ncha Ishvarasya katha deshaM vyApnot
 visheShato yirUshAlami nagare shiShyANAM saMkhyA
 prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakAnAM madhyepi
 bahavaH khrIshTamatagrAhiNo. abhavan| 8 stiphAno
 vishvAsena parAkrameNa cha paripUrNaH san lokAnAM
 madhye bahavidham adbhutam AshcharyyaM
 karmmAkarot| 9 tena libarttinIyanAmnA vikhyAtasa
 Nghasya katipayajanAH kurINiyasikandarIya-
 kiliklyAshlyAdeshlyAH kiyanto janAshchotthAya

stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAno j nAnena pavitreNATmanA cha IDr[^]ishIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAshaknuvan| 11 pashchAt tai rlobhitAH katipayajanaH kathAmenAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhato mUsA Ishvarasya cha nindAvAkyam ashrauShma| 12 te lokAnAM lokaprAchInAnAm adhyApakAnA ncha pravR[^]ittiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhR[^]itvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajaneShu mithyAsAkShiShu samAnIteShu te. akathayan eSha jana etatpuNyasthAnavavasthayo rmindAtaH kadapi na nivartate| 14 phalato nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAnametad uchChinnaM kariShyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariShyati tasyaitAdR[^]ishIM kathAM vayam ashR[^]inuma| 15 taDa mahAsabhAsthaH sarvve taM prati sthirAM dR[^]iShTiM kR[^]itvA svargadUtamukhasadR[^]ishaM tasya mukham apashyan|

7 tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pR[^]iShTavAn, eSha kathAM kiM satya? 2 tataH sa pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAT pUrvvaM yadA arAMnahaarayimadeshe AsIt taDa tejomaya Ishvaro darshanaM datvA 3 tamavadat tvaM svadeshaj nAtimitrANI parityajya yaM deshamahaM darshayiShyAmi taM deshaM vraja| 4 ataH sa kasdiyadeshaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mR[^]ite yatra deshe yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM deshamaGachChat| 5 kintvIshvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; taDa tasya kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya deshasyAdhikAri tvaM bhaviShyastiti tampratyA NgIkR[^]itavAn| 6 Ishvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradeshe nivatsyanti tatastaddeshIyalokAshchatuHshatavatSarAn yAvat tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariShyanti| 7 aparam Ishvara enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiShyanti tAllokAn aham daNDayiShyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgataH santo mAm atra sthAne seviShyante| 8 pashchAt sa tasmai tvakChedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aShTamadine tasya tvakChedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo. asmAkaM dvAdasha pUrvvapuruSha ajAyanta| 9 te pUrvvapuruSha IrShyaya paripUrNA misaradeshaM preShayitum yUSHaphaM vyakriNan| 10 kintvIshvarastasya sahAyo bhUtvA sarvvasya durgate rakShitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradeshasya rAj naH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kR[^]itavAn tato rAjA misaradeshasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya cha shAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn| 11 tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadeshayo rdurbhikShahetoratikIshTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSha bhakShyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradeshe shasyAni santi, yAkUb

imAM vArttAM shrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAn misaraM preShitavAn| 13 tato dvitIyavAragamane yUSHaph svabhR[^]atR[^]ibhiH parichito. abhavat; yUSHapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena parichitA abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUSHaph bhrAtR[^]igaNaM preShya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn pa nchAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn j nAtijanAMshcha samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradeshaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShAshcha tasmin sthAne. amriyanta| 16 tataste shikhimaM nIta yat smhashAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA shikhimaH pitu rhamoraM putrebhyaH kritavAn tatshmathAne sthApaya nchakrire| 17 tataH param Ishvara ibrAhimaH sannidhau shapathaM kR[^]itvA yAM pratij nAM kR[^]itavAn tasyAH pratij nAyAH phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyelloKA simaradeshe varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 18 sheShe yUSHaphaM yo na parichinoti taDR[^]isha eko narapatirupasthAya 19 asmAkaM j nAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruShAn prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teShAM vAmshanaShanaAya teShAM navajAtAn shishUn bahi rirakShepayat| 20 etasmin samaye mUsA jaj ne, sa tu paramasundaro. abhavat tathA pitR[^]igr[^]ihe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlito. abhavat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikShipte sati phirauNarAjasya kanyaM tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kR[^]itvA pAlitavati| 22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradeshIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradR[^]iShvA san vAkye kriyAyA ncha shaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNachatvAriMshadvatsaravayasko bhUtvA isrAyellyavaMshanjabhR[^]atR[^]in sAkShAt kartuM matim chakre| 24 teShAM janamekaM hiMsitaM dR[^]iShTvA tasya sapakShaH san hiMsitajanam upakR[^]itya misarIyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hasteneshvarastAn uddhariShyati tasya bhrAtR[^]igaNa iti j nAsyati sa ityanumAnaM chakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26 tatpare. ahani teShAm ubhaya rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpam gatvA tayo rmelanaM karttuM matim kR[^]itvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAshayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyAm kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yo jano. anyAyAm chakAra sa taM dUrirK[^]itya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari shAsTr[^]itvavichArayitR[^]itvpadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarIyAM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniShyasi? 29 taDa mUsA etAdR[^]ishIM kathAM shrutvA palAyanaM chakre, tato midiyanedshaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthanau, tatastatra dvau putrau jaj nAte| 30 anantaraM chatvAriMshadvatsareShu gateShu sinayaparvvatasya prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnishikhAyAM parameshvaradUtastasmai darshanaM dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darshane vismayaM matvA visheshaM j nAtum nikaTaM gachChati, 32 etasmin samaye, aham tava pUrvvapuruShANAM Ishvaro. arthAd ibrAhIma Ishvara ishAka Ishvaro yAkUba Ishvarashcha, mUsAmuddishya parameshvarasyaitAdR[^]ishi

vihAyaSiya vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san
 puna nrIrIkShituM pragalbho na babhUva| 33
 parameshvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke
 mochaya yatra tiShThasi sa pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM
 misaradeshasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddashAM
 nitAntam apashyaM, teShAM kAtaryoykti ncha
 shrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam;
 idAnim AgachCha misaradeshaM tvAM preShayAmi| 35
 kastvAM shAstR^itvavichArayitr^itvavapadayo
 rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktva tai ryo mUsA avaj
 nAtastameva IshvaraH stambamadhye darshanadAtrA
 tena dUTena shAstAraM muktidAtAra ncha kR^itvA
 preShayAmAsa| 36 sa cha misaradeshe sUphnAmni
 samudre cha pashchAt chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvat
 mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANyadbhutaM karmmAni
 lakShaNani cha darshayitvA tAn bahiH kR^itvA
 samAninAya| 37 prabhuH parameshvaro yuShmAkAM
 bhrAtR^igaNasya madhye mAdR^isham ekaM
 bhaviShyadvaktAram utpAdayiShyati tasya kathAyAM
 yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha, yo jana isrAyelaH
 santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSha
 mUsAH| 38 mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye. api sa
 eva sInayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM saMlApino
 dUtasya chAsmatpitR^igaNasya madhyasthaH san
 asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe|
 39 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShAstam amAnyAM katvA
 svebhyo dUrIkR^itya misaradeshaM parAvR^itya gantuM
 manobhirabhilaShya hAroNaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam
 agre gantum asmadarthaM devagaNaM
 nirmmahi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradeshAd bahiH
 kR^itvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtAM tadasmAbhi rna j
 nAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te govatsAkR^itiM pratimAM
 nirmmAya tAmuddishya naivedyamutmr^ijya
 svahastakR^itavastuna AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd
 IshvarasteShAM prati vimukhaH san AkAshasthaM
 jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo. anumatiM dadau,
 yAdR^ishaM bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu
 likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyellyavaMshA re
 chatvAriMshatsamAn purA| mahati prAntare saMstha
 yUyantu yAni cha| balihomAdikarmmAni kR^itavantastu
 tAni kiM| mAM samuddishya yuShmAbhiH prakR^itAnIti
 naiva cha| 43 kintu vo molakAkhyasya devasya
 dUSHyameva cha| yuShmAkAM rimphanAkhyAyA
 devatAyAshcha tArakA| etayorubhayo rmUrTi
 yuShmAbhiH paripUjite| ato yuShmAMstu bAbelaH
 pAraM neShyAmi nishchitaM| 44 apara ncha
 yannidarshanam apashyastadanusAreNa dUSHyaM
 nirmmahi yasmin Ishvaro mUsAM etadvAkyaM
 babhAShe tat tasya nirUPitaM sAkShyasvarUPaM
 dUSHyam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruShaiH saha prAntare
 tasthau| 45 pashchAt yihoshUyena sahitaisteShAM
 vaMshajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruShaiH sveShAM
 sammukhAd IshvareNa dUrIkR^itAnAm
 anyadeshyAnAM deshAdhikR^itikAle samAnItaM tad
 dUSHyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt| 46

sa dAyUd parameshvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yakUb
 IshvarArtham ekaM dUSHyaM nirmmAtuM vava nCha;
 47 kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM
 nirmmitavAn| 48 tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa
 kasmiMshchid hastakR^ite mandire nivasatiIti nahi,
 bhaviShyadvAdi kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, 49
 paresho vadati svargo rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madyaM
 pAdapITha ncha pR^ithivi bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi
 yUyaM kR^ite me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiram|
 50 vishrAmAya madyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha|
 51 he anAj nAgrAhaka antaHkaraNe shravaNe
 chApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyaAtmanaH
 prAtikUlyam Acharatha, yuShmAkAM pUrvvapuruShA
 yAdR^isha yUyamapi tAdR^ishAH| 52 yuShmAkAM
 pUrvvapuruSHAH kaM bhaviShyadvAdinaM nAtADayan?
 ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM
 kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA
 vishvAsaghAtino bhUtva taM dhArmmikaM janam
 ahata| 53 yUyaM svarglyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM
 prApyApi taM nAcharatha| 54 imAM kathAM shrutva te
 manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharShaNam
 akurvvan| 55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNatmanA pUrNo
 bhUtva gagaNaM prati sthiradR^ishTiM kR^itvA
 Ishvarasya dakShiNe danDayamaNaM yIshu ncha
 vilokya kathitavAn; 56 pashya, meghadvAraM muktam
 Ishvarasya dakShiNe sthitaM manavasuta ncha
 pashyAmi| 57 taDA te prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA
 karNeShva Nguli rmidhAya ekachittibhUya tam
 Akraman| 58 pashchAt taM nagarAd bahiH kR^itvA
 prastarairAghnan sAkShiNo lakAH shaulanAmno
 yUnashcharaNasannidhau nijavastrAni sthApitavantaH|
 59 anantaraM he prabho yIshhe madyamAtmAnaM
 gR^ihANA stiphAnasyeti prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye
 te taM prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA
 prochchaiH shabdaM kR^itvA, he prabhe pApametad
 eteShu ma sthApaya, ityuktva mahAnidR^am prApnot|

8 tasya hatyAkaraNaM shaulopi samamanyata| tasmin
 samaye yirUshAlamagarasthAM maNDalIM prati
 mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn hitvA sarvve.
 apare yihUdAshomiroNadeshayo rnAnAsthaNe vikIrNAH
 santo gataH| 2 anyachcha bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM
 smhashane sthApayitvA bahu yalapan| 3 kintu shaulo
 gR^ihe gR^ihe bhramitvA striyaH puruShAMshcha
 dhR^itvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNDalya mahotpAtaM
 kR^itavAn| 4 anyachcha ye vikIrNA abhavan te sarvvatra
 bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAchArayan| 5 taDA philipaH
 shomiroNnagaraM gatvA khriShTAKhyAnaM
 prAchArayat; 6 tato. ashuchi-bhR^itagrastalokebhyo
 bhUtAshchItkR^ityAgachChan tathA bahavaH
 pakShAghAtinaH kha nJA lokAshcha svastha abhavan| 7
 tasmAt lakA IdR^ishaM tasyAshcharyyaM karma
 vilokya nishama cha sarvva ekachittibhUya
 tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH| 8 tasminnagare
 mahAnandashchAbhavat| 9 tataH pUrvvaM

tasminnagare shimonnAmA kashchijano bahvi
 rmAyAkriyAH kR^itvA svaM ka nchana mahApuShAM
 prochya shomiroNiyAnAM mohAM janayAmAsa| 10
 tasmAt sa mAnuSha Ishvarasya mahAshaktisvarUpa
 ityuktVA bAlavR^iddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin
 manAMsi nyadadhuH| 11 sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyA
 sarvVAn atIva mohayA nchakAra, tasmAt te taM menire|
 12 kintvIshvarasya rAjyasya yIshukhrIshTasya
 nAmnashchAkhyAnaprachAriNaH philipasya
 kathAyAM vishvasya teShAM strIpurushobhayaloka
 majjitA abhavan| 13 sheShe sa shimonapi svayaM
 pratyait tato majjitAH san philipena kR^itAm
 AshcharyyakriyAM lakShaNa ncha vilokyAsambhavaM
 manyamAnastena saha sthitavAn| 14 itthaM
 shomiroNdeshIyaloka Ishvarasya kathAm agr^ihlan iti
 vArttAM yirUshAlamnagarasthaperitAH prApya
 pitaraM yohana ncha teShAM nikaTe preShitavantaH| 15
 tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA pavitram
 AtmAnAm prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM| 16
 yatate purA kevalaprabhuYisho rnAmna majjitamAtrA
 abhavan, na tu teShAM madhye kamapi prati
 pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH| 17 kintu
 preritAbhyAM teShAM gAtreShu kareShvarpiteShu satsu
 te pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan| 18 itthaM lokAnAM
 gAtreShu preritayoh karArpaNena tAn pavitram
 AtmAnAm prAptAn dR^iShTvA sa shimon tayoh samIpe
 mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtre hastam
 arpayiShyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti
 rbhavati taDR^ishiM shaktiM mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu
 pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinashyantu
 yata Ishvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyate tvamitthaM
 buddhavAn; 21 IshvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM
 nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMsho. adhikArashcha kopi nAsti|
 22 ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi
 prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH kukalpanAyAH kShama
 bhavati, etadartham Ishvare prArthanAM kuru; 23
 yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane cha yadasi
 tanmayA buddham| 24 tadA shimon akathayat tarhi
 yuvAbhyAmuditaM kathA mayi yathA na phalati
 tadarthaM yuvAM nannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM
 kurutaM| 25 anena prakAreNa tau sAkShyaM dattVA
 prabhoH kathAM prachArayantau shomiroNiyAnAm
 anakrAmeShu susaMvAda ncha prachArayantau
 yirUshAlamnagaraM parAvR^itya gatau| 26 tataH
 param Ishvarasya dUtAH philipam ityAdishat,
 tvamutthAya dakShiNasyAM dishi yo mArgo
 prAntarasya madhyena yirUshAlamo. asAnagaraM yAti
 taM mArgaM gachCha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn;
 tada kandAKinAmnaH kUshlokAnAm rAj nyAH
 sarvasampatteradhIshaH kUshadeshIya ekaH ShaNDo
 bhajanArthaM yirUshAlamnagaraM AgatyA 28 punarapi
 rathamAruhya yishayianAmno bhaviShyadvAdino
 granthaM paThan pratyAgachChati| 29 etasmin samaye
 AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM
 gatVA tena sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa dhAvan

tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyAmAnAm
 yishayiyathaviShyadvAdino vAkyAM shrutVA
 pR^iShTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa
 kathitavAn kenachinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya?
 tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM svena sArddham
 upaveShTu ncha nyavedayat| 32 sa shAstrasyetadvAkyAM
 paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA
 meShashAvakaH| lomachChedakasAkShAchcha
 meShashcha nIravo yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM
 tathA sa samatiShThata| 33 anyAyena vichAreNa sa
 uchChinno. abhavat tadA| katkAlinamanuShyAn ko jano
 varNayitUM kShamaH| yato jIvannR^iNAM deshAt sa
 uchChinno. abhavat dhruvaM| 34 anantaraM sa philipam
 avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviShyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM
 kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMshchid
 anyasmin? 35 tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya
 yIshorupAkhyAnAM tasyAgre prAstaut| 36 itthaM
 mArgeNa gachChantau jalAshayasya samIpa upasthitau;
 tadA kIBo. avAdit pashyAtra sthAne jalamAste mama
 majjane ka bAdha? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat
 svAntaHkaraNena sAKAM yadi pratyeshi tarhi bAdha
 nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIshukhrIshTa Ishvarasya
 putra ityahaM pratyemi| 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM
 karttum AdiShTe philipakIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM;
 tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa| 39 tatpashchAt
 jalamadhyAd utthitayoh satoH parameshvarasyAtmA
 philipaM hR^itVA nItavAn, tasmAt kIbaH punastaM na
 dR^iShTavAn tathApi hR^iShTachittaH san svamArgeNa
 gatavAn| 40 philipashchAsodhnagaram upasthAya
 tasmAt kaisariyanagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM
 sarvasminnagare susaMvAdaM prachArayan gatavAn|

9 tatkAlaparyyanataM shaulaH prabhoH shiShyANAM
 prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH kathAM niHsArayan
 mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatVA 2 striyam puruSha
 ncha tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM ka nchit pashyati tAn
 dhR^itVA baddhvA yirUshAlamam AnayatItyAshayena
 dammeShaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM
 yAchitavAn| 3 gachChan tu dammeShaknagaranikaTa
 upasthitavAn; tato. akasmAd AkAshAt tasya
 chaturdikShu tejasaH prakAshanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4
 pashchAt he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM
 prati proktam etaM shabdaM shrutVA 5 sa pR^iShTavAn,
 he prabho bhavaM An kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM
 yIshuM tvAM tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe
 padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaShTam| 6 tadA kampamAno
 vismayApannashcha sovadat he prabho mayA kiM
 karttavayAM? bhavata ichChA ka? tataH prabhurAj
 nApayad utthAya nagaraM gachCha tatra tvayA yat
 karttavayAM tad vadiShyate| 7 tasya sa Ngino loka api
 taM shabdaM shrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dR^iShTvA
 stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM shaulo
 bhUmita utthAya chakShuShI unmiIya kamapi na
 dR^iShTavAn| tadA lokAstasya hastau dhR^itVA
 dammeShaknagaram Anayan| 9 tataH sa dinatrayaM

yAvad andho bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMshcha| 10 tadanantaram prabhustaddammeShaknagaravAsina ekasmai shiShyAya darshanaM datvA AhUtvAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdit, he prabho pashya shr^iNomil| 11 tadA prabhustamAj nApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAniveshane tARshanagarIyaM shaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveShayan pr^iChCha; 12 pashya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kr^itvA dr^iShTiM dadAtitthaM svapne dr^iShTavAn| 13 tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUshAlami pavitralokAn prati so. anekahiMsAm kr^itavAn; 14 atra sthAne cha ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH shaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anekeShAM mukhebhyaH shrutavAn| 15 kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnA ncha nikaTe mama nAma prachArayituM sa jano mama manonItapAtramAste| 16 mama nAmanimitta ncha tena kiyAn mahAn klesho bhoktavya etat tAM darshayiShyAmil| 17 tato. ananiyo gatvA gr^ihaM pravishya tasya gAtre hastArpaNaM kr^itvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH shaula tvaM yathA dr^iShTiM prApnoShi pavitreNATmanA paripUrNo bhavasi cha, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle yaH prabhuyIshustubhyaM darshanam adadAt sa mAM preShitavAn| 18 ityuktamAtre tasya chakShurbhyaM mInashalkavad vastuni nirgate tatKshaNAt sa prasannachakShu rbhUtvA prothhAya majjito. abhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavachcha| 19 tataH paraM shaulaH shiShyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmIn dammeShakanagare sthitvA. avilambaM 20 sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIshurIshvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAchArayat| 21 tasmAt sarvve shrotrArashchamatkr^itya kathitavanto yo yirUshAlamnagara etannAmnA prArthayitr^iIlokAn vinAshitavAn evam etAdr^ishalokAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTAm nayatItyAshayA etatsthAnamapyAgachChat saeva kimayaM na bhavati? 22 kintu shaulaH kramasha utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNabhiShikto jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeShak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn akarot| 23 itthaM bahutiithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstAM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH 24 kintu shaulasteShAMetasyA mantraNaya vArttAM prAptavAn| te tAM hantuM tu divAnishaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre. atiShThan; 25 tasmAt shiShyAstAM nItvA rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAchireNAVArrohayan| 26 tataH paraM shaulo yirUshAlamaM gatvA shiShyagana sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH sa shiShya iti cha na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd barNabbAstAM gr^ihitvA preritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darshanaM dattavAn yAH kathAshcha kathitavAn sa cha yathAkShobhaH san dammeShaknagare yIsho

rnAma prAchArayat etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApitavAn| 28 tataH shaulastaiH saha yirUshAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIsho rnAma prAchArayat| 29 tasmAd anyadeshIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te tAM hantum acheShTanta| 30 kintu bhrAtr^igaNastajj nAtvA tAM kaisariyanagaraM nItvA tARshanagaraM preShitavAn| 31 itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIlshomiroNadeshIyAH sarvvA maNDalyo vishrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAm niShThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrayaAtmanaH sAntvanayA cha kAlaM kShepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA sheShe lodnagaranivAsipavitalokAnAM samIpe sthitavAn| 33 tadA tatra pakShAghAtavyAdhinAshTau vatsarAn shayyAgatam aineyanAmAnaM manuShyaM sAKShat prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya yIshukhrIshTastvAM svastham akArShit, tvamutthAya svashayyAM nikShipa, ityuktamAtre sa udatiShThat| 35 etAdr^ishaM dr^iShTvA lodshAroNanivAsino lokah prabhuM prati parAvartanta| 36 apara ncha bhikShAdAnAdiShu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravR^ittA yA yAphonagaranivAsinI TABithAnAmA shiShyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samaye rugnA sati prANAn atyajat, tato lokAstAM prakShAlyoparisthaprakoShThe shAyayitvAstHApayan| 38 lodnagaraM yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM shrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA shiShyagano dvau manujau preShitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthaA tAbhyAM sArddham AgachChat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoShThAM samAnIte cha vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAle darkkayA kr^itAni yAnyuttarIyAni paridheyAni cha tAni sarvvANI tAM darshayitvA rudatyashchataSR^iShu dikShvatiShThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kr^itvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pashchAt shavaM prati dr^iShTiM kr^itvA kathitavAn, he TABithe tvamuttiShTha, iti vAkyo ukte sA stri chakShuShI pronnilya pitaram avalokyothAyopAvishat| 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhR^itvA uttolya pavitralokAn vidhavAshchAhUya teShAM nikaTe sajjivAM tAM samArpayat| 42 eShA katha samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyashvasan| 43 apara ncha pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyachit shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gr^ihe bahudinAni nyavasat|

10 kaisariyanagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsIt 2 sa saparivAro bhakta IshvaraparAyaNashchAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdmi datvA niranntaram Ishvare prArthaya nchakre| 3 ekada tr^itiyapraharavelAyAM sa dr^iShTavAn Ishvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAshAM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNiliya| 4 kintu sa tAM dr^iShTvA bhItO. akathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat

tava prArthana dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtveshvarasya gocharamabhavat| 5 idAnIM yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preShya samudratIre shimonnAmnashcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vIkhyAto yaH shimon tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiShyati| 7 ityupadishya dUte prasthite sati karNiliyaH svagR^ihasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasa NginAM sainyAnAM ekAM bhaktasena nchAhUya 8 sakalameTaM vR^ittAntaM vij nApya yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot| 9 parasmin dine te yAtrAM kR^itvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiShThan, tadA pitaro dvitIyapraharaVelayAM prArthayituM gR^ihapR^iShTham Arohat| 10 etasmin samaye kShudhArtaH san ki nchid bhoktum aichChat kintu teShAm annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrchChitaH sannapatat| 11 tato meghadvAraM muktaM chaturbhiH koNai rIambitaM bR^ihadvastramiva ki nchana bhAjanam AkAshAt pR^ithivIm avArohatI dR^iShTavAn| 12 tanmadhye nAnaprakArA gR^AmYavanyapashavaH khecharogAmiprabhR^itayo jantavashchAsan| 13 anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhukShva tampratiyAM gaganIya vANI jAtA| 14 tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdR^ishaM mA bhavatu, aham etat kAlaM yAvat niShiddham ashuchi vA dravyaM ki nchidapi na bhuktavAn| 15 tataH punarapi tAdR^ishi vihayasya vANI jAtA yad IshvaraH shuchi kR^itavAn tat tvaM niShiddham na jAnIhi| 16 itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkR^iShTaM AkAsham agachChat| 17 tataH paraM yad darshanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva ityatra pitaro manasa sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasya te preShita manushya dVArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 shimono gR^ihamanvichChantaH sampR^iChyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmna vIkhyAto yaH shimon sa kimatra pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastaddarshanasya bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtMa tamavadat, pashya trayo janAstvam mR^igayante| 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandehaM taiH saha gachCha mayaiva te preShitAH| 21 tasmAt pitaro. avaruhya karNiliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pashyata yUYaM yaM mR^igayadhve sa janohaM, yUYaM kinnimittam AgataH? 22 tataste pratyavadan karNiliyanAmA shuddhasattva IshvaraparAyaNo yihUdyadeshasthAnAM sarvveShAM sannidhau sukhyaTyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagR^ihaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH katha shrota ncha pavitradUtena samAdiShTaH| 23 tadA pitarastAnabhyantaram nItva teShAmAtithyaM kR^itavAn, pare. ahani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot, yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtR^iNAM kiyanto janAshcha tena saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divase kaisariyAnagaramadhyaprvashasamaye karNiliyo j nAtibandhUn AhUyAniya tAn apekShya sthitaH| 25 pitare gR^iha upasthite karNiliyastAM sAkShAtkR^itya charaNayoH patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiShThAhamaPI mAnuShaH| 27 tadA

karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gR^ihaM prAvishat tanmadhye cha bahulokAnAM samAgamaM dR^iShTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teShAM gR^ihamadhye praveshanaM yihUdyAnAM niShiddham astIte yUYam avagachChatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSham avyavahAryam ashuchiM vA j nAtuM mama nochitam iti parameshvaro mAM j nApitavAn| 29 iti hetorAhvAnashravaNamAtrAt kA nchanApattim akR^itvA yuShmAkAm samIpaM Agatosmi; pR^ichChAmi yUYaM kinnimittam mAm AhUyata? 30 tadA karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya chatvAri dinANI jAtANI etAvadvelAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastr^itiyaprahare sati gR^ihe prArthanasamaye tejomayavastrabhR^id eko jano mama samakShaM tiShThan etAM kathAM akathayat, 31 he karNiliya tvadiyA prArthana Ishvarasya karNagocharIbhUtA tava dAnAdi cha sAkShisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dR^iShTigocharamabhavat| 32 ato yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre shimonnAmnaH kasyachichcharmmakArasya gR^ihe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vIkhyAto yaH shimon tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya tvAM upadekShyati| 33 iti kArANat tatkShANat tava nikaTe lokAn preShitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kR^itavAn| Ishvaro yAnyAkhyAnANI kathayitum Adishat tANI shrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Ishvarasya sAkShAd upasthitAH smaH| 34 tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Ishvaro manushyanAM apakShapAti san 35 yasya kasyachid deshasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItva satkarmma karoti sa tasya grahyo bhavati, etasya nishchayam upalabdhavAnaham| 36 sarvveShAM prabhu ryo yishukhrIshTastena Ishvara isrAyelvaMshAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM preShya sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAchArayat taM saMvAdaM yUYaM shrutavantaH| 37 yato yohanA majjane prachArite sati sa gAliladeshAmArabhya samastayihUdyadeshaM vyApnot; 38 phalata IshvareNa pavitreNAtmanA shaktyA chAbhiShikto nAsaratIyayIshuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM karvvan shaitAna kIshTAN sarvvalokAnAM svasthAN akarot, yata Ishvarastasya sahAya ASIt; 39 vaya ncha yihUdyadeshe yirUshAlamnagare cha tena kR^itAnAM sarvveShAM karmmaNAM sAkShiNo bhavamaH| lokAstaM krushe viddhva hatavantaH, 40 kintu tr^itiyadivase IshvarastamutthApya saprakAsham adarshayat| 41 sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin shmashAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAna ncha kR^itavanta etAdR^isha Ishvarasya manonItAH sAkShiNo ye vayam asmAkAm nikaTe tamandarshayat| 42 jIvitamR^itobhayalokAnAM vichAraM karttum Ishvaro yaM niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM prachArayituM tasmin pramaNaM dAtu ncha so. asmAn Aj nApayat| 43 yastasmin vishvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmukto bhaviShyati tasmin sarvve bhaviShyadvAdinopi etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadati| 44 pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveShAM

shrotR^iNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArohat| 45 tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakChedino vishvAsino loka anyadeshlyebhyaH pavitra Atmani datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtIyabhAShAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IshvaraM prashaMsanti, iti dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tAdA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmAnAM prAptAsteShAM jalamajjanaM kiM kopi niSheddhUM shaknoti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmnA majjitA bhavateti tAnAj nApayat| anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

11 itthaM bhinnadeshlyaloka apIshvarasya vAkyam agR^ihlan imAM vArttAM yihUdiyadeshasthaperita bhrAtR^igaNashcha shrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare yirUshAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakChedino lokAstena saha vivadamAnA avadan, 3 tvam atvakChedilokAnAM gR^ihaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| 4 tataH pitara AditaH kramashastatkAryasya sarvvavR^ittAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| 5 yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrChitaH san darshanena chaturShu koNeShu lambanamAnaM vR^ihadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAshadavaruhya mannikaTam AgachChad apashyam| 6 pashchAt tad ananyadR^iShTyA dR^iShTvA vivichya tasya madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapashUn urogAmikhecharAMshcha dR^iShTavAn; 7 he pitara tvamutthaAya gatvA bhuMkShva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM shabdamekaM shrutavAMshcha| 8 tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH ki nchana niShiddham ashuchi dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyam kadApi na prAvishat| 9 aparam Ishvaro yat shuchi kR^itavAn tanniShiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdR^iShI vihAyasyA vANI jAta| 10 triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAsham AkR^iShTaM| 11 pashchAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayo jAnA mannikaTam preShitA yatra niveshane sthitohaM tasmIn samaye tatropAtiShThan| 12 tAdA niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiShTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteShu ShaDbhrAtR^iShu gateShu vayaM tasya manujasya gR^ihaM prAvishAma| 13 sosmAkAM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakShibhUya mama gR^ihamadhye tiShTan mAmyAj nApitavAn, yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM shimonom AhUyaya; 14 tatastava tvadyaparivArANA ncha yena paritrANAM bhaviShyati tat sa upadekShyati| 15 ahaM tAM kathAmutthaApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn tathA teShAmapyupari samavarUDhavAn| 16 tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviShyatha, iti yadvAkyAM prabhuruditavAn tat tAdA mayA smR^itam| 17 ataH prabhA yIshukhriShTe pratyayAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Ishvaro yad dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhypopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham

IshvaraM vArayituM shaknomi? 18 kathAmetAM shrutvA te kShAntA Ishvarasya guNAn anukIrtya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuprAptinimittam Ishvaronyadeshlyalokebhypopi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt| 19 stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIklukuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihUdiyalokAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Ishvarasya kathAM na prAchArayan| 20 aparaM teShAM kupriyAH kurInIyAshcha kiyanto jAnA AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIshoH kathAM prAchArayan| 21 prabhoH karasteShAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke loka vishvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM yirUshAlamasthamaNDalIyalokAnAM karNagocharIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan| 23 tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IshvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dR^iShTvA sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvishvAsena pavitreNatmanA cha paripUrNaH san ganoniShTayA prabhAvAsthaM karttuM sarvvAn upadiShTavAn tena prabhoH shiShyA aneke babhUvuH| 25 sheShe shaulaM mR^igayituM barNabbAstArShanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyoddeshaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat; 26 tatastau maNDalIsthalokaiH sabhAM kR^itvA saMvatsarekaM yAvad bahulokAn upAdishatAM; tasmIn AntiyakhiyAnagare shiShyAH prathamaM khriShTIyanAmna vikhyAta abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviShyadvAdigaNe yirUshAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teShAmeKa utthAya AtmanaH shikShaya sarvvadeshe durbhikShaM bhaviShyati j nApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSham abhavat| 29 tasmAt shiShyA ekaikashaH svasvashaktyanusArato yihUdiyadeshaniVAsinAM bhratR^iNAm dinayApanArthaM dhanaM preShayituM nishchitya 30 barNabbAshaulayo rdvArA prAchInalokAnAM samIpaM tat preShitavantaH|

12 tasmIn samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat| 2 visheShato yohanaH sodaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAten hatavAn| 3 tasmAd yihUdyAH santuShTa abhavan iti vij nAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn| 4 tAdA kiNvashUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiShTat; ata utsave gate sati lokAnAM samakShaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkR^itya sa taM dhArayitvA rakShNArtham yeShAM ekaikasaMghe chatvAro jAnAH santi teShAM chaturNAM rakShakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNat maNDalyA loka avishrAmam Ishvarasya samIpe prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM rAtrau pitaro rakShakadvayamadhyasthAne shr^i Nkhaladvayena baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArIkAshcha kArAyAH sammukhe tiShThanato dvAram arakShiShuH| 7 etasmIn samaye parameshvarasya dUte samupasthite

kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukShAvAvAtaM kR^itvA taM jAgarayitvA bhAshitavAn tUrNamuttiShTha; tatastasya hastasthashR^i NkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pADuke arpaya; tena tathA kR^ite sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhaya mama pashchAd ehi| 9 tataH pitarastasya pashchAd vrajana bahiragachChat, kintu dUtena karmmait kR^itamiti satyamaj nAtvA svapnadarshanaM j nAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyA ncha kArAM la NghitvA yena lauhanirmmittadvAreNa nagaram gamyate tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato. akasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa chetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtAM prahitya parameshvaro herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAshAyAshcha mMAM samuddhR^itavAn ityahaM nishchayaM j nAtavAn| 12 sa vivichya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu rmariyamo yasmin gR^ihe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tanniveshanaM gataH| 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlIkA draShTuM gata| 14 tataH pitarasya svaram shruvA sA harShayuktA sati dvAraM na mochayitvA pitaro dvAre tiShThatitti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaram dhAvitvA gatavati| 15 te prAvochan tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavati satyamevaitat| 16 tadA te kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare dvAraM mochayitvA pitaraM dR^iShTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitaro niHshabdam sthAtuM tAn prati hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA parameshvaro yena prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhR^ityAnItavAn tasya vR^ittAntaM tAnaj nApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubAM bhrAtR^igaNa ncha vArttAmetAM vadatetyuktA sthAnAntaram prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakShakanAM madhye mahAN kalaho jAtaH| 20 herod bahu mR^igayitvA tasyoddeshe na prApte sati rakShakan saMpR^ichChya teShAM prANAN hantum AdiShTavAn| 21 pashchAt sa yihUdIyapradeshAt kaisariyanagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiShThat| 22 sorasIdonadeshayo rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragr^ihAdhIshaM sahAyaM kR^itvA heroda sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAj no deshena teShAM deshIyanAM bharaNam abhavatM| 23 ataH kutrachin nirupitadine herod rAjakiyaM parichChadam paridhaya siMhAsane samupavishya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn| 24 tato loka uchchaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSha manujaravo na hi, IshvriyaravaH| 25 tadA herod Ishvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoH parameshvarasya dUto haThAt taM prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kShINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIshvarasya katha deshaM vyApya

prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAshaulau yasya karmmaNo bhArAM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmna vikhyAto yo yohan taM sa NginaM kR^itvA yirUshAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

13apara ncha barNabbAH, shimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo heroda rAj nA saha kR^itavidyAbhyAso minahem, shaushlachhaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviShyadvAdina upadeShTArashchAntiyakhiyanagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM kR^itveshvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra Atma kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAshailau niyuktavAn tatkarma karttuM tau pR^ithak kuruta| 3 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kR^itayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhasArpaNaM kR^itvA tau vyasR^ijan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitreNATmanA preritau santau silUkiyanagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpaM agachChatAM| 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyanAM bhajanabhavanAni gatveshvarasya kathAM prAchArayatAM; yohanapi tatsahacharo. abhavat| 6 itthaM te tasyopadvIpsya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivechakena sarjiyapaulanAmna taddeshAdhipatinA saha bhaviShyadvAdino veshadhArI baryIshunAmA yo mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkShAt prAptavataH| 7 taddeshAdhipa Ishvarasya kathAM shrotuM vA nChan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat| 8 kintviluma yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa deshAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt sholo. arthAt paulaH pavitreNATmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyanyadR^iShTim kR^itvAkathayat, 10 he narakin dharmmadveShin kauTilyaduShkarmmaparipUrNa, tvAm kiM prabhoH satyapathasya viparyayakarnaNAt kadApi na nivarttiShyase? 11 adhunA parameshvarastava samuchitaM kariShyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakShyasi| tatkShaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dR^iShTim AchChAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvichChan itastato bhramaNaM kR^itavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM dR^iShTvA sa deshAdhipatiH prabhUpadeshAd vismitya vishvAsaM kR^itavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsa Nginau cha pAphanagarAt protaM chAlayitvA pamphuliyAdeshasya parginagaram agachChan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUshAlamaM pratyAgachChat| 14 pashchAt tau pargito yAtrAM kR^itvA pisidiyAdeshasya Antiyakhiyanagaram upasthAya vishrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravishya samupAvishatAM| 15 vyavasthAbhaviShyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati yuvayoH kAchid upadeshakatha yadyasti tarhi taM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiShayan| 16 ataH paula uttiShThan hastena sa NketaM

kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyellyamanuShyA
 IshvaraparAyaNAH sarvve loka yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17
 eteShAmisrAyellokAnAm Ishvaro. asmAkaM
 pUrvvaparuShAn manonItAn katvA gR^hItavAn tato
 misari deshe pravasanakAle teShAmunnatiM kR^itvA
 tasmAt svIyabhHubalena tAn bahiH kR^itvA samAnayat|
 18 chatvAriMshadvatsarAn yAvachcha mahAprAntare
 teShAM bharaNaM kR^itvA 19 kinAndeshAntarvvarttini
 saptarAjiAni nAshayitvA guTikApAtena teShu
 sarvvadesheShu tebhyo. adhikAraM dattavAn| 20 pa
 nchAshadadhikachatuHshateShu vatsareShu gateShu
 cha shimUyelhnaviShyadvAdiparyyantaM teShAmupari
 vichArayitr^in niyuktavAn| 21 taishcha rAj ni prArthite,
 Ishvaro binyAmIno vaMshajAtasya kIshaH putraM
 shaulaM chatvAriMshadvArShaparyyantaM teShAmupari
 rAjAnAM kR^itavAn| 22 pashchAt taM padachyutaM
 kR^itvA yo madiShTakriyAH sarvVAH kariShyati
 tAdR^ishaM mama manobhimitam ekaM janaM
 yishayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM
 pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM
 teShAmupari rAjatvAM karttum utpAditavAna| 23 tasya
 svapratishrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa isrAyellokAnAM
 nimittaM teShAM manuShyANAM vaMshAd Ishvara
 ekaM yIshuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya
 prakAshanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM
 sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM
 prAchArayat| 25 yasya cha karmmaNo bhAraM
 praptavAn yohan tan niShpAdayan etAM kathAM
 kathitavAn, yUyaM mAkaM janaM jAnIttha? aham
 abhiShiktatrAta nahi, kintu pashyata yasya pAdayoH
 pAdukayo rbandhane mochayitumapi yogyo na
 bhavAmi tAdR^isha eko jano mama pashchAd
 upatiShThati| 26 he ibrAhImo vaMshajAta bhrAtaro he
 IshvarabhItAH sarvvaloka yuShmAn prati paritrANasya
 kathaiSHA preritA| 27 yirUshAlamnivAsinasteShAm
 adhipatayashcha tasya yIshoH parichayaM na
 prApya prativishrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM
 bhaviShyadvAdikathAnAM abhiprAyam abuddhvA cha
 tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan| 28
 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pIlAtasya
 nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH
 katha likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya
 taM krushAd avatAryya shmashAne shAyitavantaH| 30
 kintvIshvaraH shmashAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31
 punashcha gAlilpradeshAd yirUshAlamanagaram tena
 sArddhaM ye loka AgachChan sa bahudinAni tebhyo
 darshanaM dattavAn, asta idAniM lokAn prati tasya
 sakShiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruShANAM
 samakSham Ishvaro yasmin pratij nAtavAn yatha, tvAM
 me putrosi chAdya tvAM samutthApatavAnaham| 33
 idaM yadvachanaM dvitIyagte likhitamAste tad
 yishorutthAnena teShAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkaM
 sannidhau tena pratyakShi kR^itaM, yuShmAn imaM
 susaMvAdaM j nApayAmi| 34 parameshvareNa
 shmashAnAd utthApatAM tadIyaM sharIraM kadApi na

kSheShyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA
 dAyUdaM prati pratij nAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM
 dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gIte. api kathitavAn|
 svakiyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kShayituM na cha dAsyasi|
 36 dAyUda IshvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyushi vyayite sati
 sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruShaiH saha
 militaH san akShiyata; 37 kintu yamIshvaraH
 shmashAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkShiyata| 38 ato he
 bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamochanaM bhavattI
 yuShmAn prati prachAritam Aste| 39 phalato
 mUsAvyavasthayA yUyaM yebhvo doShebhyo mukta
 bhavituM na shakShiyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoShebhya
 etasmin jane vishvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhaviShyantIti
 yuShmAbhi rj nAyatAM| 40 apara ncha| avaj nAkAriNo
 lokAshchakShurumIllya pashyata| tathaiVAsambhavaM j
 nAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajitAH| yato yuShmAsu
 tiShThatu kariShye karmma tAdR^ishaM| yenaiva tasya
 vR^ittAnte yuShmabhyaM kathite. api hi| yUyaM na
 tantu vR^ittAntaM pratyeshyatha kadAchanal| 41 yeyaM
 katha bhaviShyadvAdinAM grantheShu likhitAste
 sAvadhAnA bhavata sa katha yathA yuShmAn prati na
 ghaTate| 42 yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo
 rbhinnadeshIyai rvakShyamANA prArthana kR^ita,
 AgAmini vishrAmavAre. api katheyam asmAn prati
 prachAritA bhavativitI| 43 sabhAyA bha Nge sati bahavo
 yihUdIyaloka yihUdiyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAshcha
 barNabbApaulayoH pashchAd AgachChan, tena tau taiH
 saha nAnAkathAH kathayitveshvarAnugrahAshraye
 sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayataM| 44 paravishrAmavAre
 nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAka IshvarIyAM
 kathAM shrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdIyaloka
 jananiVahaM vilokya IrShyaya paripUrNAH
 santo viparItakathAkathaneneshvaranindaya
 cha paulenoktAM kathAM khaNDayituM
 cheShTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakShobhau
 kathitavantau prathamAM yuShmAkaM
 sannidhAvishvarIyakathAyAH prachAraNam uchitamAsIt
 kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn
 anantAyuSho. ayogyAn darshayatha, etatKaraNAd
 vayam anyadeshIyalokAnAM samIpaM gachChAmaH|
 (aiōnios g166) 47 prabhurasmAn ittham AdishTavAn yatha,
 yAvachcha jagataH sImAM lokAnAM trANakAraNAT|
 mayAnyadeshamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradiPavat||
 48 tadA kathAmIdR^ishiM shrutvA bhinnadeshIya
 AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm
 avadan, yAvanto lokAshcha paramAyuH prAptinimittaM
 nirUpitA Asan te vyashvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 ittham
 prabhoH katha sarvvadeshAM vyApnot| 50 kintu
 yihUdIya nagarasya pradhAnapurushAnAM sammAnyAH
 kathipayA bhakta yoShitashcha kupravR^ittiM
 grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt
 pradeshAd dUrikR^itavantaH| 51 ataH kAraNAT tau
 nijapadadhUlIsteShAM prAtikUlyena pAtayitvekanIyaM
 nagaraM gatau| 52 tataH shiShyagaNa Anandena
 pavitreNAtmanA cha paripUrNobhavat|

14 tau dvau janau yugapad
 ikaniyanagarasthahyihUdlyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM
 gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdlyA anyadeshIyalokAshcha
 vyashvasan tAdR^ishIM kathAM kathitavantau| 2
 kintu vishvAsahInA yihUdlyA anyadeshIyalokAn
 kupravR^ittiM grAhayitvA bhrAtR^igaNaM prati teShAM
 vairaM janitavantaH| 3 ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH
 pramANaM datvA tayo rhashtai rbahulakShaNAM
 adbhutakarmma cha prAkAshayad yaH prabhustasya
 kathA akShobhena prachAryya tau tatra bahudinAni
 samavAtiShTheTAM| 4 kintu kiyanto loka yihUdlyAnAM
 sapakShAH kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakShA jATAH,
 ato nAgarikajananivahamadhya bhinnavAkyatvam
 abhavat| 5 anyadeshIyA yihUdlyAsteShAM
 adhipatayashcha daurAtmyAM kutvA tau
 prastarairAhanum udyatAH| 6 tau tadVArttAM prApya
 palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdeshasyAntarvarttilustrAdarbbo
 7 tatsamIpasthadesha ncha gatvA
 tatra susaMvAdaM prachArayatAM| 8
 tatrobhayapAdayoshchalanashaktihIno janmArabhya
 kha njaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdR^isha eko
 mAnuSho lustrAnagara upavishya paulasya kathAM
 shrutavAn| 9 etasmin samaye paulastamprati dR^ishTiM
 kR^itvA tasya svAsthye vishvAsaM viditvA prochchaiH
 kathitavAn 10 padbhyAmuttiShThan R^iju rbhava|tataH
 sa ullamphaM kR^itvA gamanAgamane kutavAn|
 11 tada lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya
 lukAyanIyabhAShaya prochchaiH kathAMetAM
 kathitavantaH, devA manuShyarUpaM dhr^itvAsmAKaM
 samIppam avArohan| 12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan
 paulashcha mukhyo vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam
 avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe sthApatasya
 yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vR^ishAn puShpamAlashcha
 dvArasamIppam AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddishya
 samutsR^ijya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadVArttAM shrutvA
 barNabbApaulau svIyavastrAni ChitvA lokAnAM
 madhyaM vegena pravishya prochchaiH kathitavantau,
 15 he mahechChAH kuta etAdR^ishaM karmma kurutha?
 AvAmapi yuShmAdR^ishau sukhaduHkhabhognau
 manuShyau, yuyam etAH sarvva vR^ithAkalanAH
 parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM
 tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveShA ncha
 sraShTaramamaram IshvaraM prati parAvarttadhve
 tadartham AvAM yuShmAKaM sammidhau susaMvAdaM
 prachArayaVAH| 16 sa IshvaraH pUrvvakAle
 sarvvadeshIyalokAn svasvamArge chalitumanumatiM
 dattavAn, 17 tathApi AkAshAt toyavarShaNena
 nAnAprakArashasyotpatya cha yuShmAKaM hitaiShI san
 bhakShyairAnanadena cha yuShmAKam antaHkaraNani
 tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkShisvarUpAni sthapitavAn|
 18 kintu tAdR^ishAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi
 tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa
 nivarttayitum nAshaknutAm| 19 AntiyakhiyA-
 ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdlyaloka
 Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM

prastarairAghnan tena sa mR^ita iti vij nAya nagarasya
 bahistam AkR^ishya nitavantaH| 20 kintu shiShyagaNe
 tasya chaturdishi tiShThati sati sa svayam utthAya
 punarapi nagaramadhyaM prAvishat tatpare, ahani
 barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21 tatra
 susaMvAdaM prachAryya bahulokAn shiShyAn kR^itvA
 tau lustrAM ikaniyam AntiyakhiyA ncha parAvR^itya
 gatau| 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIshvararAjyaM
 praveShTavyam iti kArANAd dharmmamArge sthAtuM
 vinayaM kR^itvA shiShyagaNasya manaHsthairiyam
 akurutAM| 23 maNDallInAM prAchInavargAN niyujya
 prArthanopavAsau kR^itvA yatprabhau te vyashvasan
 tasya haste tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyena
 pAmphuliyAdeshaM gatavantau| 25 pashchAt
 pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM prachAryya
 attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt
 samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma
 sampannaM tatkaromma sAdhayitum yannagare
 dayAlorIshvarasya haste samarpita jAtau tad
 AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatavAn| 27 tatropasthAya
 tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgR^ihya svAbhyAma
 Ishvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa
 bhinnadeshIyalokAn prati vishvAsarUpadvAram
 amochayad etAn sarvvavR^ittAntAn tAn j nApatavantau|
 28 tatastau shiryayih sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni
 nyavasatAm|

15 yihUdAdeshAt kiyanto janA Agatya
 bhrAtR^igaNanimitthaM shikShitavanto
 mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuShmAKaM tvakChedo na
 bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANAM prAptuM na
 shakShyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn
 vichArAn vivAdAMshcha kR^itavantau, tato
 maNDallyanoka etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM j nAtuM
 yirUshAlamnagarasthAM preritAn prAchInAMshcha
 prati paulabarNabbAprabhR^itIn katipayajanAn
 preShayitum nishchayaM kR^itavantaH| 3 te maNDalya
 preritAH santaH phaiNIkishomirondeshAbhyAM
 gatvA bhinnadeshIyanAM manaHparivarttanasya
 vArttayA bhrAtR^inAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan|
 4 yirUshAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena
 lokaprAchInagaNena samAjena cha samupagR^ihItAH
 santaH svairIshvaro yAni karmmAni kR^itavAn teShAM
 sarvvavR^ittAntAn teShAM samakSham akathayan| 5
 kintu vishvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUshmatagrAhiNo loka
 utthAya kathAMetAM kathitavanto bhinnadeshIyanAM
 tvakChedaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitu ncha
 samAdeshTavyam| 6 tataH preritA lokaprAchInAshcha
 tasya vivechanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7
 bahuvichAreShu jAtaShu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he
 bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadeshIyaloka mama mukhAt
 susaMvAdaM shrutvA vishvasanti tadartham bahudinAt
 pUrvvam IshvarosmAKaM madhye mAM vR^itvA
 niyuktavAn| 8 antaryyAmIshvaro yathAsmabhyAM tathA
 bhinnadeshIyebhyaH pavitramAtmAnam pradAya
 vishvAsena teShAM antaHkaraNANI pavitrANI kR^itvA 9

teShAm asmAka ncha madhye kimapi visheShaM na sthApayitvA tANadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 10 ataevaSmAkaM pUrvvapuruShA vaya ncha svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na shaktAH samprati taM shiShyagaNasya skandheShu nyasituM kuta Ishvarasya parikShAM kariShyatha? 11 prabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AshAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Ishvaro bhinnadeshIyANAM madhye yadyad Ashcharyyam abdhuta ncha karmma kR^itavAN tadvR^ittAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAsthaH sarvve nIraVAH santaH shrutavantaH| 13 tayoh kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAKUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn 14 he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IshvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadeshIyalokANAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahituM matiM kR^itvA yena prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kR^ipAvalekanaM kR^itavAn taM shimon varNitavAn| 15 bhaviShyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAKyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikaM bhavati yathA likhitamAste| 16 sarvveShAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH parameshvaraH| sa evedaM vadedvAKyaM sheShAH sakalamAnavaH| bhinnadeshIyalokAshcha yAvanto mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA parameshituH| 17 tatvaM samyak samIhante tannimittamahaM kila| parAvR^itya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUShyamutthApayiShyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu cha| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiShyAmi sarvvathA|| 18 A prathamAd IshvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmaNI jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 19 ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadeshIyalokANAM madhye ye janA IshvaraM prati parAvarttanta teShAmupari anyAM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya 20 devatAprasAdAshuchibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM raktabhakShya ncha etAni parityaktuM likhAmaH| 21 yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthAprachAriNo loka nagare nagare santi prativishrAmavAra ncha bhajanabhavane yastH pAtho bhavati| 22 tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAchInagaNAH sarvva maNDali cha sveShAM madhye barshabba nAmna vikhyAto manonItau kR^itvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyakhIyAnagaraM prati preShaNam uchitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiShayan| 23 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhIyA-suriyA-kilikiyAdeshasthabhinnadeshIyabhrATR^igaNaya preritagaNasya lokaprAchInagaNasya bhrATR^igaNasya cha namaskAraH| 24 visheShato. asmAkam Aj nAm aprApyApi kiyanto janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakChedo mUsAvyavastha cha pAlayitavyAviti yuShmAn shikShayitvA yuShmAkAM manasAmasthairyyaM kR^itvA yuShmAn sasandehAn akurvan etAM kathAM vayam ashR^inma| 25 tatkAraNAd vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya

nAmanimittaM mR^ityumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manonItalokANAM keShA nchid yuShmAkAM sannidhau preShaNam uchitaM buddhavantaH| 27 ato yihUdAsillau yuShmAn prati preShitavantaH, etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM j nAsyatha| 28 devatAprasAdabhakShyaM raktabhakShyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakShyaM vyabhichArakarmma chemAni sarvvAni yuShmAbhistryAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAj nAvyatiरेका yuShmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano. asmAka ncha uchitaj nAnam abhavat| 29 ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveShu rakShiteShu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariShyatha| yuShmAkAM ma NgalaM bhUyAt| 30 te visR^iShTAH santa AntiyakhIyAnagara upasthAya lokanivahaM saMGr^ihya patram adadan| 31 tataste tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sANanda abhavan| 32 yihUdAsillau cha svayaM prachArakau bhUtvA bhrATR^igaNaM nAnopadishya tAN susthirAN akurutAm| 33 itthaM tau tatra taiH sAKAm katipayadinAni yApayitvA pashchAt preritANAM samIpe pratyAgamanArthaM teShAM sannidheH kalyANena visR^iShTAVabhavatAM| 34 kintu silastatra sthAtuM vA nChitavAn| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH shiShyAshcha lokAn upadishya prabhoH susaMvAdaM prachAryanta AntiyakhIyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH| 36 katipayadineShu gateShu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgachChAvAM yeShu nagareShvIshvarasya susaMvAdaM prachAritavantaU tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdR^ishAH santIti draShTuM tAN sAKShAt kurvvaH| 37 tena mArkanAmna vikhyAtaM yohanaM sa NginaM karttuM barNabba matimakarot, 38 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeshe tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM sa NginaM karttum anuchitaM j nAtavAn| 39 itthaM tayoratihayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pR^ithagabhavatAM tato barNabba mArkaM gR^ihItvA potena kupropadvIpaM gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH silaM manonItaM kR^itvA bhrATR^ibhirIshvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdeshAbhyAM maNDalIH sthirikurvan agachChat|

16 paulo darbbilustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyanaMa shiShya eka AsIt; sa vishvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA yoShito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadeshIyalokaH| 2 sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthANAM bhrATR^iNAM samIpepi sukhyaTimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM svasa NginaM karttuM matiM kR^itvA taM gR^ihItvA taddeshanivAsinAM yihUdIyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakChedaM kR^itavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadeshIyaloka iti sarvvairaj nAyata| 4 tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUshAlamasthaiH preritai rIokaprAchInaishcha nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNAcharituM lokebhystad dattavantaH| 5

tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAjAH khriShTadharmme
susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhita abhavan| 6
teShu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdeshamadyena gateShu satsu
pavitra AtmA tAn AshiyAdeshe kathAM prakAshayitUM
pratiShiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdesha upasthAya
bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kR^ite AtmA tAn
nAnvamanayata| 8 tasmAt te musiyAdeshaM
parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH| 9
rAtrua paulaH svapne dR^iShTavAn eko
mAkidaniyalokastiShThan vinayam kR^itvA tasmai
kathayati, mAkidaniyAdesham AgatyAsmAn
upakurvriti| 10 tasyetthaM svapnadarshanAt
prabhustaddeshiyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM
prachArayitUM asmAn AhUyatIti nishchitaM buddhvA
vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantum udyogam
akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd
prasthAya R^ijumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA
pare. ahani niyApalinagara upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA
mAkidaniyAntarvartti romIyavasatisthAnAM yat
philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya
katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH| 13 vishrAmavAre
nagarAd bahi rगतvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAchAra
AsIt tatropavishya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM
prAchArayAma| 14 tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA
dhUSharAmbaravikrAyini ludiyAnAmika yA
Ishvarasevika yoShit shrotriNAM madhya sAsIt tayA
pauloktavAkyAni yad gR^ihyante tadarthaM
prabhustasyA manodvArAM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA
yoShit saparivArA majjita sati vinayam kR^itvA
kathitavati, yuShmAkaM vichArAD yadi prabhau
vishvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gR^iham Agatya
tiShThata| ithaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApayat| 16 yasyA
gaNanaya tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM
tAdR^ishi gaNakabhUtagrastA kAchana dAsi
prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sakShat
kR^itavati| 17 sAsmAkaM paulasya cha pashchAd etya
prochchaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuShya ete
sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya sevakah santo. asmAn
prati paritrANasya mArgAM prakAshyantI| 18 sA kanya
bahudinAni tAdR^isham akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH
san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM
yIshukhrIshTasya nAmna tvAmAj nApayAmi tvamasyA
bahirgachCha; tenaiva tatKShaNAt sa bhUtastasyA
bahirgataH| 19 tataH sveSHAM labhasya pratyAshA
viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sila
ncha dhR^itvAkR^ishya vichArasthAne. adhipatInAM
samIpam Anayan| 20 tataH shAsakanAM nikaTAM nitvA
romiloka vayam asmAkaM yad vyavaharaNaM grahItum
Acharitu ncha niShiddhaM, 21 ime yihUdiyAlokAH
santopi tadeva shikShayitvA nagare. asmAkam atIva
kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite sati lokanivahastayoH
prAtikUlyenodatiShThat tathA shAsakAstayo rvastrAni
ChitvA vetrAghAtaM karttum Aj nApayan| 23 aparaM te
tau bahu prahAryya tvametau kArAM nitvA
sAvadhAnaM rakShayeti kArArakShakam Adishan| 24

ittham Aj nAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM
nitvA pAdeshu pAdapAshibhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn| 25
atha nishIthasamaye paulasilAvishvaramuddishya
prAthanaM gAna ncha kR^itavantau, kArAsthitA
lokAshcha tadashR^invan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn
bhUmikampo. abhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA
kampitAbhUt tatKShaNAt sarvvAni dvArAni muktAni
jAtAni sarvveShAM bandhanAni cha muktAni| 27 ataeva
kArArakShako nidrAto jAgaritvA kArAya dvArAni
muktAni dR^iShTvA bandilokAH palAyita ityanumAya
koShAt kha NgAm bahiH kR^itvAtmaghAtaM karttum
udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH prochchaistamAhUya
kathitavAn pashya vayaM sarvve. atrAsmahe,
tvam nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarShIH| 29 tada
pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san
ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasilayoH pAdeshu
patitavAn| 30 pashchAt sa tau bahirAnIya pR^iShTavAn
he mahechChau paritrANaM prAptUM mayA kiM
karttavayaM? 31 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoh
sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitAvAn tathA sa
svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare
vishvasantaH sAnandita abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya
gR^ihasthisarvvAlokebhyashcha prabhoH kathAM
kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva danDe sa tau
gR^ihitvA tayoh prahArANAM kShatAni prakShAlitavAn
tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAshcha majjita
abhavan| 34 pashchAt tau svagR^ihamAnIya tayoh
sammukhe khAdyadravyAni sthApitAvAn tathA sa
svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAshcheshvare
vishvasantaH sAnandita abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau
lokau mochayeti kathAM kathayitUM shAsakAH
padAtigaNaM preShitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakShakaH
paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayitUM
shAsaka lokAna preShitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi
rbhUtva kushalena pratiShTheTAM| 37 kintu
paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoh kamapi doSham
na nishchitya sarvveShAM samakSham AvAM
kashaya tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM
kimAvAM guptaM vistrakShyanti? tanna bhaviShyati,
svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kR^itvA nayantu| 38 tada
padAtibhiH shAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM
tau romilokAviti kathAM shrutvA te bhItAH 39
santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvam
aparaM bahiH kR^itvA nagarAt prasthAtUM
prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAya nirgatya
ludiyAya gR^ihaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtR^igaNaM
sAkShAtkR^itya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt
prasthitau|

17 paulasilau AmphipalyApalloniyanagarAbhyAM
gatvA yatra yihUdiyAnAM bhajanabhavanamekam
Aste tatra thiShalaniknagara upasthitau| 2 tada
paulaH svAchArAnusAreNa teSHAM samIpaM
gatvA vishrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM
dharmmapustakIyakathAya vichArAM kR^itavAn| 3

phalataH khriShTena duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH
shmathAnadutthAna ncha karttavyaM yuShmAkaM
sannidhau yasya yIshoH prastAvaM karomi sa
IshvareNabhiShiktaH sa etAH kathAH prakAshya
pramANaM datvA sthirIkR^itavAn| 4 tasmAt teShAM
katipayajana anyadeshIya bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH
pradhAnanAryyashcha vishvasya paulasilayoH
pashchAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vishvAsahInA
yihUdiyAloka IrShyayA paripUrNAH santo haTaTsya
katinayalampaTalokAn sa NginaH kR^itvA janatayA
nagaramadhye mahAkalaH kR^itvA yAsono gr^iham
Akramya preritAn dhr^itvA lokanivahasya samlpam
AnetuM cheShTitavantaH| 6 teShAmuddesham aprApya
cha yAsonaM katipayAn bhrAtR^iMshcha dhr^itvA
nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prochchaiH
kathitavanto ye manushya jagadudvAtitavantaste.
atrApyupasthitAH santi, 7 eSha yAson AtithyaM kR^itvA
tAn gr^ihItavAn| yIshunAmaka eko rAjastIti
kathayantaste kaisarasyAj nAviruddhaM karmma
kurvati| 8 teShAM kathAmimAM shrutvA lokanivaho
nagarAdhipatayashcha samudvignA abhavan| 9 tadA
yAsonastadanyeShA ncha dhanadaNDaM gr^ihItvA tAn
parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH paraM bhrAtR^igaNo
rajanyaM paulasIlau shIghraM birayAnagaraM
preShitavAn tau tatropasthAya yihUdiyAnAM
bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrasthA lokAH
thiShalanIkIsthalokebhya mahAtmAna Asan
yata itthaM bhavati na veti j nAtuM dine dine
dharmaAgranthasyAlochanAM kR^itvA svairaM kathAM
agr^ihlan| 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdiyA anyadeshIyanAM
mAnyA striyaH puruShAshchAneke vyashvasan|
13 kintu birayAnagare pauleneshvariYA kathA
prachAryyata iti thiShalanIkIsthA yihUdiyA j nAtvA
tatsthanamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravR^ittim
ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa
yAntIti darshayitvA bhrAtaraH kShipraM
paulaM prAhinvan kintu silatImathiyau
tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH paraM paulasya
mArgadarshakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan
pashchAd yuvAM tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiShyathA
silatImathiyau pratImAm Aj nAM prApya te
pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagare tAvapekShya
tiShThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM
dR^iShTvA santaptahR^idayo. abhavat| 17 tataH sa
bhajanabhavane yAn yihUdiyAn bhaktalokAMshcha
haTTe cha yAn apashyat taiH saha pratidinaM
vichAritavAn| 18 kintvipikUrIlyamatagrahiNaH
stoyiklyamatagrahiNashcha kiyanto janAstena
sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kechid akathayan eSha
vAchAlaH kiM vaktum ichChati? apare kechid eSha
janaH keSha nchid videshyadevAnAM prachAraka
ityanumlyate yataH sa yishum utthiti ncha prachArayat|
19 te tam areyapAganAma vichArasthAnam AnIya
prAvochan idAM yannavnAM mataM tvaM prAchIkasha
idaM kiDR^ishaM etad asmAn shrAvaya; 20 yAmimAM

asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagocharIkR^itavAn
asya bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM j nAtum ichChamaH| 21
tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinashcha kevalaM
kasyAshchana navinakathAyAH shravaNena
prachAraNena cha kAlam ayApayan| 22 paulo.
areyapAgasya madhye tiShThan etAM kathAM
prachAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUYaM sarvvathA
devapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakShaM pashyAmi| 23
yataH paryyaTanakAle yuShmAkaM pUjanlyAni pashyan
'avij nAteshvarAya' etallipyuktAM yaj navedImekAM
dR^iShTvAn; ato na viditvA yAM pUjyadhve tasyaiva
tatvaM yuShmAn prati prachArayAmi| 24 jagato
jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUna ncha sraShTA ya
IshvaraH sa svargapR^ithiviyorekAdhipatiH san
karanirmmitamandireShu na nivasati; 25 sa eva
sarvvebhya jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIshcha
pradadAti; ataeva sa kasyAshchit sAmagryA
abhAvaheto rmanushyANAM hastaiH sevito
bhavati na| 26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham
ekasmAt shoNitAt sarvvAn manushyan sr^iShTvA
teShAM pUrrvanirUpitasamayaM vasatilma ncha
nirachinot; 27 tasmAt lokaiH kenApi prakAreNa
mr^igayitvA parameshvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya
gaveShaNAM karaNIyam| 28 kintu so. asmAkaM
kasmAchchidapi dUre tiShThatIti nahi, vayaM tena
nishvasanaprashvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhArANAni
kurmmaH, punashcha yuShmAkameva katipayAH
kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMsha vayaM smo hi' iti| 29
ataeva yadi vayam Ishvarasya vaMsha bhavAmastarhi
manushyai rvidyaya kaushalena cha takShitaM svarNaM
rUpyaM dR^iShad vaiteShAmIshvaratvam asmAbhi rna j
nAtavyaM| 30 teShAM pUrrvIyalokAnAm aj nAnatAM
pratishvaro yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM
sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum Aj
nApayati, 31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSheNa yadA sa
pR^ithivisthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati
taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya shmathAnotthApanena
tasmin sarvvebhyaH prAMAnaM prAdAt| 32 tadA
shmathAnAd utthAnasya kathAM shrutvA kechid
upAhaman, kechidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi
tvattaH shroShyAmaH| 33 tataH paulasteShAM
samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kechillokAstena
sArddhaM militvA vyashvasan teShAM madhye.
areyapAgIyadnyasiyo dAmArInAma kAchinnArI
kiyanto narAshchAsan|

18 tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd
yAtrAM kR^itvA karinthanagaram AgachChat| 2
tasmin samaye klaudiyAH sarvvAn yihUdiyAn
romAnagaraM vihAya gantum Aj nApayat, tasmAt
priskillAnAmna jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdeshAt ki
nchitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeshe jAta AkkilanAmA
yihUdiyAlokaH paulastAM sAKShAt prApya tayoH
samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUShyanirmmANajtvinau, tasmAt
parasparam ekavR^ittikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uShitvA
tat karmmAkarot| 4 paulaH prativishrAmavAraM

bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vichAraM kR^itvA yihUdlyAn anyadeshyAMshcha pravR^ittiM grAhitavAn| 5 silatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdeshAt sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIshurIshvareNAbhiShikto bhavatiIti pramANaM yihUdlyAnAM samIpe prAdAt| 6 kintu te. atIva virodhaM vidhAya pAShANdIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vashtraM dhunvan eTAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuShmAkAM shoNitapAtAparAdho yuShmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM niraparAdho. adyArabhya bhinnadeshyAnAM samIpaM yAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Ishvarabhaktasya bhinnadeshyasya niveshanaM prAvishat| 8 tataH krIshpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyashvasIt, karinthanagariyA bahavo lokAshcha samAkarNya vishvasya majjitA abhavan| 9 kShaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darshanaM datvA bhAShitavAn, mA bhaiSHIH, mA nirasIH kathAM prachAraya| 10 ahaM tvaya sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM sprashtuM na shakShyati nagare. asmin madIya loka bhava Asate| 11 tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavadarsaparyyantaM saMsthAyeshvarasya kathAm upAdishat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kashchid AkhAyAdeshasya prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdlyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vichArasthANaM nitvA 13 mAnuSha eSha vyavasthAya viruddham IshvarabhajanaM karttuM lokAn kupravR^ittiM grAhayatiIti niveditavantaH| 14 tataH paule pratyuttaraM dAtum udyate sati gAlliyA yihUdlyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyachid anyAyasya vAtishayaduShTatAcharaNasya vichAro. abhaviShyat tarhi yuShmAkAM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviShyat| 15 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuShmAkAM vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vichAramahaM na kariShyAmi, yUYaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16 tataH sa tAn vichArasthANAd dUrIkR^itavAn| 17 tada bhinnadeshyAH sosthininAmAnAM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhR^itvA vichArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliyA teShu sarvvakarmmasu na mano nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtR^igaNAd visarjanaM prApya ki nchanavratanimittaM kiMkriyanagare shiro muNDayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdeshaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiShanagara upasthAya tatra tau visR^ijya svayaM bhajanabhavanaM pravishya yihUdlyaiH saha vichAritavAn| 20 te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkR^itya kathAMetAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUshAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pashchAd IshvarechChAyAM jAtAyAM yuShmAkAM samIpaM pratyAgamiShyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisR^iShTaH san jalapathena iphiShanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskR^itya

tasmAd AntiyakhiyanagaraM prasthitavAn| 23 tatra kiyatKAlAM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveShAM shiShyANAM manAMsi susthirANI kR^itvA kramasho galAtiyAphrugiyAdeshayo rbhramitvA gatavAn| 24 tasminneva samaye sikandariyanagare jAta ApallonAmA shAstravit suvaktA yihUdlyA eko jana iphiShanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa shikShitaprabhumArgo manasodyogI cha san yohano majjanamAtraM j nAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH kathAM kathayan samupAdishat| 26 eSha jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadeshakathAM nishamya taM svayoH samIpaM AnIya shuddharUpeNeshvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm| 27 pashchAt sa AkhAyAdeshaM gantuM matiM kR^itavAn, tadA tatratyA H shiShyagaNo yathA taM gR^ihlAti tadarthaM bhrAtR^igaNena samAshvasya patre likhite sati, ApallAstropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot, 28 phalato yishurabhiShiktastrAteti shAstrapramANaM datvA prakAsharUpeNa pratipannaM kR^itvA yihUdlyAn niruttarAn kR^itavAn|

19 karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradeshairAgachChan iphiShanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayashiShyAn sAkShat prApya tAn apr^ichChat, 2 yUYaM vishvasya pavitramAtmAnAM prAptA na va? taste pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dIyate ityasmAbhiH shrutamapi nahi| 3 tada sA. avadat tarhi yUYaM kena majjita abhavata? te. akathayan yohano majjanena| 4 tada paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIshukhrIshTe vishvasitavyamityuktvA yohan manaHparivarttanAsUchakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat| 5 tAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya nAmna majjita abhavan| 6 tataH paulena teShAM gAtreShu kare. arpite teShAMupari pavitra AtmAvArUDhavAn, tasmAt te nANAdeshiyA bhAShA bhaviShyatKathAshcha kathitavantaH| 7 te prAyeNa dvAdashajana Asan| 8 paulo bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Ishvarasya rAjyasya vichAraM kR^itvA lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAMakathayat| 9 kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyanto jana na vishvasya sarvveShAM samakSham etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravR^ittAH, ataH paulasteShAM samIpat prasthAya shiShyagaNaM pr^ithakR^itvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyachit janasya pATHashAlAyAM vichAraM kR^itavAn| 10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AshiyAdeshanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdlyA anyadeshyalokAshcha prabho ryIshoH kathAm ashrauShan| 11 paulena cha Ishvara etAdR^ishAnyadbhutAni karmmANI kR^itavAn 12 yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpaM AnIte te nirAmaya jAta apavitra bhUtAshcha tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| 13 tada deshATanakAriNaH kiyanto yihUdlyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokANAM samidhau prabhe ryIsho rmaMa

japtvA vAkyaamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH prachArayati tasya yIsHo rAmnA yuShmAn Aj nApayAmAH| 14 skivanAmno yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kR^ite sati 15 kashchid apavitro bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIShuM jAnAmi paula ncha parichinomi kintu ke yUYaM? 16 ityuktvA sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuShyo lamphaM kR^itvA teShAmupari patitvA balena tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnAH kShatA NgAshcha santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta| 17 sA vAg iphiShanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveShAM yihUdlyAnAM bhinnadeshyAnAM lokAnA ncha shravogocharIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho rylsho rAmno yasho. avarddhata| 18 yeShAmanekeShAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kR^itAH kriyAH prakAsharUpeNA NgIkR^itavantaH| 19 bahavo mAyAkarmmakArINaH svasvagrathAn AnIya rAshIkR^itya sarvveShAM samakSham adAhayan, tato gaNanAM kR^itvAbudhyanta pa nchAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM prabhoH katha sarvvadeshaM vyApya prabaLA jAtA| 21 sarvveShveteShu karmmasu sampanneShu satu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshAbhyAM yirUshAlamaM gantuM matiM kR^itvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kR^itAyAM satyAM mayA romAnagaraM draShTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdeshaM prati prahitya svayam AshiyAdeshe katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23 kintu tasmin samaye mate. asmin kalaho jAtAH| 24 tatKaraNamidaM, arttImidevyA rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveShAM shilpinAM yatheShTalAbham ajanayat yo dImItriyanAmA nADindhamaH 25 sa tAn tatKarmmajIvinaH sarvvalokAMshcha samAhUya bhAShitavAn he mahechChA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkAM jIvika bhavati, etad yUYaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmiteshvarA IshvarA nahi paulanAmnA kenachijjanena kathAMimAM vyAhr^itya kevalephiShanagare nahi prAyeNa sarvvasmin AshiyAdeshe pravR^ittiM grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM shemushi parAvarttitA, etad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate shrUyate cha| 27 tenAsmAkAM vAnIjyasya sarvvathA hAneH sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AshiyAdeshasthai rVA sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjYA yArtImI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvaj nAnasya tasyA aishvaryasya nAshasya cha sambhAvana vidyate| 28 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH santa uchchaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiShIlyAnAm arttImI devI mahatI bhavati| 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahararau dhR^itvaikachittA ra NgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu shiShyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmiyA AshiyAdeshasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preShya tvAM ra NgabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavedayan| 32 tato

nAnAlokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkulA jAtA kiM kArANAD etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rAj nAyil| 33 tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdlyairbahiShkR^itaH sikandaro hastena sa NketaM kR^itvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, 34 kintu sa yihUdlyaloka iti nishchite sati iphiShIlyAnAm arttImI devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa pa ncha danDAn yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM| 35 tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kR^itvA kathitavAn he iphiShAyAH sarvve loka AkarNayata, artImmahAdevyA mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAshcha pUjanama iphiShanagarasthAH sarvve lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti? 36 tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayitUM na shaknuvanti, iti j nAtvA yuShmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivichya kimapi karmma na karttavaya ncha| 37 yAn etAn manuShyAn yUYamatra samAnayata te mandiradvayApahArakA yuShmAkAM devyA nindakAshcha na bhavanti| 38 yadi ka nchana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnA ncha kAchid Apatti rvidyate tarhi pratinidhiloka vichArasthAna ncha santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare kurvvantu| 39 kintu yuShmAkAM kAchidaparA katha yadi tiShThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niShpatti rbhaviShyati| 40 kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena dAtuM shaknum etAdR^ishasya kasyachit kArANasyAbhAvAd adyatanaGhaTanAheto rAjadrohiNAMivAsmAkAM abhiyogo bhaviShyatIti sha Nka vidyate| 41 iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalokAn visR^ishTavAn|

20 itthaM kalahe nivR^itte sati paulaH shiShyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdeshaM prasthitavAn| 2 tena sthAnena gachChan taddeshIyAn shiShyAn bahUpadishya yUnAnIyadesham upasthitavAn| 3 tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdeshaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdlyAstaM hantuM guptA atiShThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM matiM kR^itavAn| 4 birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiShalanIklyAristArkhasikundau darbbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau AshiyAdeshIyatukhikatrapihau cha tena sArddhaM AshiyAdeshaM yAvad gatavantaH| 5 ete sarvve. agrasarAH santo. asmAn apekShya troyAnagare sthitavantaH| 6 kiNvashUnyapUpotsavadine cha gate sati vayam philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA pa nchabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiShThAmA| 7 saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu shiShyeshu militeShu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyeNa kShapAyA yAmadvayam yAvat shiShyebhyo dharmmakathAM akathayat| 8 uparisthe yasmin prakoShThe sabhAM kR^itvAnsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan| 9 utukhanAmA kashchana yuvA cha vAtAyana upavishan ghorataranidrAgrasto. abhUt tadA paulena bahukShaNAM kathAyAM prachAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatR^itIyaprakoShThAd

apatat, tato lokAstam mR^itakalpaM dhR^itvodatolayan| 10 tataH paulo. avaruhya tasya gAtre patitVA taM kroDe nidhaya kathitAvan, yUyaM vyAkulaM mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH| 11 pashchAt sa punashchopari gatVA pUpAn bhaMktVA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kR^itVA prasthitAvan| 12 te cha taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gR^ihItVA gatVA paramApyAyitA jAtAH| 13 anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtVasmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kR^itveti nirUpitAvan| 14 tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmim milite sati vayaM taM nItVA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| 15 tasmAt potaM mochayitVA pare. ahani khIyopadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhnA sAmopadvIpaM gatVA potaM lAgayitVA trogulliyE sthitVA parasmin divase milltanagaram upAtiShThAma| 16 yataH paula AshiyAdeshe kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaShan iphiShanagaraM tyaktVA yAtuM mantraNam sthirikR^itAvan; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya pa nchAshattamadine sa yirUshAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kR^itAvan| 17 paulo milltAd iphiShaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya prAchInAn AhUyAnItAvan| 18 teShu tasya samIpam upasthiteShu sa tebhya imAM kathAM kathitAvan, aham AshiyAdeshe prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuShmAkAM sannidhau sthitVA sarvvasamaye yathAcharitAvan tad yUyaM jAnitha; 19 phalataH sarvvaThA namramanAH san bahushrupAtena yihudiyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparikShAbhiH prabhOH sevAmakaravaM| 20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAyitAvan taM prachAryya saprakAshAM gR^ihe gR^ihe samupadishyeshvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yishukhrIshTe vishvasanIyaM 21 yihUdiyAnAm anyadeshiyalokAnA ncha samIpa etAdR^ishaM sAkShyaM dadAmi| 22 pashyata sAmpratam AtmanAkR^iShTah san yirUshAlamnagare yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiShyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi; 23 kintu mayA bandhanaM kleshashcha bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare nagare pramANaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM kleshamahaM tR^iNaya na manye; IshvarasyAnugrahaviShayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIshOH sakAshAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM taM sevAM sAdhayitUM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayitu ncha nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manye| 25 adhuna pashyata yeShAM samIpe. aham IshvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prachAryya bhramaNam kR^itAvan etAdR^isha yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraShTuM na prApsyatha etadapyahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuShmabhyam aham Ishvarasya sarvvAn AdeshAn prakAshayitUM na nyavartte| 27 ahaM sarvveShAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoShAd yannirdoSha Ase tasyAdya yuShmAn sAkShiNaH karomi| 28 yUyaM sveShu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakShan AtmA yuShmAn vidhaya nyayu Nkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAna bhavata, ya samAja ncha

prabhu nrjarakamUlyena kritavAna tam avata, 29 yato mayA gamane kR^itaeva durjayA vR^ika yuShmAkAM madhyaM pravishya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AchariShyanti, 30 yuShmAkameva madhyAdapi loka utthaya shiShyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekShyantItiyahaM jAnAmi| 31 iti heto ryUyaM sachaitanyAH santastiShTata, aha ncha sAshrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnishaM pratijanaM bodhayitUM na nyavartte tadapi smarata| 32 idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuShmAkAM niShThAM janayitUM pavitrIkR^italokAnAM madhye. adhikAra ncha dAtuM samartha yo IshvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vDashcha tayorubhayo ryuShmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lobho na kR^itaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacharakAnA nchAvashyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam ashraMyad etad yUyaM jAnitha| 35 anena prakAreNa grahaNad dAnaM bhadamiti yadvAkyaM prabhu ryIshuH kathitAvan tat smarttuM daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM shramaM karttu ncha yuShmAkam uchitam etatsarvvaM yuShmAnaham upadiShTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitVA sa jAnunI pAtayitVA sarvaiH saha prArthayata| 37 tena te krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na drakShyatha visheShata eShA yA kathA tenAkathi tatKaraNat shokAM vilApa ncha kR^itVA kaNThAM dhR^itVA chumbitavantaH| pashchAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

21 tai rvisR^iShTah santo vayaM potaM bAhayitVA R^ijumArgeNa koSham upadvIpaM Agatya pare. ahani rodiyopadvIpaM AgachChAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiShThAma| 2 tatra phainikiyAdeshagAminam potamekaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kupropadvIpaM dR^iShTVA taM savyadishi sthApayitVA suriyAdeshaM gatVA potasthadravYAnyavarohayitUM soranagare lAgitavantaH| 4 tatra shiShyagaNasya sAkShAtkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pashchAtte pavitreNatmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUshAlamnagaraM mA gamaH| 5 tatasteShu saptasu dineShu yApiteShu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavR^iddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyantam AgataH pashchAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparaM visR^iShTah santo vayaM potaM gatAste tu svsvagr^iham pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthaya talimAyinagaram upAtiShThAma tatrAsmAkAM samudrIyamArgasyAnto. abhavat tatra bhrATR^igaNaM namaskR^itya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uShatavantaH| 8 pare. ahani paulastasya sa Ngino vaya ncha pratiShThamAnAH kaisariyanagaram Agatya susaMvAdaprachArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gR^iham pravishyAvatiShThAma| 9 tasya chatasro duhitaro. anUDhA bhaviShyadvAdinya

Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proShiteShu yihUdiyadeshAd AgatyAgabanAmA bhaviShyadvAdi samupasthitavAn| 11 sosaMkaM samIpametya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gR^ihitvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhAShitavAn yasyedaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdiyaloKa yirUshAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadeshIyAnAM kareShu samarpayishyantiti vAkyAM pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12 etAdR^ishIM kathAM shrutvA yAtuM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarashcha yirUshAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdit, yUYaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidirNaM kariShyatha? prabho ryIsho rnAmno nimittaM yirUshAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjosmi| 14 tenAsmAkAM kathAyAm agr^ihitAyAm Ishvarasya yathechChA tathaiva bhavatvityuktVA vayaM nirasyAm| 15 pare. ahani pAtheyadravyANI gR^ihitvA yirUshAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyanAgaranivAsinaH katipayAH shiShyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kR^ipriyena mnAsannAmna yena prAchinishyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya sampam asmAn nItavataH| 17 asmAsu yirUshAlamyupasthiteShu tatrasthabhrAtr^igaNo. asmAn AhlAdena gR^ihitvAn| 18 parasmin divase paule. asmAbhiH saha yAkUbo gR^iham praviShTe lokaprAchInAH sarvve tatra pariShadi saMsthitAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyaprachAraNena bhinnadeshIyAn pratIshvaro yAni karmmAni sAdhitavAn tadyAM kathAM anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti shrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM prochya vAkyamidam abhAShanta, he bhrAta ryihUdiyAnAM madhye bahusahasrAni loka vishvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatachAriNa etat pratyakShaM pashyasi| 21 shishUnAM tvakChedanAdyAcharaNaM pratiShidhya tvAM bhinnadeshAnivAsino yihUdiyaloKaM mUsAvAkyam ashraddhAtum upadishasti taiH shrutamasti| 22 tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananiyaho militvAvashyamevAgamiShyati; ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAchara| 23 vrataM karttuM kR^itasa NkalpA ye. asmAMka chatvAro mAnavAH santi 24 tAn gR^ihitvA taiH sahitaH svaM shuchiM kuru tathA teShAM shiromuNDane yo vyayo bhavati taM tvAM dehi| tathA kR^ite tvadyAchAre yA janashruti rjAyate sAlIka kintu tvAM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcharasIti te bhotsante| 25 bhinnadeshIyAnAM vishvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM patraM likhitvetthaM shirikR^itavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhichArashchaitebhyaH svarakShaNavyatirekeNa teShAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuShAnAdAya parasmin divase taiH saha shuchi rbhUtVA mandiraM gatVA shauchakarmmaNo dineShu sampUrNeShu teShAM

ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviShyatIti j nApatavAn| 27 teShu saptasu dineShu samAptakalpeShu AshiyAdeshanivAsino yihUdiyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravR^ittiM janayitvA taM dhr^itvA 28 prochchaiH prAvochan, he isrAyelloKaH sarvve sAhAyyaM kuruta| yo manuja eteShAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn shikShayati sa eShaH; visheShataH sa bhinnadeshIyaloKaM mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad pavitramakarot| 29 pUrvvaM te madhyenagaram iphiShanagariyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dR^iShTavanta etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataeva sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto loka Agaty paulaM dhr^itvA mandirasya bahirAKR^iShyAnayan tatKShaNAd dvArAni sarvvAni cha ruddhAni| 31 teShu taM hantumudyateShu yirUshAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH karNagocharIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatKShaNat sainyAni senApatigaNa ncha gR^ihitvA javenAgatavAn| 32 tato loKaH senAgaNena saha sahasrasenApatim AgachChantaM dR^iShTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta| 33 sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamy paulaM dhr^itvA shr^i Nkhaladvayena baddham Adishya tAn pr^iShTavAn eSha kaH? kiM karma chAyaM kR^itavAn? 34 tato janasamUhasya kashchid ekaprakAraM kashchid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM j nAtum kalahakArANAd ashaktaH san taM durgaM netum Aj nApayat| 35 teShu sopAnasyopari prApteShu lokAnAM sAhasakArANat senAgaNaH paulamuttolya nItavAn| 36 tataH sarvve loKaH pashchAdgAminaH santa enaM durikuruteti vAkyam uchchairavadan| 37 paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa tamapr^ichChat tvAM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhAShAM jAnAsi? 38 yo misariyo janaH pUrvvaM virodhaM kR^itvA chatvAri sahasrAni ghAtakAn sa NginaH kR^itvA vipinaM gatavAn tvAM kiM saeva na bhavasi? 39 tadA paulo. akathayat ahaM kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagariyo yihUdiyO, nAhaM sAMAnyanagariyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye. ahaM lAKAnAM samakShaM kathAM kathayituM mAManujAnIshva| 40 tenAnuj nAtaH paulaH sopAnopari tiShThan hastene NgitaM kR^itavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthira bhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhAShaya kathayitum Arabhata,

22 he pitR^igaNa he bhrAtr^igaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta| 2 tadA sa ibrIyabhAShaya kathAM kathayatIti shrutvA sarvve loka ativa niHshabdA santo. atiShThan| 3 pashchAt so. akathayad ahaM yihUdiya iti nishchayaH kilikiyAdeshasya tArShanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, etannagariyasya gamillyelanAmno. adhyApakasya shiShyo bhUtVA pUrvvapuruShANAM

vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa shikShito. abhavam idAnIntanA yUyAm yAdR^ishA bhavatha tAdR^isho. ahamapIshvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH| 4 matametad dviShTvA tadgrAhinAripuruShAn kArAyAM baddhvA teShAM prANanAshaparyyantAM vipakShatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAchInalokAshcha mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM shaknuvanti, yasmAt teShAM samIpAd dammeShakanagaranivAsibhrAtR^igaNArtham Aj nApatrANI gR^ihItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUshAlamam AnayanArthaM dammeShakanagaraM pratoshmi| 6 kintu gachChan tannagarasya samIpAm prAptavAn tada dVitiYapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatya mahati dIpti rmama chaturdishi prakAshitavati| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he shaula he shaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhAshita etAdR^isha eko ravopi mayA shrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so. avAdit yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yishurahaM| 9 mama sa Ngino lokAstAM dIptiM dR^iShTvA bhiiyAM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyAM te nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pR^iShTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeShakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM j nApayishyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIpteH kArANAt kimapi na dR^iShTvA sa NgigaNena dhr^itahastaH san dammeShakanagaraM vrajitvAn| 12 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveShAM yihUdiyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktashcha hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko 13 mama sannidhim etya tiShThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH shaula sudR^iShTi rbhava tasmin daNDe. ahaM samyak taM dR^iShTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yatha tvam IshvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya shuddhasattvajanasya darshanaM prApya tasya shrImukhasya vAkyAM shr^iNoShi tannimittam asmAkAm pUrvvapuruShANAm IshvarastvAM manonItaM kR^itavAnaM| 15 yato yadyad adrAkShIrrashraushichcha sarvveShAM mAnavANAM samIpe tvaM teShAM sAkShi bhaviShyasi| 16 ataeva kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakShAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiShTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUshAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandire. aham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye. aham abhibhUtah san prabhUM sAkShat pashyan, 18 tvaM tvaraya yirUshAlamaH pratiShThasva yato lokAmayi tava sAkShyaM na grahishyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam ashrauSham| 19 tatohaM pratyavAdiSham he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vishvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahr^itavAn, 20 tathA tava sAkShiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAsham sammanya sannidhau tiShThan hantR^iIlokAnAM vAsAMsi rakShitavAn, etat te viduH| 21 tataH so. akathayat pratiShThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadeshIyanAM samIpAm preShayiShye| 22

tada loka etAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM shrutvA prochchairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrIkuruta, etAdR^ishajanasya jIvanaM nochitam| 23 ityuchchaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIrakShipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdishat| etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduchchaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM kashaya prahr^itya tasya parIkShAM karttumAdishat| 25 padAtayashcharmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadANIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM shataseNapatim uktaVAn daNDaj nAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuShmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM kathAM shrutvA sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhiM gatvA taM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru| 27 tasmAt sahasrasenApati rgatvA tamaprAkShIt tvaM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| so. akathayat satyam| 28 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudravinAM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyam prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunaM tat prApto. asmi| 29 itthaM sati ye prahr^eNa taM parIkShituM samudyatA Asan te tasya samIpAt prAtiShThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vij nAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArShit tatkArANAd abibhet| 30 yihUdiyalokAH paulaM kuto. apavadante tasya vR^ittAntaM j nAtuM vA nChan sahasrasenApatiH pare. ahani paulaM bandhanAt mochayitvA pradhnAyAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAshcha samupasthAtum Adishya teShAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

23 sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo. ananyadR^iShTyA pashyan akathayat, he bhrAtR^igaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNeneshtvarasya sAkShAd AcharAmi| 2 anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole chapeTenAhanuM sampasthalokAn AdiShTavAn| 3 tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiShpariShkr^ita, IshvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vichArayitum upavishya vyavasthAM la NghitvA mAM praharttum Aj nApayasi| 4 tato nikaTasthA loka akathayan, tvaM kim Ishvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH pratibhAshitavAn he bhrAtR^igaNa mahAyAjaka eSha iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyachcha svalokANAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyaM mA kathaya, etAdR^ishi lipirasti| 6 anantaraM paulasteShAM arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUshiloka iti dR^iShTvA prochchaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtR^igaNa ahaM phirUshimatAvalambi phirUshinaH satnAnashcha, mR^italokANAm utthAne pratyAshAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUshisidUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvaU saMghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnashcha sarvveShAM eteShAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUshinaH sarvvam a Ngikurvanti| 9

tataH parasparam atishayakolAhale samupasthite
 phirUshinAM pakShiyAH sabhAstha adhyApakAH
 pratipakSha uttiShThanto. akathayan, etasya mAnavasya
 kamapi doShaM na pashyAmaH; yadi kashchid AtmA vA
 kashchid dUta enaM pratyAdishat tarhi vayam
 Ishvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva
 bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM
 kariShyantItyAsha Nkaya sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM
 tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhR^itvA
 durgaM neta nchAj nApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya
 samIpe tiShThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava
 yathA yirUshAlamnagare mayi sAkShyaM dattavAn
 tathA romAnagarepi tvaya dAtavyam| 12 dine
 samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdialoka ekamantraNAH
 santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariShyAma iti
 shapathena svAn abadhnan| 13 chatvArimShajjanebhyo.
 adhika loka iti paNam akurvvan| 14 te mahAyAjakAnAM
 prAchInalokAnA ncha samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM
 paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokShyAmahe
 dR^idhenAnena shapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15
 ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmIn
 ka nchid visheShavichAraM kariShyAmastadarthaM
 bhavAn shvo. asmAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti
 sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuShmAkaM
 samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu
 sajjishyAma| 16 taDA paulasya bhAgineyasteShAmi
 mantraNAM vij nAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM
 paulam uktaVan| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM shatasenApatim
 AhUya vAkyamadam bhAShitavAn sahasrasenApatIeH
 samIpe. asya yuvamanuShyasya ki nchinivedanam Aste,
 tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya
 sahasrasenApatIeH samIpaM upasthAya kathitavAn,
 bhavataH samIpe. asya kimapi nivedanamAste
 tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH
 samIpaM enam AnetuM prArthitavAn| 19 taDA
 sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhR^itvA nirjanasthAnaM
 niTvA pR^iShThavAn tava kiM nivedanaM? tat
 kathaya| 20 tataH sokathayat, yihUdialAKAH paule
 kamapi visheShavichAraM Chalam kR^itvA taM
 sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM
 amantrayan| 21 kintu mavata tanna svIkarttavayaM
 yatasteShAM madhyevarttinashchatvArimShajjanebhyo.
 adhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA
 bhojanaM pAna ncha na kariShyAma iti shapathena
 baddhAH santo ghAtaka iva sajjita idAnIM kevalaM
 bhavato. anumatim apekShante| 22 yAmimAM
 kathAM tvaM niveditavAn taM kasmaichidapi mA
 kathayeyuktva sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM
 visR^iShTavAn| 23 anantaraM sahasrasenApati
 rdvau shatasenApati AhUyedam Adishat, yuvAM
 rAtrau praharikaAvashiShTayAM satyAM
 kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM
 dve shate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM
 shaktidhArisainyAnAM dve shate cha janAn
 sajjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArohayituM

phIlIkShAdhipateH samIpaM nirvvighnaM netu
 ncha vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM
 sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitametat,
 26 mahAmahimashrIyuktaphIlIkShAdhipataye
 klaudiyaluShiyasya namaskAraH| 27 yihUdIyalokAH
 pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhR^itvA svahastai rhanthum
 udyata etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSha
 jano romIya iti vij nAya taM rakShitavAn| 28
 kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajj nAtuM teSha
 sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn| 29 tatasteShAM yuvasthAya
 viruddhaya kayAchana kathayA so. apavAdito. abhavat,
 kintu sa shR^i NkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAshArho
 bhavatIdR^ishaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dR^iShTaH|
 30 tathApi manuShyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIya
 ghAtakaIva sajjita eTAM vArttAM shrutvA tatKshaNAt
 tava samIpaM preShitavAn asyApavAdakAMshcha
 tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum Aj nApayam|
 bhavataH kushalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa Aj
 nAnusAreNa paulaM gR^ihItvA tasyAM rajanyAM
 AntipAtrinagaraM Anayat| 32 pare. ahani tena saha
 yAtuM ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA
 parAvR^itya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH pare
 ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaraM upasthAya
 tatpatram adhipateH kare samarpya tasya samIpe
 paulam upasthApitavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM
 paThitvA pR^iShThavAn eSha kimpradeshIyo janaH? sa
 kilikiyApradeshIya eko jana iti j nAtvA kathitavAn, 35
 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM shroShyAmi|
 herodrAjagR^ihe taM sthApayitum AdiShTavAn|

24 pa nchabhryo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAma
 mahAyAjako. adhipateH samakShaM paulasya
 prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnAM ka nchana
 vaktAraM prAchInajanAMshcha sa NginaH kR^itvA
 kaisariyAnagaraM AgachChat| 2 tataH paule samAnIte
 sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum
 Arabhata he mahAmahimaphIlIkSha bhavato vayam
 atinirvvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo bhavataH
 pariNamadarshitaya etaddeshiyAnAM bahUni ma
 NgalAni ghaTitAni, 3 iti heto rvayamatikR^itaj
 nAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvada bhavato guNAn
 gAyamaH| 4 kintu bhavahiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM
 yena na vira najumi tasmAd vinaye bhavAn
 banukampya madalpakaM shR^iNotu| 5 eSha
 mahAmArIsvarUpo nAsaratIyamatagrAHisamGhAtasya
 mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadesheShu sarvveShAM
 yihUdlyAnAM rAjadrohAcharaNapravR^ittiM
 janayatItyasmAbhi rnishchitaM| 6 sa mandiramapi
 ashuchi karttuM cheShTitavAn; iti kArANAD
 vayam enaM dhR^itvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa
 vichArayituM prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luShiyaH
 sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM
 gR^ihItvA 8 etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpaM
 Agantum Aj nApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmo
 bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vichAritAyAM satyAM
 sarvvAM vR^ittAntaM vedituM shakShyate| 9 tato

yihUdlyA api svIkR^itya kathitavanta eShA katha pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayitum paulaM pratI NgitaM kR^itavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddeshasya shAsanaM karotIti vij nAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akShobho. abhavam| 11 adya kevalaM dvAdasha dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUshAlamanagaraM gatavAn eShA katha bhavata j nAtuM shakyaate; 12 kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha vitaNDAM kurvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravR^ittiM janayantUM na dR^iShTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAM apavadante tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviShyadvAkyagranthe vyavasthAgranthe cha yA yA katha likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vishvasya yanmatam ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitr^ipuruShANAM Ishvaram ArAdhayAmItiyahaM bhavataH samakSham a Ngikaromi| 15 dhArmmikANAM adhArmmikANA ncha pramItalokANAmevotthANA bhaviShyattiti kathAmime svIkurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Ishvare pratyAshAM karomi; 16 Ishvarasya mAnavAnA ncha samIpe yatha nirdoSho bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi| 17 bahuShu vatsareShu gateShu svadeshyalokANAM nimittaM dAnlyadravyANi naivedyAni cha samAdAya punarAgamanaM kR^itavAn| 18 tatoham shuchi rbhUtVAlokANAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAshiyAdeshiyAH kiyanto yihudiyaloka madhyemandiraM mAM dhR^itavantaH| 19 mamopari yadi kAchidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIпам upasthAya teShAmeva sAkShyadAnam uchitam| 20 nochet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthanAM lokANAM sannidhau mama daNDAYamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mR^itANAmutthAne yuShmAbhi rvichAritosmi, 21 teShAM madhye tiShThannahAM yAmimAM kathAmuchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSho. alabhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitaloka vadantu| 22 tadA phIlikSha etAM kathAM shrutVA tanmatasya visheshavR^ittAntaM vij nAtuM vichArAm sthagitaM kR^itVA kathitavAn luShiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte sati yuShmAkaM vichAram ahaM niShpAdayishyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakShitUM tasya sevanya sAkShAtkaraNAya vA tadyAtmiyabandhujanAn na vArayitu ncha shamasenApatim AdishTavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM phIlikSho. adhipati rdrushillAnAmNA yihUdlyAyA svabhAryayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khriShTadharmmasya vR^ittAntam ashrauShit| 25 paulena nyAyasya parimitabhogasya charamavichArasya cha kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikShaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAshAM prAPya tvAm AhUsyAmi| 26 muktipraptyarthAM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAshAM kR^itVA sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAkAM kathopakathanaM kR^itavAn| 27 kintu

vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphiShTa phAlikShasya padaM prApte sati phIlikSho yihUdlyAn santuShTAN chikIrShan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

25 anantaraM phIshTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto yirUshAlamagaram Agamat| 2 tadA mahAyAjako yihUdlyAnAM pradhAnalokAshcha tasya samakShAM paulam apAvadante| 3 bhavAn taM yirUshAlamam Anetum Aj nApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vA nChitavantaH| 4 yataH pathimadhye gopanena paulaM hantUM tai rghAtaka niyuktAH| phIshTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi| 5 tatastasya mAnuShasya yadi kashchid aparAdhastiShThati tarhi yuShmAkaM ye shaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatVA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM kathitavAn| 6 dashadivasebhyo. adhikaM vilambya phIshTastamAt kaisariyanagaraM gatVA parasmin divase vichArAsana upadishya paulam Anetum Aj nApayat| 7 paule samupasthite sati yirUshAlamagaram AgatA yihUdlyalokAstaM chaturdishi saMveShTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoShAn utthApitavantaH kintu teShAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na shaknuvantaH| 8 tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdlyAnAM vyavasthAya mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kR^itavAn| 9 kintu phIshTo yihUdlyAn santuShTAN karttum abhilaShan paulam abhAshata tvAm kiM yirUshAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAkShAd vichArito bhaviShyasi? 10 tataH paula uttaraM proktavAn, yatra mama vichAro bhavitUM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vichArAsana eva samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdlyANAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSham iti bhavAn yathArthato vijAnAti| 11 ka nchidaparAdhaM ki nchana vadharhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariShyaM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato. abhaviShyaM, kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvanti sa yadi kalpitamAro bhavati tarhi teShAM kareShu mAM samarpayitUM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe mama vichAro bhavatu| 12 tadA phIshTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vichAro bhaviShyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiShyasi| 13 kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAja barNIki cha phIshTAM sAkShAt karttuM kaisariyanagaraM Agatavantau| 14 tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phIshTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vij nApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlikSho baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| 15 yirUshAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdlyAnAM prAchinalokAshcha tam apodya tamprati daNDaj nAM prArthayanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadam yAvad apodito janaH svApavAdakan sAkShAt kR^itVA svasmin yo. aparAdha Aropitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatAlaM kasyApi mAnuShasya prANanAshAj nApanaM

romilokAnAM riti rnahi| 17 tatasteShvatrAgateShu
 parasmin divase. aham avilambaM vichArAsana
 upavishya taM mAnuSham Anetum Aj nApayam| 18
 tadanantaraM tasyApavAdaka upasthAya yAdR^isham
 ahaM chintitAvAn tAdR^ishaM ka nchana mahApavAdaM
 notthApya 19 sveShAM mate tathA paulo yaM sajlvaM
 vadati tasmin yIshunAmani mR^itajane cha tasya
 viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20 tatohaM tAdR^igvichAre
 saMshayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUshAlamaM
 gatvA kiM tatra vichArito bhavitum ichChasi? 21
 tadA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vichArito bhavitum
 prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya
 samIpAM preShayituM na shaknomi tAvatkAlaM
 tamatra sthApayitum AdiShTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH
 phIShTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuShasya
 kathAM shrotum abhilaShAmi| tadA phIShTo vyAharat
 shvastadiyAM kathAM tvaM shroShyasi| 23 parasmin
 divase Agrippa barNiki cha mahAsamAgamaM kR^itvA
 pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rNagarasthapradhAnalokaishcha
 saha militvA rAjagR^ihamAgatya samupasthitau tadA
 phIShTasyAj nayA paula AnItto. abhavat| 24 tadA phIShTah
 kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa he upasthitAH sarvve
 loka yirUshAlamnagare yihUdlyalokasamUho yasmin
 mAnuShe mama samIpe nivedanaM kR^itvA prochchaiH
 kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya
 jIvanaM nochitaM tametaM mAnuShaM pashyata| 25
 kintvESha janaH prANanAsharhaM kimapi karmma
 na kR^itavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya
 sannidhau vichArito bhavitum prArthayata tasmAt tasya
 samIpAM taM preShayituM pratimakaravam| 26 kintu
 shryiyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM lekhanIyam ityasya
 kasyachin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vichAre sati
 yathAhaM lekhituM ki nchana nishchitaM prApnomi
 tadarthaM yuShmAkAM samakShaM visheShato he
 AgripparAja bhavataH samakSham etam Anaye|
 27 yato bandipreShaNasamaye tasyAbhiyogasya ki
 nchidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

26 tata AgrippaH paulam avAdit, nijAM kathAM
 kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdyate| tasmAt
 paulaH karaM prasArya svasmin uttaram avAdit| 2 he
 AgripparAja yatKaraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito.
 abhavaM tasya vR^ittAntam adya bhavataH sAKShAn
 nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyAM paramaM
 bhAgyaM manye; 3 yato yihUdlyalokAnAM madhye yA
 ya rItiH sUkShmavichArAshcha santi teShu bhavAn vij
 natamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyamavalambya mama
 nivedanaM shr^iNotu| 4 ahaM yirUshAlamnagare
 svadeshlyalokAnAM madhye tiShThan A yauvanakAlAd
 yadrUpam AcharitavAn tad yihUdlyalokAH sarvve
 vidanti| 5 asmAkAM sarvvebhyaH shuddhatamaM yat
 phirUshlyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlaM
 yApitavAn ye jaNa A bAlyakAlAN mAAM jAnAnti te
 etAdR^ishaM sAKShyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM
 shaknuvanti| 6 kintu he AgripparAja Ishvaro. asmAkAM
 pUrvvapuruShANAM nikaTe yad a NgIkR^itavAn tasya

pratyAshAhetoraham idAnIM vichArasthAne
 daNDAYamAnosmi| 7 tasya NgIkArasya phalaM prAptum
 asmAkAM dvAdashavaMshA divAnishaM mahAyatnAd
 IshvarasevanaM kR^itvA yAM pratyAshAM kurvvanti
 tasyAH pratyAshAyA hetorahaM yihUdlyairapavAdito.
 abhavam| 8 Ishvaro mR^itAn utthApayishyatIti
 vAkyAM yuShmAkAM nikaTe. asambhavaM kuto
 bhavet? 9 nAsaratIyayIsho rnAmno viruddhaM
 nAnAprakArapratikULAcharam uchitam ityahaM
 manasi yathArthaM vij nAya 10 yirUshAlamanagare
 tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTat
 kShamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM
 baddhavAn visheShatasteShAM hananasamaye teShAM
 viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAshitavAn| 11 vAraM
 vAraM bhajanabhavaneShu tebhyo daNDaM
 pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMshcha
 punashcha tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH san
 videshiyanagarAni yAvat tAn tADitavAn| 12 itthaM
 pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt shaktim Aj nApatra ncha
 labdhvA dammeShknagaram gatavAn| 13 tadAhaM he
 rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madlyasa
 NginAM lokAn ncha chatasR^iShu dikShu gaganAt
 prakAshamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM diptiM
 dR^iShTavAn| 14 tasmAd asmAsu sarvveShu bhUmau
 patiteShu satsu he shaula hai shaula kuto maM
 tADayasi? kanTakAnAM mukhe pAdahananaM tava
 duHsAdhyam ibriyabhASHaya gadita etAdR^isha ekaH
 shabdo mayA shrutaH| 15 tadAhaM pr^iShTavAn he
 prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIshuM
 tvaM tADayasi soham, 16 kintu samuttiShTha
 tvaM yad dR^iShTavAn itaH puna ncha yadyat
 tvAM darshayishyAmi teShAM sarvveShAM
 kAryyANAM tvAM sAKShiNaM mama sevaka
 ncha karttum darshanam adAm| 17 visheShato
 yihUdlyalokebhyo bhinnajAtlyebhyashcha tvAM
 manonItaM kR^itvA teShAM yathA pApamochanaM
 bhavati 18 yathA te mayi vishvasya pavitrikR^itAnAM
 madhye bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa
 teShAM j nAnachakShUMShi prasannANI karttuM
 tathAndhakArAd diptiM prati shaitAnAdhikArAchcha
 IshvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teShAM samIpAM
 tvAM preShyAmi| 19 he AgripparAja etAdR^ishaM
 svargIyapratyAdeshaM agrAhyam akR^itvAhaM 20
 prathamato dammeShknagare tato yirUshAlami
 sarvvasmin yihUdlyadeshe anyeShu desheShu cha yena
 loka matiM parAvarttya IshvaraM prati parAvarttayante,
 manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmAni cha kurvvanti
 tAdR^isham upadeshaM prachAritavAn| 21 etakArANAd
 yihUdlyA madhyemandiraM maM dhr^itvA hantum
 udyataH| 22 tathApi khrIShTo duHkhaM bhuktvA
 sarvveShAM pUrvvam shmashAnAd utthAya
 nijadeshlyAnAM bhinnadeshlyAnA ncha samIpe diptiM
 prakAshayishyati 23 bhavishyadvAdigaNo mUAsashcha
 bhAvikAryasya yadidaM pramANam adaduretad
 vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IshvarAd anugrahaM

labdhvA mahatAM kShudrANA ncha sarvveShAM samIpe
 pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiShThAmi| 24 tasyamAM
 kathAM nishamya phIShTa uchchaiH svareNa kathitavAn
 he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyaAbhyAsena tvam
 hataj nAno jAtaH| 25 sa uktavAn he mahAmahima
 phIShTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivechanIya
 ncha vAKyaM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAKShAd akShobhaH
 san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAJA tadvR^ittAntaM jAnAti
 tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nishchitaM
 budhyate yatastad vijane na kR^itaM| 27 he AgripparAja
 bhavAn kim bhaviShyadvAdigaNoktAni vAKyAni
 pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi| 28 tata
 AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvam pravR^ittim
 janayitvA prAyeNa mAmapi khrIShTIyAM karoShi| 29
 tataH so. avAdit bhavAn ye ye lokAshcha mama kathAm
 adya shR^iNvanti prAyeNa iti nahi kintvetat shR^i
 NkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvathA te sarvve mAdR^ishA
 bhavantvitIshvasya samIpe prArthaye. aham| 30
 etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAJA so. adhipati
 rbanNIki sabhAstha lokAshcha tasmAd utthAya 31
 gopane parasparaM vivichya kathitavanta eSha jano
 bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma
 nAkarot| 32 tata AgrippaH phIShTam avadat, yadyeSha
 mAnuShaH kaisarasya nikaTe vichArito bhavituM na
 prArthayishiYat tarhi mukto bhavitum ashakShyat|

27 jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdeshaM prati
 yAtrAyAM nishchitAyAM satyaM te yUliyanAmno
 mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe
 paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMshcha samArpayan|
 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyAM potamekam Aruhya
 AshiyAdeshasya taTasampiNa yAtuM matim
 kR^itvA la Ngaram utthApya potam amochayAma;
 mAkidaniyAdeshasthathiShalanikInivAsyAristArkhanAma
 kashchid jano. asmAbhiH sArddham Asit| 3 parasmin
 divase. asmAbhiH sidonnagare pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH
 senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya
 sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujaj
 nau| 4 tasmAt pote mochite sati sammukhavAyoH
 sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tirsasampiNa
 gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAshcha
 samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdeshAntargataM
 murAnagaram upAtiShThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd
 itAliyAdeshaM gachChati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya
 potastaM tatra prApya shatasenApatistaM potam asmAn
 Arohaya| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni shanaiH shanaiH
 rgatvA knIdapArshvopasthtiH pUrvvaM praktikUlena
 pavanena vayaM salmonyAH sammukham upasthAya
 krItiyupadvIpasya tirsasampiNa gatavantaH| 8 kaShTena
 tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM
 khAtam upAtiShThAma| 9 itthaM bahutithaH kAla
 yApita upavAsadina nchAtitaM, tatkAraNAt nauvarmani
 bhaya Nkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he
 mahechChA ahaM nishchayAM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm
 asmAkAM kleshA bahUnAmapachayAshcha

bhaviShyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi,
 kintvasmAkAM prANANAmapi| 11 taDA shatasenApatiH
 pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijashcha
 vAKyaM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM shitakAle
 vASArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAchIpratIChordishoH
 krItiyAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi
 shaknuvantastarhi tatra shitakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa
 sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM dakShiNavAyu
 rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhIprAyasya siddheH
 suyogo bhavatIti buddhvA potaM mochayitvA
 krItiyupadvIpasya tirsasampiNa chalitavantaH| 14
 kintvalpakShaNAt parameva urakludonnAmA
 pratikUlaH prachANDo vAyu rvahan pote. alagIt 15
 tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAshaktatvAd vayaM
 vAyuna svayaM nitAH| 16 anantaram klaudInAmna
 upadvIpasya kULasampiNa potaM gamayitvA
 bahunA kaShTena kShudranAvam arakShAma| 17 te
 tAmAruhya rajchA potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan
 tadanantaram chet pota saikate lagatIti bhayAd
 vAtavasanAnyamochayan tataH pota vAyuna chAlitaH|
 18 kintu kramasho vAyoH prabalatvAt pota dolAyamAno.
 abhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni
 dravyANI toye nikShiptAni| 19 tr^itIyadivase vayaM
 svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANI nikShiptavantaH| 20
 tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakShatrAdini
 samAchChannAni tato. atIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkAM
 prANarakShAyAH kApi pratyAshA nAtiShThat| 21
 bahudineShu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteShu sarvveShAM
 sAKShat paulastiShThan akathayat, he mahechChAH
 krItiyupadvIpAt potaM na mochayitum ahaM pUrvvaM
 yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuShmAkam uchitam AsIt
 tathA kR^ite yuShmAkam eSha vipad eSho.
 apachayashcha nAghaTiShyetaM| 22 kintu samprataM
 yuShmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUYaM na kShubhyata
 yuShmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna bhaviShyati,
 kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviShyati| 23 yato
 yasyeshvarasya loko. ahaM ya nchAhaM parichArAmi
 tadya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiShThan
 kathitavAn, 24 he paula mA bhaiSHIH kaisarasya
 sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sa Ngino lokAn
 IshvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataeva he mahechChA
 yUYaM sthiraManaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi
 sAvashyaM ghaTiShyate mamaitAdR^ishi vishvAsa
 Ishvare vidyate, 26 kintu kasyachid upadvIpasyopari
 patitavyam asmAbhiH| 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre
 potastathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastate gachChan
 chaturdashadivasya rAtre rdvitiyapraharasamaye
 kasyachit sthalasya samIpanupatiShThatIti potiyaloka
 anvamanyanta| 28 tataste jalaM parimAya tatra viMshati
 rvyAmA jalAnIti j nAtavantaH| ki nchiddUraM gatvA
 punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra pa nchadasha
 vyAmA jalAni dr^iShTvA 29 chet pASHANE lagatIti
 bhayAt potasya pashchAdbhAgatashchaturto la NgarAn
 nikShipya divAkaram apekShya sarvve sthitavantaH| 30
 kintu potiyalokAH potAgrabhAge la NgaranikShepaM

ChalaM kR^itvA jaladhau kShudranAvam avarohya palAyitum acheShTanta| 31 tataH paulaH senApataye sainyagaNaya cha kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadye na tiShThanti tarhi yuShmAkAM rakShaNAM na shakyaM| 32 tadA senAgaNo rajjUn ChitvA nAvaM jale patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhajanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya chaturdashadinAni yAvad yUyam apekShamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 ato vinaye. ahaM bhakShyAM bhujyatAM tato yuShmAkAM ma Ngalam bhaviShyati, yuShmAkAM kasyachhijanasya shirasaH keshaikopi na MkShyati| 35 iti vyAhR^itya paulaM pUpaM gR^ihitveshvaraM dhanyaM bhAShamANastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM sarvve cha susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagr^ihilan| 37 asmAkAM pote ShaTsaptatyadhikashatadvayaloka Asan| 38 sarvveShu lokeShu yatheShTaM bhuktavatsu potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikShipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkR^itaH| 39 dine jAte. api sa ko desha iti tada na paryyachlyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtAM dR^iShTvA yadi shaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM potaM gamayAma iti matiM kR^itvA te la NgarAn ChittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM mochayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasampAM gatavantaH| 41 kintu dvayoH samudrayoH sa NgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikShipte. agrabhAge bAdhite pashchAdbhAge prabalatara Ngo. alagat tena pota bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayashched bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAsha Nkaya senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43 kintu shataSenApatiH paulaM rakShitUM prayatnaM kR^itvA tAn tachcheShTaya nivartya ityAdiShTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te. agre prolampya samudre patitvA bAhubhistirtvA kUlaM yAntu| 44 aparam avashiShTA janAH kASHThAM potiyAM dravyAM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmim prApya prANai rjivitAH|

28 itthaM sarvveShu rakShAM prApteShu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma millteti te j nAtavantaH| 2 asabhyaloka yatheShTam anakampAM kR^itvA varttamAnavR^iShTeH shitAchcha vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkAM Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni saMgR^ihya yadA tasmIn agrau nirakShipat, tadA vahneH pratApAt ekaH kR^iShNasarpO nirtgatyA tasya haste draShTavAn| 4 te. asabhyalokAstasya haste sarpam avalambamAnaM dR^iShTvA parasparam uktavanta eSha jano. avashyaM narahA bhaviShyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakShAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka enAM jivitUM na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye nikShipya kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| 6 tato viShajvAlaya etasya sharIraM sphItaM bhaviShyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakShyatIti nishchitya loka bahukShaNANI

yAvat tad draShTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAshchid vipado. aghaTanAt te tadviparItaM vij nAya bhAShitavanta eSha kashchid devo bhavet| 7 publiyanAmA jana ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi cha sthitaM| sa jano. asmAn nijagr^ihaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAshya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkAM Atithyam akarot| 8 tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san shayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpAM gatvA prArthanAM kR^itvA tasya gAtre hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kR^itvAn| 9 itthaM bhUte tadvipanivAsina itarepi rogiloka AgatyA nirAmaya abhavan| 10 tasmAtte. asmAkAM atIva satkArAM kR^itavantaH, visheShataH prasthAnasamaye prayoJanIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH| 11 itthaM tatra triShu mAseshu gateShu yasya chihnaM diyaskUrI tadR^isha ekaH sikandarIyanagarasya potaH shItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe. atiShThat tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvR^itya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakShiNavayau sAnukUlye sati parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiShThAma| 14 tato. asmAsu tatradyaM bhrAtR^igaNaM prApteShu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagachChAma| 15 tasmAt tatradyAH bhrAtaro. asmAkAM AgamanavArttAM shrutvA Appiyapharam trishTavarNI ncha yAvad agresarAH santosmanAn sakShAt karttum Agaman; teShAM darshanAt paula IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan AshvAsam AptavAn| 16 asmAsu romAnagaraM gateShu shataSenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu paulaya svarakShakapadAtina saha pR^ithag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddeshasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatateShu samupasthiteShu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtR^igaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruShANAM vA rIte rviparItaM ki nchana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUshAlamanivAsino loka mAM bandim kR^itvA romilokAnAM hasteShu samarpitavantaH| 18 romiloka vichAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mochayitum aichChan; 19 kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisaraAjasya samIpe vichArasya prArthana kartzavya jAtA nochet nijadeshIyalokAn prati mama kopyabhiyogo nAsti| 20 etatkAraNAd ahaM yuShmAn draShTuM saMlapitu nchAhUyam isrAyelvashiyAnAM pratyAshAhetoham etena shu Nkhalena baddho. abhavam| 21 tadA te tam avAdiShuH, yihUdiyadeshAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prAptA ye bhrAtaraH samAyAtAsteShAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayachCha| 22 tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH shrotumichChAmaH| yad idaM navinaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveShAM nikaTe ninditaM jAtama iti

vayaM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite
tasmin dine bahava ekatra militvA paulasya
vAsagR^iham AgachChan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt
sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd
bhaviShyadvAdinAM granthebhyashcha yIshoH kathAm
utthApya Ishvarasya rAjye pramANaM datvA teShAM
pravR^ittiM janayituM cheShTitavAn| 24 kechittu tasya
kathAM pratyAyan kechittu na pratyAyan; 25
etatkAraNAt teShAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve
chalitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAMekAM
kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yishayiyasya bhaviShyadvaktu
rvadanAd asmAkAM pitR^ipuruShebhya etAM kathAM
bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnetAn
tvaM bhAShasva vachastvidaM| karNaiH shroShyatha
yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrai
rdrakShyatha yUya ncha j nAtuM yUyaM na
shakShyatha| 27 te mAnuShA yathA netraiH
paripashyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryatha na shR^iNvanti
budhyante na cha mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu chittAni
kAle kutrApi teShu vai| mattaste manujAH svasthA
yathA naiva bhavanti cha| tathA teShAM manuShyANAM
santi sthULa hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNashcha
jAtAshcha mudrita dR^ishaH|| 28 ata IshvarAd yat
paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadeshIyANAM
samIpaM preShitA taeva tAM grahIShyantIti yUyaM
jAnIta| 29 etAdR^ishyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM
satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahuvichAraM
kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM
vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakiye vAsagR^ihe vasan ye
lokAstasya sannidhim AgachChanti tAn sarvvAneva
parigR^ihlan, 31 nirvighnam atishayaniHkShobham
IshvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM prachArayan prabhau
yishau khriShTe kathAH samupAdishat| iti||

romiNaH

1 Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM pR^ithakkr^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya sevako yaH paulaH **2** sa romAnagarasthAn IshvarapriyAn AhUtAMshcha pavitalokAn prati patraM likhati| **3** asmAkaM sa prabhuryIshuH khriShTaH shArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMshodbhavaH **4** pavitrasyaAtmanaH sambandhena cheshvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti shmashAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM| **5** aparaM yeShAM madhye yIshunA khriShTena yUYamapyAhUtAste. anyadeshIyalokAstasya nAmni vishvasya nideshagrAhiNo yatha bhavanti **6** tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritavpada ncha prAptAH| **7** tAtenAsmAkaM IshvareNa prabhuNA yIshukhrIshTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha pradIyetAM| **8** prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya prakAshitavAd ahaM yuShmAkaM sarvveShAM nimittaM yIshukhrIshTasya nAma gr^ihlan Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| **9** aparam Ishvarasya prasAdAd bahukALat paraM sAMprataM yuShmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat svyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuchchArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, **10** etasmin yamahaM tatputriyasusaMvAdaprachAraNena manasa paricharAmi sa Ishvaro mama sAkShi vidyate| **11** yato yuShmAkaM mama cha vishvAsena vayam ubhaye yatha shAntiyukta bhavAma iti kArANAD **12** yuShmAkaM shthairyakaraNArthaM yuShmabhyam ki nchitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuShmAn sAkShat karttuM madIya vA nChA| **13** he bhrAtR^igaNa bhinnadeshIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuShmAkaM madhyepi yatha phalaM bhu nje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuShmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato. ahaM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUYaM yad aj nAtAstiShThatha tadaham uchitaM na budhye| **14** ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvata ncha sarvveShAM R^ini vidye| **15** ataeva romAnvAsinAM yuShmAkaM samIpe. api yathAshakti susaMvAdaM prachArayitum aham udyatosmi| **16** yataH khriShTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Ishvarasya shaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo. anyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kashchid tatra vishvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati| **17** yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IshvaradattaM puNyam tatsusaMvAde prakAshate| tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati"| **18** ataeva ye manAvAH pApakarmana satyatAM nandhanti teShAM sarvvasya durAcharaNasyAdharmmasya cha viruddhaM

svargAd Ishvarasya kopaH prakAshate| **19** yata Ishvaramadhi yadyad j neyaM tad IshvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAshitavAn tasmAt teShAM agocharaM nahi| **20** phalatastasyAnantashaktIshvaratvAdInyadr^ishyAnyapi sR^ishTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAshamAnAni dR^ishyante tasmAt teShAM doShaprakShAlanasya pantha nAsti| (aidios g126) **21** aparam IshvaraM j nAtvApi te tam Ishvaraj nAnena nAdriyanta kR^itaj nA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teShAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, apara ncha teShAM vivekashUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| **22** te svAN j nAnino j nAtvA j nAnahIna abhavan **23** anashvarasyeshvarasya gauravaM vihAya nashvaramanuShyapashupakShyurogAmiprabhR^iterAkR^itivi| **24** itthaM ta Ishvarasya satyatAM vihAya mR^ishAmatam AshritavantaH sachchidAnandaM sR^ishTikarttAraM tyaktvA sR^ishTavastunaH pUjAM sevA ncha kR^itavantaH; (aiñon g165) **25** iti hetorIshvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakuchintAbhilAshAbhyAM svAM svAM sharIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| **26** IshvareNa teShu kvabhiAShe samarpiteshu teShAM yoShitAH svAbhAvikAcharaNam apahAya viparItakR^itye prAvarttanta; **27** tatha puruShA api svAbhAvikayoShitsa NgamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakR^ishAnuna dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiiH sAkAM kukR^itye samAsajya nijanijabhArAnteH samuchitaM phalam alabhanta| **28** te sveShAM manaHsvIshvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anichChukAstato hetorIshvarastAn prati duShTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatva ncha dattavAn| **29** ataeva te sarvve. anyAyo vyabhichAro duShTatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrShyA vadho vivAdashchAturi kumatirityAdibhi rduShkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH **30** karNejapa apavAdina IshvaradveShakA hiMsakA aha NkAriNa AtmashIghinaH kukarmmotpAdakah pitrorAj nAla NghakA **31** avichArakA niyamala NghinaH sneharahita atidveShiNo nirdayAshcha jAtAH| **32** ye jana etAdR^ishaM karmma kurvanti taeva mR^itivyogya Ishvarasya vichAramidR^ishaM j nAtvApi ta etAdR^ishaM karmma svayaM kurvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdR^ishakarmmakAriShu lokeShvapi priyante|

2 he paradUSHaka manuShya yaH kashchana tvAM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya pantha nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvaya dUSHyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSHyase, yatastaM dUSHayannapi tvAM tadvad Acharasi| **2** kintvetAdR^igAchArabhryo yaM daNDam Ishvaro nishchinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| **3** ataeva he manUsha tvAM yAdR^igAchAriNo dUSHyasi svayaM yadi tAdR^igAchArasi tarhi tvam IshvaradANdat palAyituM shakShyasiti kiM budhyase? **4** aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum ishvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhva tvAM kiM tadyAnugrahakShamAchirasahiShNutvanidhiM tuchChikaroShi? **5** tatha svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAchcheshvarasya nyAyyavichAraprakAshanasya krodhasya cha dinaM

ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; 7 vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhR^itvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahimA satkAro. amaratva nchaitAni mR^igayante tebhyo. anantAyu rdAsyati| (aiōnios g166) 8 aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agR^ihItvA viparItadharmmam gr^ihlanti tAdR^ishA virodhijanAH kopaM krodha ncha bhokShyante| 9 A yihUdino. anyadeshinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtana ncha gamiShyanti; 10 kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeshiparyyanta yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH shAntishcha bhaviShyanti| 11 Ishvarasya vichAre pakShapAto nAsti| 12 alabdihavyavasthAshAstrai ryaiH pApAni kR^itAni vyavasthAshAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteShAM vinAsho bhaviShyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAshAstra ye pApAnyakurvvana vyavasthAnusArAdeva teShAM vichAro bhaviShyati| 13 vyavasthAshrotAra Ishvarasya samIpe niShpApA bhaviShyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAchAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviShyanti| 14 yato. alabdihavyavasthAshAstra bhinnadeshIyaloka yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AchArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabddhashAstraH santo. api te sveShAM vyavasthAshAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| 15 teShAM manasi sAkShisvarUpe sati teShAM vitarkeShu cha kada tAn doShiNaH kada vA nirdoShAn kR^itavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAshAstrasya pramANaM svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA prakAshitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd Ishvaro yIshukhrIshTena mAnuShANAm antaHkaraNanAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhR^itvA vichArayiShyati tasmin vichAradine tat prakAshiShyate| 17 pashya tvaM svayaM yihUditi vikhyAto vyavasthopari vishvAsaM karoShi, 18 Ishvaramuddishya svam shIghase, tathA vyavasthaya shikShito bhUtva tasyAbhimataM jAnasi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sArAM viviMkShe, 19 aparaM j nAnasya satyatAyAshchAkarasvarUpaM shAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato. andhalokANAM mArgadarshayitA 20 timirasthitalokANAM madhye dIptisvarUpo. aj nAnalokebhyo j nAnadAtA shishUnAM shikShayitAhameveti manyase| 21 parAn shikShayan svayaM svam kiM na shikShyasi? vastutashchauryyaniShedhavyavasthAM prachArayan tvaM kiM svayameva chorayasi? 22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratiShedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gachChasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdveShi san kiM mandirasya dravyANI harasi? 23 yastvaM vyavasthAM shIghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya neshvaraM sammanyase? 24 shAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadeshinAM samIpe yuShmAkAm doShAd Ishvarasya nAmno ninda bhavati|" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakChedakriya saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM la Nghase tarhi tava tvakChedo. atvakChedo bhaviShyati| 26 yato vyavasthAshAstrAdiShTadharmmakarmmAchAri

pumAn atvakChedi sannapi kiM tvakChedinAM madhye na gaNayiShyate? 27 kintu labddhashAstrashChinnatvak cha tvaM yadi vyavasthAla NghanaM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAchChinnatvacho lokAstvam kiM na dUShayiShyanti? 28 tasmAd yo baHye yihUdi sa yihUdi nahi tathA Ngasya yastvakChedaH sa tvakChedo nahi; 29 kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdi sa eva yihUdi apara ncha kevalalikhitaY vyavasthaya na kintu mAnasiko yastvakChedo yasya cha prashaMsA manuShyebhyo na bhUtva IshvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakChedaH|

3 apara ncha yihUdinaH kiM shreShThatvaM? tathA tvakChedasya vA kiM phalaM? 2 sarvvatha bahUni phalAni santi, visheShata Ishvarasya shAstraM tebhyo. adlyata| 3 kaishchid avishvasane kR^ite teShAM avishvasanAt kim Ishvarasya vishvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahil yadyapi sarvve manuShyA mithyAvAdinastathAplishvaraH satyavAdil shAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu svavAkyena nirddoSho hi bhaviShyasi| vichAre chaiva niShpApo bhaviShyasi na saMshayaH| 5 asmAkam anyAyena yadIshvarasya nyAyAH prakAshate tarhi kiM vadiShyAmah? ahaM mAnuShANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IshvaraH samuchitaM daNDaM dattva kim anyAyI bhaviShyati? 6 itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIshvaraH kathaM jagato vichArayitA bhaviShyati? 7 mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIshvarasya satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vichAre. aparAdhitvena gaNyO bhavAmi? 8 ma NgalarthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyam tvaya kuto nochyate? kintu yairuchyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrAni bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyuchyata ityasmAkAm glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto loka vadanti| 9 anyalokebhyo vayaM kiM shreShThAH? kadAchana nahi yato yihUdino. anyadeshinashcha sarvvaveva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadama| 10 lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| 11 tathA j nAnIshvaraj nAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| 12 vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve duShkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teShAM sAdhukarmma karoti cha| 13 tathA teShAntu vai kaNThA anAvR^itashmashAnavat| stutivAdAM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu kevalaM| teShAmoShThasya nimne tu viShAM tiShThati sarppavat| 14 mukhaM teShAM hi shApena kapaTena cha pUryyate| 15 raktapAtAya teShAM tu padAni kShipragAni cha| 16 pathi teShAM manuShyANAM nAshaH kleshashcha kevalaH| 17 te jana nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| 18 parameshAd bhayaM yattat tachchakShuShoragocharam| 19 vyavasthAyAM yadyalikhati tad vyavasthAdhinAn lokAn uddishya likhatiti vayaM jAnImaH| tato manuShyamAtro niruttaraH san Ishvarasya sAkShAd aparAdhi bhavati| 20 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmbahiH kashchidapi prANishvarasya sAkShAt sapuNyIkR^ito bhavituM na

shakShyati yato vyavasthaya pApaj nAnamAtraM jAyate| 21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pr^Rithag IshvareNa deyaM yat puNyAM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviShyadvAdigaNasya cha vachanaIH pramANIKR^AitaM sad idANIM prakAshate| 22 yIshukhrIshTe vishvAsakaraNAD IshvareNa dattaM tat puNyAM sakaleShu prakAshitaM sat sarvvAn vishvAsinaH prati varttate| 23 teShAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH sarvvaeva pAPina IshvarIyatejohInAshcha jAtAH| 24 ta IshvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyAM vinA khriShTakR^Aitena paritrANena sapuNyIkR^Aita bhavanti| 25 yasmAt svashoNivena vishvAsAt pApanAshako bali bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IshvareNa nishchitaH, ittham IshvarIyasahiShNutvAt purAkR^AitapApANAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, 26 varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAshyate, aparaM yIshau vishvAsinaM sapuNyikurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiShThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmashlAghA? sA dUrikR^Aita; kayA vyavasthaya? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthaya? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavishvAsarUpaya vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vishvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkR^Aito bhavituM shaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darshayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Ishvaro bhavati? bhinnadeshinAm Ishvaro na bhavati? bhinnadeshinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Ishvaro vishvAsAt tvakChedino vishvAsenAtvakChedinashcha sapuNyikariShyati| 31 tarhi vishvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

4 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm kAyikakriyaya kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiShyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyo bhavet tarhi tasyAtmashlAghAM karttuM pantha bhavediti satyaM, kintvIshvarasya samIpe nahil| 3 shAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Ishvare vishvasanAt sa vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pAPinaM sapuNyikaroti tasmin vishvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vishvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyo bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IshvaraH sapuNyikaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAMAsa, yathA, 7 sa dhanyo. aghAni mR^AiShTani pasyAgAMsyAvR^AitAni cha| 8 sa cha dhanyaH parashena pAPaM yasya na gaNyate| 9 eSha dhanyavAdastvakChedinam atvakChedinAM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vishvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vishvAsastasya tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakCheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakCheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakCheditvAvasthAyAM| 11 apara ncha sa yat sarvveShAM atvakChedinAM vishvAsinAM AdipuruSho bhavet, te cha puNyavattvena gaNyeran; 12 ye cha lokAH kevalAM Chinnatvacho na santo. asmatpUrvvapuruSha ibrAhIm aChinnatvak san yena

vishvAsamArgeNa gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdachihhena gachChanti teShAM tvakChedinAmapyAdipuruSho bhavet tadartham atvakChedino mAnavasya vishvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakChedachihhnaM sa prApnot| 13 ibrAhIm jagato. adhikAri bhaviShyati yaiShA pratij nA taM tasya vaMsha ncha prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAMUlIkA nahi kintu vishvAsajanyapuNyamUlIkA| 14 yato vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vishvAso viphalo jAyate sA pratij nApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato. avidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAM Aj nAla NghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA pratij nA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vishvAsamUlIkA yatastathAtve tadvaMshasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthaya tadvaMshasambhavAH kevalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavishvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratij nA sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjIvAn saIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUnI cha vidyamAnAni karoti ibrAhImo vishvAsabhUmetastasyeshvarasya sAKShAt so. asmAkAM sarvveShAM AdipuruSha Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAM AdipuruShaM kR^Aitva niyuktavAn| 18 tvadyastAdR^Aisho vaMsho janiShyate yadidaM vAKyaM pratishrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudeshiyalokAnAM AdipuruSho yad bhavati tadarthaM so. anapekShitavyamapyapekShamANo vishvAsaM kR^AitavAn| 19 apara ncha kShINavishvAso na bhUtvA shatavatsaravayaskatvAt vasharIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajonivR^Aitti ncha tR^AiNaya na mene| 20 aparam avishvAsAd Ishvarasya pratij nAvachane kamapi saMshayaM na chakAra; 21 kintvIshvareNa yat pratishrutaM tat sAdhayituM shakyata iti nishchitaM vij nAya dR^AiDhavisvAsaH san Ishvarasya mahimAnaM prakAshaya nchakAra| 22 iti hetostasya sa vishvAsastadyapuNyamiva gaNaya nchakre| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkAM nimittamapi, 24 yato. asmAkAM pApanAshArthaM samarpito. asmAkAM puNyaprAptyartha nchotthApito. abhavat yo. asmAkAM prabhu rIyshustasyotthApayitarIshvare 25 yadi vayaM vishvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva vishvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiShyate|

5 vishvAsena sapuNyIkR^Aita vayam IshvareNa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkAM yIshukhrIshTena melanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAshraye tiShThAmastanmadhyaM vishvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam IshvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAshaya samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu kleshabhoge. apyAnandAMO yataH kleshAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH, 4 dhairyyaAchcha parIkShitatvaM jAyate, parIkShitatvAt pratyAshA jAyate, 5 pratyAshAto vriIDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNATmanAsmAkAM

antaHkaraNAnIshvarasya premavAriNA siktAni| 6
asmAsu nirupAyeShu satsu khriShTa upayukte samaye
pApinAM nimittaM svlyAn praNAN atyajat| 7 hitakAriNo
janasya kR^ite kopi praNAN tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM
shaknoti, kintu dhArmmikasya kR^ite prAyeNa kopi
prANAN na tyajat| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiShu satsvapi
nimittamasmAkAM khriShTaH svaprANAN tyaktavAn,
tata IshvarosmAn prati nijaM paramapremANaM
darshitavAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena sapuNyIkR^ita
vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriShyAmahe| 10
phalato vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadeshvarasya
putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM yadyasmAkAM
melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo. avashyaM
tasya jIvanena rakShAM lapsyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM
nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi tenAsmAkAM
prabhuNA yIshukhriShTena sAmpratam Ishvare
samAnandAmashcha| 12 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSheNa
pApaM pApena cha maraNAM jagatIM prAvishat aparaM
sarvveShAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuShA mR^ite
rnighna bhavat| 13 yato vyavasthAdAnasamayama
yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavastha na
vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNana na vidyate| 14
tathApyAdama yAdR^ishaM pApaM kR^itaM
tAdR^ishaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya
mUsAM yAvat teShAmapyupari mR^ityU rAjatvam
akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarshanamevAste| 15
kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdR^isho bhAvastAdR^ig
dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na bhavati yata ekasya
janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNAM aghaTata
tathApIshvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAna
nchaikena janenArthAd yIshunA khriShTena bahuShu
bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya janasya
pApakarmma yAdR^ik phalayuktaM dAnakarmma
tAdR^ik na bhavati yato vichArakarmmaikaM pApam
Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma
bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata
ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi
maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi ye janA anugrahasya
bAhulyaM puNyadAna ncha prApnuvanti ta ekena
janena, arthAt yIshukhriShTena, jIvane rAjatvam
avashyaM kariShyanti| 18 eko. aparAdho yadvat
sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo. bhavat
tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM
jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva| 19 aparam
ekasya janasyAj nAla NghanAd yathA bahavo.
aparAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAj nAcharaNAd
bahavaH sapuNyIkR^ita bhavanti| 20 adhikantu
vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu
yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya
bAhulyam bhavat| 21 tena mR^ityuna yadvat
pApasya rAjatvam bhavat tadvad asmAkAM
prabhuyIshukhriShTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahaM
rAjatvaM bhavati| (aionios g166)

6 prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAshate
tadarthaM pApe tiShThAma iti vAkyAM kiM

vayaM vadiShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApaM prati
mR^ita vayaM punastasmin katham jIviShyAmaH? 3
vayaM yAvanto loka yIshukhriShTe majjita bhavAma
tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjita iti kiM yUyaM
na jAnItha? 4 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa
shmathAnAt khriShTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat
nUtanajIvina ivAcharAmastadarthaM majjanena tena
sArddhaM mR^ityurUpe shmathAne saMsthAptAH|
5 aparaM vayaM yadi tena saMyuktAH santaH sa iva
maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino. api
bhaviShyAmaH| 6 vayam yat pApasya dAsAH puna
rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkAM pAparUpasharIrasya
vinAshArtham asmAkAM purAtanapurushastena sAkAM
krushe. ahanyateti vayaM jAnImah| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt
mukta eva| 8 ataeva yadi vayaM khriShTena sArddham
ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahita jIviShyAma
ityatrAsmAkAM vishvAso vidyate| 9 yataH shmathAnAd
utthAptAH khriShTo puna rna mriyate iti vayaM
jAnImah| tasmin kopyadhikAro mR^ityo rnAsti| 10 apara
ncha sa yad amriyate tenaikadA pApam uddishyAmriyate,
yachcha jIvati teneshvaram uddishya jIvati; 11 tadvad
yUyamapi svAn pApam uddishya mR^itAn asmAkAM
prabhuNA yIshukhriShTeneshvaram uddishya jIvanto
jAnita| 12 apara ncha kutsitAbhilAshAn pUrayituM
yuShmAkAM martyadeheShu pApam AdhipatyAM na
karotu| 13 aparaM svaM svam aNgam adharmmasyAstraM
kR^itvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu
shmathAnAd utthitAniva svAn Ishvare samarpayata
svAnyA NgAni cha dharmmAsstrasvarUpANishvaram
uddishya samarpayata| 14 yuShmAkam upari
pApasyAdhipatyAM puna rna bhaviShyati, yasmAd
yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya chAyattA
abhavata| 15 kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA
anugrahasya chAyattA bhavAma, iti karaNAt kiM pApaM
kariShyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mR^itijanakAM
pApaM puNyajanakaM nideshAcharaNa nchaitayordvayo
ryasmin Aj nApAlanArthaM bhR^ityAniva svAn
samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhR^ityA bhavatha, etat
kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 17 apara ncha pUrvvaM
yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM
shikShArUpAyAM mUShAyAM nikShiptA bhavata tasyA
AkR^itimi manobhi rlabdhavanta iti karaNAd Ishvarasya
dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto
muktAH santo dharmmasya bhR^ityA jAtAH| 19
yuShmAkAM shArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad
aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM
yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo bhR^ityatve nija NgAni
samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM
dharmmasya bhR^ityatve nija NgAni samarpayata| 20
yadA yUyaM pApasya bhR^ityA Asta tadA dharmmasya
nAyatta Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmaNI yUyam
jIvanAM lajjAjanakANI budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai
ryuShmAkAM ko labha AsIt? teShAM karmmaNAM
phalaM maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyaM
pApasevAto muktAH santa Ishvarasya bhR^ityA.

abhavata tasmAd yuShmAkaM pavitratvUpaM labhyam
 anantajIvanarUpa ncha phalam Astel| (aiñios g166) 23
 yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNam kintvasmAkaM
 prabhuNA yishukhrIshTenAntajIvanam IshvaradattaM
 pAritoShikam Astel| (aiñios g166)

7 he bhrAtR^igaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati
 mamedaM nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM
 mAnavoparyyadhapatitvaM karotIti yUYaM kiM na
 jAnItha? 2 yAvatKAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatKAlam UDhA
 bhArya vyavasthaya Tasmin baddha tiShThati kintu
 yadi pati rmmiyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto
 muchyate| 3 etatkAraNat patyurjIvanakAle nArI
 yadyanyaM puruShaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhichAriNI
 bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmmiyate tarhi sA tasya
 vyavasthAyA mukta sAti puruShAntareNa vyUDhApi
 vyabhichAriNI na bhavati| 4 he mama bhrAtR^igaNa,
 IshvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM
 shmashAnAd utthApitena puruSheNa saha yuShmAkaM
 vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM khrIshTasya sharIreNa
 yUYaM vyavasthAM prati mR^itavantaH| 5 yato.
 asmAkaM shArIrikAchAraNasamaye maraNanimittaM
 phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthaya dUShitaH
 pApAbhilASho. asmAkam a NgeShu jIvan AsIt| 6
 kintu tada yasya vyavasthAyA vashe Asmahi
 sAmprataM tAM prati mR^itavAd vayaM tasya
 adhInatvAt mukta iti hetorIshvaro. asmAbhiH
 purAtanalikhitaAnusArAt na sevityavyaH 7 tarhi
 vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavastha kiM pApajanika bhavati?
 netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM
 kim ityahaM nAvedaM; ki ncha lobhaM mA kArShIriti
 ched vyavasthAgranthelikhitaM nAbhaviShyat tarhi
 lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAj nAsyaM| 8 kintu
 vyavasthaya pApAM ChidraM prApayAsmAkaM antaH
 sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASham ajanayat; yato
 vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApAM mR^itaM| 9
 aparaM pUrvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm
 aham ajIvaM tataH param Aj nAyAm apasthitAyAm
 pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye| 10 itthaM sati
 jIvananimitta yAj nA sA mama mR^ityujanikAbhavat|
 11 yataH pApAM ChidraM prApaya vyavasthitAdeshena
 mAM va nchayitva tena mAm ahan| 12 ataeva
 vyavastha pavitra, Adeshashcha pavitro
 nyAyyo hitakArI cha bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM
 hitakR^it tat kiM mama mR^ityujanakam abhavat?
 netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApAM yat pAtakamiva
 prakAshate tatha nideshena pApAM yadatiVa
 pAtakamiva prakAshate tadarthaM hitopAyena
 mama maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabodhiketel
 yaj nA sA mama mR^ityujanakam abhavat? netthaM
 bhavatu; kintu pApAM yat pAtakamiva prakAshate
 tadarthaM hitopAyena mama maraNam ajanayat|
 15 yato yat karmma karomi tat mama mano.
 abhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano.
 abhimataM tanna karomi kintu yad R^itIyte tat
 karomi| 16 tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad
 yadi karomi tarhi vyavastha sUttameti
 svIkaromi| 17 ataeva samprati tat karmma
 mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama sharIra
 sthena

pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato mama
 sharIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM
 jAnAmi; mamechChukatAyAM tiShThantyAma
 pyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na
 bhavAmi| 19 yato yAmuttamAM kriyAM
 karttumahaM va nChAmi tAM na karomi
 kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum
 anichChuko. asmi tadeva karomi| 20
 ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM
 mamechChA na bhavati tad yadi karomi
 tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntar
 varttinA pApenaiva kriyate| 21
 bhadraM karttum ichChukaM mAM yo.
 abhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdR^i
 shaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pashyAmi|
 22 aham AntarikapuruSheNeshvaravyavasth
 AyAM santuShTa Ase; 23 kintu tadvipar
 itaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM
 svabhAvaM madlyA NgasthitaM prapashy
 Ami, sa madlyA NgasthitapApasvabhA
 vasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cheShTate|
 24 ha hA yo. ahaM durbhAgyo manujasta
 mAm etasmAn mR^itAchCharIrat ko
 nistArayiShyati? 25 asmAkaM prabhuNA
 yIshukhrIshTena nistArayitAram
 IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva
 sharIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu
 IshvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

8 ye janAH khrIshTaM yIshum Ashritya
 shArIrikaM nAcharanta AtmikamAcharanti
 te. adhuna daNDARha na bhavanti| 2
 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavastha
 khrIshTayIshuna pApamaraNayo
 rvyavasthAto mAmamochayat| 3
 yasmAchChArIrasya durbbalatvAd
 vyavasthaya yat karmmasAdhyam
 Ishvaro nijaputraM pApisharIrarUpaM
 pApanAshakabaliRUpa ncha
 preShya tasya sharIre pApasya
 daNDaM kurvvan tat karmma sAdhitavAn|
 4 tataH shArIrikaM nAcharitvAsmAbhir
 Atmikam AcharadbhirvyavasthAgranthel
 nirddiShTANI puNyakarmmani
 sarvvANI sAdhyante| 5 ye shArIrikAch
 AriNaste shArIrikAn viShayAn
 bhAvayanti ye chAtmikAchAriNaste
 Atmano viShayAn bhAvayanti| 6
 shArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mR^ityuH
 ki nchAtmikabhAvasya phale
 jIvanam shAntishcha| 7 yataH
 shArIrikabhAva Ishvarasya viruddhaH
 shatrutAbhAva eva sa Ishvarasya
 vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati
 bhavitu ncha na shaknoti| 8
 etasmAt shArIrikAchAriShu toSh
 Tum IshvareNa na shakyaM| 9
 kintvIshvarasyAtma yadi yuShmAkaM
 madhye vasati tarhi yUYaM
 shArIrikAchAriNo na santa AtmikAch
 AriNo bhavathaH| yasin tu khrIshTasy
 Atma na vidyate sa tatsambhavo
 nahi| 10 yadi khrIshTo yuShmAn
 adhitiShThati tarhi pApam
 uddishya sharIraM mR^itaM kintu
 puNyamuddishyAtma jIvati| 11
 mR^itagaNAd yIshu ryenotthA
 pitastasyAtma yadi yuShman
 madhye vasati tarhi mR^itaga
 NAt khrIshTasya sa utthApayitA
 yuShmanmadhyavAsinA svakiy
 AtmanA yuShmAkaM mR^itadeh
 Anapi puna rjIvayiShyati| 12
 he bhrAtR^igaNa sharIrasya
 vayamadhamarNA na bhavA
 mo. ataH shArIrikAchAro.
 asmAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13
 yadi yUYaM

sharIrikAchAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuShmAbhi
 rmarittavyameva kintvAtmanA yadi sharIrikarmmANi
 ghAtayeta tarhi jIviShyatha| 14 yato yAvanto loka
 IshvarasyAtmanAkR^iShyante te sarvva Ishvarasya
 santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUYaM punarapi bhayajanakaM
 dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAveneshvaraM
 pitaH pitariti prochya sambodhayatha tAdR^ishaM
 dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta| 16 apara ncha vayam
 Ishvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam
 asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddham pramANam dadAti| 17
 ataeva vayam yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH,
 arthAd Ishvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khriShTena
 sahAdhikAriNashcha bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM
 yadi duHkhabhAgino bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi
 bhAgino bhaviShyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo
 bhAvIvibhavaH prakAshiShyate tasya samIpe
 varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tR^iNaya manye|
 19 yataH prANigaNa Ishvarasya santAnAnAM
 vibhavaprAptim Aka NkShan nitAntam apekShate| 20
 apara ncha prANigaNaH svairam alIkataAyA vashikR^ito
 nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo. api nashvaratAdhInatvAt
 muktaH san Ishvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM
 prApsyatItiyabhprAyeNa vashikartra vashIchakre| 22
 apara ncha prasUYamAnAvad vyathitaH san
 idAniM yAvat kR^itsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM
 karotIti vayaM jAnImaH| 23 kevalaH sa iti nahi
 kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM
 prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim
 arthAt sharIrasya muktiM pratIkShamANastadvad
 antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vayaM pratyAshayA
 trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakShavastuno yA
 pratyAshA sA pratyAshA nahi, yato manuShyo yat
 samIkShate tasya pratyAshAM kutaH kariShyati? 25 yad
 apratyakShaM tasya pratyAshAM yadi vayaM kurvImahi
 tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratIkShAmahe| 26 tata
 AtmApi svayam asmAkam durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM
 karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad boddhuM vayaM na
 shaknumaH, kintvaspaShTairArttarAvairAtmA
 svayam asmannimittaM nivedayati| 27 aparam
 IshvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokANAM kR^ite
 nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo. antaryyAminA j
 nAyate| 28 aparam IshvarIyanirUpaNaNusAreNaHUtAH
 santo ye tasmin prIyante sarvvaNI militva teShAM ma
 NgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29
 yata Ishvaro bahubhrAtR^iNAm madhye
 svaputraM jyeShThaM karttum ichChan yAn
 pUrvvaM lakShyIkR^itavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH
 sAdR^ishyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta| 30 apara ncha
 tena ye nyuktAsta AhUtA api ye cha tenaHUtAste
 sapuNyIkR^itAH, ye cha tena sapuNyIkR^itAste
 vibhavayuktAH| 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Ishvaro
 yadyasmAkam sapakSho bhavati tarhi ko vipakSho.
 asmAkam? 32 AtmaputraM na rakShitva yo. asmAkam
 sarvveShAM kR^ite taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena
 sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvaNI na dAsyati? 33

IshvarasyAbhiruchiteShu kena doSha AropayiShyate? ya
 IshvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34
 aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAj nA vA kena kariShyate? yo.
 asmannimittaM prANAN tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna kintu
 mR^itaganaMadhyAd utthitavAn, api cheshvarasya
 dakShiNe pArshve tiShThan adyApyasmAkam nimittaM
 prArthata evambhUto yaH khriShTah kiM tena? 35
 asmAbhiH saha khriShTasya premavichChedaM
 janayituM kaH shaknoti? klesho vvasanaM vA tADana
 vA durbhikShaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMshayo
 vA kha Ngo vA kimetAni shaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam
 Aste, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smo mR^ityuvaktre.
 akhilaM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSho vayaM
 gaNyAmahe tathA| 37 aparaM yo. asmAsu prIyate
 tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahe| 38 yato.
 asmAkam prabhunA yIshukhriShTeneshvarasya yat
 prema tasmAd asmAkam vichChedaM janayituM
 mR^ityu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavanto
 mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviShyan
 kAlO vA uchchapadaM vA nichapadaM vAparaM
 kimapi sR^iShTavastu 39 vaiteShAM kenApi na
 shakyamityasmin dR^iDhavihsvAso mamAste|

9 ahaM kA nchid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi,
 khriShTasya sAkShat satyameva bravImi
 pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkShan madIyam mana etat
 sAkShyaM dadAti| 2 mamAntaratisahyaduHkhaM
 niran taraM khedashcha 3 tasmAd ahaM
 svajAtIyabhAtR^iNAm nimittAt svayaM
 khriShTachChApAkrAnto bhavitum aichCham| 4 yatasta
 isrAyelasya vaMsha api cha dattakaputratvaM tejo
 niyamo vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratij
 nAH pitR^ipuruShagaNashchaiteShu sarvveShu
 teShAM adhikAro. asti| 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu
 sarvvAdhyakShaH sarvvadA sachchidAnanda Ishvaro
 yaH khriShTah so. api shArIrikasambandhena teShAM
 vaMshasambhavaH| (aiOn g165) 6 Ishvarasya vAKyaM
 viphalam jAtam iti nahi yatKArANAd isrAyelo
 vaMshe ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyellyA
 na bhavanti| 7 aparam ibrAhImo vaMshe jAta
 api sarvve tasyaiva santAna na bhavanti kintu
 ishAko nAmna tava vaMsho vikhyAto bhaviShyati|
 8 arthAt shArIrikasamsargAt jAtAH santAna
 yAvantastAvanta eveshvarasya santAna na bhavanti
 kintu pratishravaNad ye jAyante taeveshvaravaMsho
 gaNyate| 9 yatastatpratishrute rvAkyametad, etAdR^ishe
 samaye. ahaM punarAgamiShyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH
 putra eko janiShyate| 10 aparamapi vadAmi svamano.
 abhiAShata IshvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi
 kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM
 ribkAnAmikayA yoShitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam
 ishAkaH pUrvvapuruShAd garbhe dhR^ite tasyAH
 santAnayOH prasavAt pUrvvaM ki ncha tayoH
 shubhAshubhakarmmaNaH karanAt pUrvvaM 12 taM
 pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeShThaH kaniShThaM

seviShyate, 13 yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeShAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM| 14 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IshvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM chIkIrShAmi tamevAnugR^ihlAmi, ya ncha dayitum ichChAmi tameva daye| 16 ataevechChatA yatamAnena vA mAnavena tanna sAdhyate dayAkArINeshvareNaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi shAstre likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darshayitUM sarvvapR^ithivyaAM nijanAma prakAshayitUM ncha tvAM sthApatavAn| 18 atah sa yam anugrahitum ichChati tamevAnugR^ihlAti, ya ncha nigrahlItum ichChati taM nigR^ihlAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi sa doShaM kuto gR^ihlAti? tadiyechChAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyaM vidyate? 20 he Ishvarasya pratipakSha martya tvaM kaH? etAdR^ishaM mAM kutaH sR^iShTavAn? iti kathAM sR^iShTavastu sraShTre kiM kathayiShyati? 21 ekasmAn mR^itpiNDAd utkR^iShTAPakR^iShTau dvidividha kalashau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyaM nAsti? 22 IshvaraH kopam prakAshayitUM nijashaktiM j nApayitu nchechChan yadi vinAshasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrgasahiShNutAm Ashrayati; 23 apara ncha vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrAni prati nijavibhavasya bhAhulyaM prakAshayitUM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadeshinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hosheyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsit taM vadiShyAmi madhyakaM| yA jAti rme. apriyA chAsIt taM vadiShyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyAM madhyaloka na yatreti vAkyamauchyata| amareshasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra te| 27 isrAyelIyalokeShu yishAyiyO. api vAchametAM prAchArayat, isrAyelIyavaMshAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nishchitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiShyate| 28 yato nyAyena svAM karmma pareshaH sAdhayiShyati| deshe saeva saMkShepAnnijaM karmma kariShyati| 29 yishAyiyO. aparamapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakShaparesheNa chet ki nchinnodashiShyata| tadA vayaM sidomevAbhaviShyAma vinishchitaM| yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiShyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM kiM vakShyAmaH? itaradeshIyA loka api puNyArtham ayatamAna vishvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31 kintvisrAyeloka vyavasthAAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnastanAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kArANaM? te vishvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyAyA cheShTItvA tasmin skhalanajanake pASHAnE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitam yAdR^isham Aste, pashya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyoni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAra ncha pASHANaM paristhApatavAnaham| vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate|

10 he bhrAtara isrAyelIyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaShan Ishvarasya

samIpe prArthaye| 2 yata Ishvare teShAM cheShTA vidyata ityatrAhaM saKShyasmI; kintu teShAM sa cheShTA saj nAnA nahi, 3 yatasta IshvaradattaM puNyam avij nAya svakR^itapuNyAM sthApayitum cheShTamAna Ishvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti| 4 khriShTa ekaiKavishvAsijanAya puNyAM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5 vyavasthAAlanena yat puNyAM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiShyati sa taddvArA jIviShyati| 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyAM tad etAdR^ishaM vAkyAM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khriShTam avarohayiShyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khriShTaM mR^itagaNamadhyAd AneShyatiIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavya| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM braviti? tad vAkyAM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi chAste, tachcha vAkyam asmAbhiH prachArayamANaM vishvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIshuM yadi vadanena svIkaroShi, tatheshvarastaM shmashAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vishvasiShi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vishvasitavyAM paritrANArtha ncha vadanena svIkarttavayAM| 11 shAstre yAdR^ishaM likhati vishvasiShyati yastatra sa jano na trapiShyate| 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke cha kopi visheSho nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveShAM advitIyAH prabhuH sa nijayAchakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kashchit parameshasya nAmna hi prArthayiShyate| sa eva manujO nUnaM paritrAto bhaviShyati| 14 yaM ye jana na pratyAyan te tamuddishya kathaM prArthayiShyante? ye vA yasyAkhyANaM kadApi na shrutavantaste taM kathaM pratyeshyanti? aparaM yadi prachArayitAro na tiShThanti tadA kathaM te shroShyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM prachArayiShyanti? yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mA NgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH| prachArayanti shAnteshcha susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teShAM charaNapadmAni kidR^ik shobhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gR^ihItavantaH| yishAyiyO yathA likhitavAn| asmatprachArite vAkye vishvAsamakarodhi kaH| 17 ataeva shravaNAd vishvAsa aishvaravAkyaprachArAt shravaNa ncha bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAshrAvi? avashyam ashrAvi, yasmAt teShAM shabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyA ncha nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyelIyalokaH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsA idaM vAkyAM provAcha, ahamuttApayishye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekShyAmi jAtim etA ncha pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 apara ncha yishAyiyO. atishayAkShobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcheShTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampR^iShTaM vij nAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyelIyalokAn adhi kathayA nchakAra, yairAj nAla Nghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamuchyate| tAn pratyeva dinaM kR^itsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

11 IshvareNa svIkIyaloka apasAritA ahaM kim IDr[^]ishaM vAkyAM bravimi? tanna bhavatu yato. ahamapi binyAmlnagotriya ibrAhImavaMshIya isrAyellyaloko. asmi| **2** IshvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradR[^]ishTaste svIkIyaloka apasAritA iti nahI| aparam eliyopAkhyAne shAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUYaM kiM na jAnItha? **3** he parameshvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvvA yaj navedIrabha njan tathA tava bhaviShyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko. aham avashiShTa Ase te mamApi prANAN nAshayitUM cheShTanate, eTAM kathAM isrAyellyalokANAM viruddham Eliya IshvarAya nivedayAmAsa| **4** tatastaM pratishvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno devasya sAkShAt yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdR[^]ishAH sapta sahasrANi loka avasheShitA mayA| **5** tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle. api anugraheNABhiruchitAsteShAM avashiShTAH katipayA lokAH santI| **6** ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ched anugraho. ananugraha eva, yadi va kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no chet kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati| **7** tarhi kim? isrAyellyaloka yad amR[^]igayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhiruchitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH| **8** yathA likhitam Aste, ghoranidR[^]alutAbhAvaM dR[^]ishTihIne cha lochane| karNau shrutivihInau cha pradadau tebhya IshvaraH| **9** etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato bhuktyAsanaM teShAM unMATHavad bhaviShyati| vA vaMshayantravad bAdha daNDavad vA bhaviShyati|| **10** bhaviShyanti tathAndhAste netraIH pashyanti no yathA| vepathuH kaTideshasya teShAM nityaM bhaviShyati|| **11** patanArthaM te skhalitavanta iti vAchaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH karttuM teShAM patanAd itaradeshIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM| **12** teShAM patanaM yadi jagato lokANAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teShAM hrAso. api yadi bhinnadeshinAM lAbhajanako. abhavat tarhi teShAM vR[^]iddhiH kati lAbhajanika bhaviShyati? **13** ato he anyadeshino yuShmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijANAM j nAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teShAM madhye kiyatAM lokANAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi **14** tannimittam anyadeshinAM nikaTe preritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAshayAmi| **15** teShAM nigraheNa yadIshvareNa saha jagato janANAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teShAM anugR[^]ihItatvaM mR[^]itadehe yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviShyati? **16** aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviShyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi shAkha api tathaiva bhaviShyanti| **17** kiyatInAM shAkhaNAM Chedane kR[^]ite tvaM vanyajitavR[^]ikShasya shAkha bhUtva yadi tachChAkhaNAM sthAne ropitA sati jitavR[^]ikShIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkShe, **18** tarhi tASAM bhinnashAkhaNAM viruddham mAM garvviH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu

mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara| **19** apara ncha yadi vadasi mAM ropayitUM tAH shAkha vibhanna abhavan; **20** bhadram, apratyayakAraNAt te vibhinna jAtAstathA vishvAsakAraNAt tvaM ropito jAtastasmAd aha NkAram akR[^]itva sasAdhvaso bhava| **21** yata Ishvaro yadi svAbhAvIKIH shAkha na rakShati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava chet tvAmapi na sthApayati| **22** ityatreshvarasya yAdR[^]ishi kR[^]ipa tAdR[^]ishaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dR[^]ishyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dR[^]ishyatAM, tva ncha yadi tatkr[^]ipAshritastiShThasi tarhi tvAM prati kR[^]ipa drakShyate; no chet tvamapi tadvat Chinno bhaviShyasi| **23** apara ncha te yadyapratyaye na tiShThanti tarhi punarapi ropayishyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum ishvarasya shaktirAste| **24** vanyajitavR[^]ikShasya shAkha san tvaM yadi tatashChinno rItivyatyayenottamajitavR[^]ikShe ropito. abhavastarhi tasya vR[^]ikShasya svIya yAH shAkhaAstAH kiM punaH svavR[^]ikShe saMlAgitUM na shaknuvanti? **25** he bhrAtaro yuShmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna jAyate tadarthaM mamedR[^]ishi vA nChA bhavati yUYaM etannigUDhatattvam ajAnanto yanna tiShThatha; vastuto yAvatKAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadeshinAM saMgRAho na bhaviShyati tAvatKAlam aMshatvena isrAyellyalokANAM andhata sthAsyati; **26** pashchAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; eTAdR[^]ishaM likhitamapyAste, AgamiShyati sIyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMshAt sa tu dUrIkariShyati| **27** tathA dUrIkariShyAmi teShAM pAPAnyahaM yadA| tada taireva sArddhaM me niyamo. ayaM bhaviShyati| **28** sausaMvAdAt te yuShmAkAM vipakSha abhavan kintvabhiruchitatvAt te pitR[^]ilokANAM kR[^]ite priyapAtrAni bhavanti| **29** yata Ishvarasya dAnAd AhvAnA ncha pashchAttApo na bhavati| **30** ataeva pUrvvam Ishvare. avishvAsinaH santo. api yUYaM yadvat samprati teShAM avishvAsakAraNAd Ishvarasya kR[^]ipApAtrAni jAtAstadvad **31** idANIM te. avishvAsinaH santi kintu yuShmAbhi rIbhdhakR[^]ipAkAraNAt tairapi kR[^]ipa lapsyate| **32** IshvaraH sarvvAn prati kR[^]ipAM prakAshayitUM sarvvAN avishvAsitvena gaNayati| (eleese g1653) **33** aho Ishvarasya j nAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdR[^]ik prAchuryyaM| tasya rAjashAsanasya tattvaM kIdR[^]ig aprApyaM| tasya mArgAshcha kIdR[^]ig anupalakShyAH| **34** parameshvarasya sa NkalpaM ko j nAtavAn? tasya mantri vA ko. abhavat? **35** ko vA tasyopakArI bhR[^]itva tatkr[^]ite tena pratyupakarttavyah? **36** yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai chAbhavat tadiyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAshito bhavatu| iti| (aiOn g165)

12 he bhrAtara Ishvarasya kR[^]ipayAhaM yuShmAn vinaye yUYaM svaM svaM sharIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyam balim Ishvaramuddishya samutsR[^]ijata, eShA sevA yuShmAkAM yogya| **2** aparaM yUYaM sAMsArika iva mAcharata, kintu svaM svaM

svabhAvAM parAvartya nUtanAchAriNo bhavata, tata Ishvarasya nideshaH kIdR^ig uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNashcheti yuShmAbhiranubhAvisHyate| (aiōn g165) **3** kashchidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu Ishvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IshvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuShmAkam ekaikaM janam ityAj nApayAmi| **4** yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin sharIre bahUnya NgAni santi kintu sarvveShAma NgAnAm kAryaM samAnaM nahi; **5** tadvadasmAkAm bahutve. api sarvve vayaM khriShTe ekasharIraH parasparam a Ngapratya Ngatvena bhavAmaH| **6** asmAd IshvarAnugraheNa visheShaM visheShaM dAnam asmAsu prApteShu satsu kopi yadi bhaviShyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANANusArataH sa tad vadatu; **7** yadvA yadi kashchit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM karotu; athavA yadi kashchid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi so. adhyApayatu; **8** tathA ya upadeShTA bhavati sa upadishatu yashcha dATA sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhpatiH sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yashcha dayAluH sa hR^iShTamanasA dayatAm| **9** apara ncha yuShmAkAm prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad R^itiYadhvaM yachcha bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam| **10** aparaM bhrATr^itvapremnA parasparaM priyadhvaM samAdarAd eko. aparajanaM shreShThaM jAnIdhvam| **11** tathA kArye nirAlasyA manasi cha sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam| **12** aparaM pratyAshAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamayee cha dhairyayukta bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam| **13** pavitrANAM dinatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam| **14** ye janA yuShmAn tADayanti tAn AshiShaM vadata shApam adattvA daddhvamAshiSham| **15** ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata ye cha rudanti taiH saha rudita| **16** apara ncha yuShmAkAm manasAM parasparam ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uchchapadam anAka NkShya nichalokaiH sahApi mArdavam Acharata; svAn j nAnino na manyadhvaM| **17** parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM nApakuruta| sarvveShAM dR^iShTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta| **18** yadi bhavituM shakyaTe tarhi yathAshakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM yApayata| **19** he priyabandhavaH, kasmaichid apakArasya samuchitaM daNDaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvishvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste pameshvaraH kathayati, dAnam phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM| **20** itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kShudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhoyaya| tathA yadi tR^iShArtaH syAT tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi| **21** kukriyayA parAjitA na santa uttamakriyayA kukriyAM parAjayata|

13 yuShmAkam ekaijanaH shAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni shAsanapadAni santi tAni

sarvvaNishvareNa sthApitAni; IshvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati| **2** iti hetoH shAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyaM tad IshvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acharanti te sveShAM samuchitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante| **3** shAstA sadAchAriNAM bhayaprado nahi durAchAriNameva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum ichChasi? tarhi satkarmmAchara, tasmAd yasho lapsyase, **4** yatastava sadAcharaNaya sa Ishvarasya bhR^ityo. asti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcharasi tarhi tvaM sha Nkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM kha NgAm na dhArayati; kukarmmAchAriNaM samuchitaM daNDayitum sa Ishvarasya daNDadabhR^itya eva| **5** ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vashyena bhavitavyaM| **6** etasmAd yuShmAkAm rAjakaradAnamapyuchitaM yasmAd ye karaM gR^ihlanti ta Ishvarasya ki NkarA bhUtva satatam etasmin karmmaNi nivishTastiShThanti| **7** asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta, tathA shulkagrAhiNe shulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetavyaM tasmAd bibhita, yashcha samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta| **8** yuShmAkAm parasparaM prema vinA. anyat kimapi deyam R^iNaM na bhavatu, yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavastha sidhyati| **9** vastutaH paradArAn mA gachCha, narahatyAM mA kArShIH, chairyyaM mA kArShIH, mithyAsAkShyaM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArShIH, etAH sarvva Aj nA etAbhyo bhinna yA kAchid Aj nAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvityanena vachanena veditA| **10** yataH prema samIpavAsino. asubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnA sarvva vyavastha pAlate| **11** pratyayIbhavanakAle. asmAkAm paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivichyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avashyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM| **12** bahutarA yAmini gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rVAsariyA sajjA paridhAtavya| **13** ato heto rvayam divA vihitam sadAcharaNam AchariShyAmaH| ra Ngaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrShya chaitAni parityakShyAmaH| **14** yUYaM prabhuyIshukhrIshTarUpaM parichChadam paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilAShapUraNaya shArIrikAcharaNaM mAcharata|

14 yo jano. adR^idhavisvAsastaM yuShmAkAm sa NginaM kuruta kintu sandehavichArArthaM nahi| **2** yato niShiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyachijjanasya pratyaya etAdR^isho vidyate kintvadR^idhavisvAsaH kashchidaparo janaH kevalaM shAkAm bhU NktaM| **3** tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhU Nkte sa visheShadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnyAt tathA visheShadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doShiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Ishvarastam agR^ihlAt| **4** he paradAsasya

dUShayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padachyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa cha padastha eva bhaviShyati yata IshvarastAm padasthaM karttuM shaknoti| 5 apara ncha kashchijjano dinAd dinaM visheShaM manyate kashchittu sarvvANi dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivichya nishchinotu| 6 yo janaH ki nchana dinaM visheShaM manyate sa prabhuhaktyA tan manyate, yashcha janaH kimapi dinaM visheShaM na manyate so. api prabhuhaktyA tanna manyate; apara ncha yaH sarvvANi bhakShyadravyANi bhu Nkte sa prabhuhaktya Tani bhu Nkte yataH sa IshvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yashcha na bhu Nkte so. api prabhuhaktyaiva na bhu njAna IshvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7 aparam asmAkAm kashchit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayamaH, yadi cha prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajamaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| 9 yato jIvanto mR^itAshchetyubhayeShAM lokANAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khriShTo mR^ita utthitaH punarjIvitashcha| 10 kintu tvAm nijaM bhrAtaram kuto dUShayasi? tathA tvAm nijaM bhrAtaram kutastuchChaM jAnAsi? khriShTasya vichArasiMhAsanasya sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yaDr^ishaM likhitam Aste, pareshaH shapathaM kurvvan vAkyametap purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me jAnupAtaM kariShyati| jihvaikaika tatheshasya nighnatvaM svIkariShyati| 12 ataeva IshvarasamIpe. asmAkam ekaikajanena nija katha kathayitavya| 13 itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUShayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA yanna jAyeta tADr^ishImIhAM kurmmahe| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAshuchi bhavatiItyahaM jAne tathA prabhunA yishukhrIshTenApi nishchitaM jAne, kintu yo jano yad dravyam apavitram jAnIte tasya kR^ite tad apavitram Aste| 15 ataeva tava bhakShyadravyeNa tava bhrAtA shokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvAm bhrAtaram prati premnA nAcharasi| khriShTo yasya kR^ite svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvAm nijena bhakShyadravyeNa taM na nAshaya| 16 aparaM yuShmAkam uttamaM karma niinditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakShyaM peya ncheshvararAjyasya sAro nahi, kintu puNyaM shAntishcha pavitreNATmanA jAta Anandashcha| 18 etai ryo janaH khriShTaM sevate, sa eveshvarasya tuShTikaro manuShyaishcha sukhyAtaH| 19 ataeva yenAsmAkAM sarvveShAM parasparam aikyaM niShTha cha jAyate tadevAsmAbhi riyatitavyaM| 20 bhakShyArtham Ishvarasya karmaNo hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktva vighnaM labhate tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava mAMsabhakShaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA chA nchalyaM vA jAyate tarhi tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| 22 yadi

tava pratyayastiShThati tarhiIshvarasya gochare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svAm doShiNaM na karoti sa eva dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kashchit saMshayya bhu Nkte. arthAt na pratItya bhu Nkte, sa evAvashyaM daNDArho bhaviShyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM bhavati|

15 balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM soDhavyaM na cha sveShAm iShTachAra AcharitavyaH| 2 asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpravAsino hitArthaM niShThArtha ncha tasyaiveShTachAram Acharatu| 3 yataH khriShTo. api nijeShTachAraM nAcharitavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rnindito. asmyahaM| 4 apara ncha vayaM yat sahiShNutAsAntvanayo rjanakena shAstreNa pratyAshAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle likhItAni sarvvavachanAnyasmAkam upadeshArthameva lilikhire| 5 sahiShNutAsAntvanayAKaro ya IshvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIshukhrIshTa iva yuShmAkam ekajano. anyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acharet; 6 yUya ncha sarvva ekachittA bhUtva mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuylshukhrIshTasya piturIshvarasya guNAn kIrttaya| 7 aparam Ishvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM khriShTo yathA yuShmAn pratyagR^ihlAt tathA yuShmAkamapyeko jano. anyajanaM pratigR^ihlAtu| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshaniVAsinAM| stuvaMstvAm parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 9 tasya dayAlutvAchcha bhinnajAtIya yad Ishvarasya guNAn kIrttayeyustadarthaM yIshuH khriShTastvakChedaniamasya nighno. abhavat ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam Aste, ato. ahaM sammukhe tiShThan bhinnadeshaniVAsinAM| stuvaMstvAm parigAsyAmi tava nAmni pareshvara|| 10 aparamapi likhitam Aste, he anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| 11 punashcha likhitam Aste, he sarvvadeshino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta pareshvaraM| he tadyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprashaMsanaM|| 12 apara yIshAyayo. api lilekha, yIshayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAshiShyate tadA| sarvvajAtIyanR^iNA ncha shAsakaH samudeShyati| tatrAnyadeshilokaishcha pratyAshA prakariShyate|| 13 ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyatmanAH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAshAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAshAjanaka IshvaraH pratyayena yuShmAn shAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAN karotu| 14 he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakAreNa j nAnena cha sampUrNAH parasparopadeshe cha tatpara ityahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi, 15 tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuShmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM kArANamidaM| 16 bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNATmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA bhUtva yad grAhyA bhaveyustannimittamham Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM prachArayituM

bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye yIshukhrIshTasya
 sevakatvaM dAnAM IshvarAt labdhavAnasmi|
 17 IshvaraM prati yIshukhrIshTena mama
 shlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam Aste| 18 bhinnadeshina Aj
 nAgrAhiNaH karttuM khriShTo vAkyena kriyayA
 cha, AshcharyyalakShaNaishchitrakriyAbhiH
 pavitrasyaAtmanaH prabhAvena cha yAni karmMANi
 mayA sAdhitavAn, 19 kevalAM tAnyeva vinAnyasya
 kasyachit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na
 bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUshAlama illUrikaM yAvat
 sarvvatra khriShTasya susaMvAdaM prAchArayaM| 20
 anyena nichitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nichinomi
 tannimittAM yatra yatra sthAne khriShTasya nAma
 kadApi kenApi na j nApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM
 prachArayitum ahaM yate| 21 yAdR^ishaM likhitam
 Aste, yai rVArtTA tasya na prAptA darshanaM
 taistu lapsyate| yaishcha naiva shrutaM ki nchit
 boddhuM shakShyanti te janAH|| 22 tasmAd
 yuShmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito.
 abhavaM| 23 kintvInAnIm atra pradesheShu mayA na
 gataM sthAnAM kimapI nAvashiShyate yuShmatsamIpaM
 gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAka NkSha
 cha vidyata iti hetoH 24 spAniyAdeshagamanakAle.
 ahaM yuShmanmadhyena gachChan yuShmAn
 Alokishye, tataH paraM yuShmatsambhAShaNena
 tR^iptiM parilabhya taddeshagamanArthaM
 yuShmAbhi rvisarjayiShye, IdR^ishiM madiyA pratyAshA
 vidyate| 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM
 sevAnA yirUshAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26 yato
 yirUshAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA
 arthavishrANanena tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdeshIyA
 AkhAyAdeshIyAshcha loka aichChan| 27 eShA teShAM
 sadichChA yataste teShAm R^iNinaH santi yato heto
 rbhinnajAtIyA yeShAM paramArthasyAMshino jAtA
 aihikaviShaye teShAmupakArastaiH karttavayaH| 28 ato
 mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phale tebhyaH
 samarpite yuShmanmadhyena spAniyAdesho
 gamiShyate| 29 yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye
 khriShTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH
 san aham AgamiShyAmi iti mayA j nAyate| 30 he
 bhrAtR^igaNa prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya nAmnA
 pavitrasyaAtmAnaH premnA cha vinaye. ahaM
 31 yihUdAdeshasthAnAm avishvAsilokAnAM
 karebhyo yadahaM rakShAM labheya madyaiteNa
 sevanakarmmaNA cha yad yirUshAlamasthAH
 pavitralokAstuShyeyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matKR^ita
 IshvarAya prArthayamaNA yatadhvaM tenAham
 IshvarechChayA sAnandaM yuShmatsamIpaM
 gatvA yuShmAbhiH sahitaH prANAN ApyAyitUM
 pArayiShyAmi| 33 shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAKaM
 sarvveShAM sa Ngi bhUyAt| iti|

16 kiMkriyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya parichArika
 ya phaibInAmikAsmAKaM dharmmabhaginI
 tasyAH KR^ite. ahaM yuShmAn nivedayAmi, 2 yUyaM

tAM prabhumAshritAM vij nAya tasyA AtithyaM
 pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM, yuShmattastasyA ya
 upakAro bhavitUM shaknoti tAM kurudhvaM, yasMAt
 tayA bahUnAM mama chopakArAH KR^itaH| 3
 apara ncha khriShTasya yIshoH karmmaNi mama
 sahakAriNau mama prANarakShArtha ncha svaprANAn
 paNikR^itavantau yau priShkillAKkilau tau mama
 namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm upakArAptiH
 kevalAM mayA svikarttavyeti nahi bhinnadeshIyaiH
 sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi| 5 apara ncha tayo rgr^ihe
 sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| tadvat AshiyAdeshe khriShTasya pakShe
 prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya ipenitanAma
 mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| 6 aparaM bahushrameNAsmAn asevata
 ya mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 7
 apara ncha preriteShu khyAtakirtti madagre
 khriShTashritau mama svajAtiyau sahabandinau cha
 yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhuM matpriyatamam
 Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 9
 aparaM khriShTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam
 UrbbaNANaM mama priyatamaM stAKhu ncha mama
 namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM khriShTena
 parikShitam Apillim mama namaskAraM vadata,
 AriShTabUlasya parijanAMshcha mama namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama j nAtim herodiyonaM
 mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya
 parivArANAM madhye ye prabhumAshritAstAn mama
 namaskAraM vadata| 12 aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM
 parishramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoShe mama
 namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM
 parishramakAriNI yA priyA parShistAM namaskAraM j
 nApayadhvaM| 13 aparaM prabhorabhiruchitaM rUphaM
 mama dharmmamATA yA tasya mATA tAmapi
 namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkr^itaM
 phligonaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteShAM sa
 NgibhrAtR^igaNa ncha namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 15
 aparaM philalago yUliyA nriyastasya bhaginyalumpA
 chaitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka ASate
 tAnapi namaskAraM j nApayadhvaM| 16 yUyaM
 parasparaM pavitrachumbanena namaskurudhvaM|
 khriShTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuShmAn
 namaskurute| 17 he bhrAtaro yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM
 yuShmAbhi ryA shikSha labdha tAm atikramya ye
 vichChedAn vighnAMshcha kurvanti tAn nishchinuta
 teShAM sa NgaM varjayata cha| 18 yatastAdr^isha loka
 asmAKaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu
 svodarasayaiva dAsAH; aparaM pranAyavachanai
 rmadhuravAkyashcha saralalokAnAM manAMsi
 mohayanti| 19 yuShmAKam Aj nAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra
 sarvvai rj nAtaM tato. ahaM yuShmAsu sAnando.
 abhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satj nAnena j nAninaH kuj
 nAne chAtatpara bhaveteti mamAbhilAShaH| 20
 adhikantu shAntidAyaka IshvaraH shaitAnam avilambaM

yuShmAkaM padAnAm adho marddiShyati| asmAkaM
prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo yuShmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti|
21 mama sahaKArI tImathiyo mama j nAtayo lUkiyo
yAson sosipAtrashcheme yuShmAn namaskurvante| 22
aparam etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi
prabho rnAmnA yuShmAn namaskaromi| 23 tathA
kR^itsnadharmmasamAjasya mama chAtithyakArI gAyo
yuShmAn namaskaroti| aparam etannagarasya
dhanarakShaka irAstaH kKArttanAmakashchaiko bhrAtA
tAvapi yuShmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkaM
prabhu ryIshukhrIShTA yuShmAsu sarvveShu
prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlIkayugeShu
prachChannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAshitA bhUtva
bhaviShyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd
vishvAsena grahaNARthaM sadAtanasyeshvarasyAj nayA
sarvvadeshlyalokAn j nApyate, (aiōnios g166) 26 tasyA
mantraNayA j nAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo
yIshukhrIShTamadhi prachAryyate, tadanusArAd
yuShmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho yo.
advitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya
dhanyavAdo yIshukhrIShTena santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn
g165)

1 karinthinaH

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveShAm asmAka ncha vasatisthAneShvasmAkAM prabho ryIshoH khriShTasya nAmna prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khriShTena yIshunA pavitrikR^itAnAM lokAnAM ya IshvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate **2** taM pratIshvarasyechChayAhUto yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA bhrAta cha patraM likhati| **3** asmAkAM pitreshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhrIshTena cha prasAdaH shAntishcha yuShmabhyAM diyatAM| **4** Ishvaro yIshukhrIshTena yuShmAn prati prasAdaM prakAshitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuShmannimittAM sarvvada madIyeshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **5** khriShTasambandhiyAM sAkShyaM yuShmAkAM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANAM abhavat **6** tena yUyAM khriShTat sarvvavidhavaKTR^itAj nAnAdInI sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH| **7** tato. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkShamANANAM yuShmAkAM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati| **8** aparam asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya divase yUyAM yannirddoSha bhaveta tadarthaM saeva yAvadantaM yuShmAn susthirAn kariShyati| **9** ya IshvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAMshinaH karttuM yuShmAn AhUtavAn sa vishvasanIyaH| **10** he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabhuyIshukhrIshTasya nAmna yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM sarvvaI ryuShmAbhirekarUpANI vAkyANI kathyantAM yuShmanmadhye bhinnasa NghATA na bhavantu manovichArayoraikyena yuShmAkAM siddhatvaM bhavatu| **11** he mama bhrAtaro yuShmanmadhye vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai rj nApitaH| **12** mamAbhipretamidaM yuShmAkAM kashchit kashchid vadati paulasya shiShyo. aham ApalloH shiShyo. ahaM kaiphaH shiShyo. ahaM khriShTasya shiShyo. ahamiti cha| **13** khriShTasya kiM vibhedaH kR^itaH? paulaH kiM yuShmatkR^ite krushe hataH? paulasya nAmna vA yUyAM kiM majjitAH? **14** kriShpagAyau viNA yuShmAkAM madhye. anyAH ko. api mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **15** etena mama nAmna mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na shakya| **16** aparaM stiphAnasya parijanA mayA majjitAstadanyaH kashchid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vedmi| **17** khriShTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu susaMvAdasya prachArArthameva; so. api vAkpaTutaya mayA na prachAritavyaH, yatastatha prachArite khriShTasya krushe mR^ityuH phalahino bhaviShyati| **18** yato heto rye vinashyanti te TAM krushasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante ki ncha paritrANAM labhamAneShvasmAsu sA IshvarIyashaktisvarUpa| **19** tasmAditthaM likhitamAste, j nAnavAtantu yat j nAnAM tanmayA nAshayiShyate| vilopyiShyate tadvad buddhi rbbaddhimatAM mayA| **20** j nAnI kutra? shAstri vA kutra? ihalokasya vichAratatparo

vA kutra? ihalokasya j nAnAM kimIshvareNa mohIkR^itaM nahi? (aiOn g165) **21** Ishvarasya j nAnAd ihalokasya mAnavaH svaj nAneshvarasya tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IshvaraH prachArarUpiNA pralApena vishvAsinaH paritrAtuM rochitavAn| **22** yihUdIyaloka lakShaNANI didR^ikShanti bhinnadeshIyalokAstu vidyAM mR^igayante, **23** vaya ncha krushe hataM khriShTaM prachArayAmaH| tasya prachAro yihUdIyAI rvighna iva bhinnadeshIyaischa pralApa iva manyate, **24** kintu yihUdIyANAM bhinnadeshIyANa ncha madhye ye AhUtAsteShu sa khriShTa IshvarIyashaktiriveshvarIyaj nAnamiva cha prakAshate| **25** yata Ishvare yaH pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM j nAnameva yachcha daurbalyam Ishvara Aropyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva| **26** he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayushmadgaNo yaShmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikaj nAnena j nAnavantaH parAkramiNo vA kulIna vA bahavo na vidyante| **27** yata Ishvaro j nAnavatastrapyituM mUrkhhalokAn rochitavAn balANI cha trapayituM Ishvaro durbbalAN rochitavAn| **28** tatha varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraShTAN karttum Ishvaro jagato. apakR^iShTAN heyAn avarttamANAMshchAbhirochitavAn| **29** tata Ishvarasya sAkShAt kenApyAtmashlAgha na karttavya| **30** yUyA ncha tasmAt khriShTe yIshau saMsthitim prAptavantaH sa IshvarAd yuShmAkAM j nAnAM puNyAM pavitratvaM muktishcha jAta| **31** ataeva yadvad likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kashchit shlAghamAnaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

2 he bhrAtaro yuShmatsamIpe mamAgamanakAle. ahaM vaktR^itAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyeshvarasya sAkShyaM prachAritavAn tannahi; **2** yato yIshukhrIshTaM tasya krushe hatatva ncha viNA nAnyat kimapi yuShmanmadhye j nApayituM vihitAM buddhavAn| **3** apara nchAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuShmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM| **4** aparaM yuShmAkAM vishvAso yat mAnuShikaj nAnasya phalaM na bhavet kintvIshvarIyashakteH phalaM bhavet, **5** tadarthaM mama vaktR^itA madIyaprachArashcha mAnuShikaj nAnasya madhuravAkyasambalita nAstAM kintvAtmanaH shakteshcha pramanAyuktAvAstAM| **6** vayaM j nAnAM bhAshAmahe tachcha siddhalokai rj nAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya j nAnAM nahi, ihalokasya nashvarANAM adhipatInAM vA j nAnAM nahi; (aiOn g165) **7** kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat j nAnAM asmAkAM vibhavArtham IshvareNa nishchitya prachChannaM tannigUDham IshvarIyaj nAnAM prabhAshAmahel (aiOn g165) **8** ihalokasyAdhipatInAM kenApi tat j nAnAM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvavishiShTaM prabhUM krushe nAhaniShyan| (aiOn g165) **9** tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dR^iShTaM karNenApi cha na shrutaM| manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviShTaM kadApi yatIshvare prIyamANANAM kR^ite tat tena sa nchitaM| **10**

aparamIshvaraH svAtmanA tasmaAkaM sakShAt
prAkAshayat; yata AtmA sarvamevAnusandhatte tena
cheshvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate|
11 manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kena
manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate?
tadvadIshvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kenApIshvarasya
tattvaM na budhyate| **12** vaya nchehalokasyAtmAnaM
labdhavantastannahi kintvIshvarasyaivAtmAnaM
labdhavantaH, tato hetorIshvareNa svapasAdAd
asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rj
nAtuM shakya| **13** tachchAsmAbhi rmAnuShikaj
nAnasya vAkyAni shikShitvA kathyata iti
nahi kintvAtmato vAkyAni shikShitvAtmikai
rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAshayadbbiH kathyate|
14 prANI manuShya IshvarIyatmanaH shikShAM na
gr^ihlAti yata AtmikavichAreNa sA vichAryyeti hetoH sa
tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhu ncha na shaknoti| **15**
Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANI vichAryati kintu svayaM
kenApi na vichAryate| **16** yata Ishvarasya mano j nAtvA
tamupadeShTuM kaH shaknoti? kintu khriShTasya
mano. asmAbhi rlabdhaM|

3 he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuShmAbhiH
samaM sambhAshituM nAshaknavam
kintu shAririkAchAribhiH khriShTadharmme
shishutulyaishcha janairiva yuShmAbhiH saha
samabhAShe| **2** yuShmAn kaThinabhakShyaM
na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM yato yUyaM
bhakShyaM grahItuM tadA nAshaknuta idAnImapi na
shaknutha, yato hetoradhunApi shAririkAchAriNa
Adhve| **3** yuShmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA
bhavanti tataH kiM shAririkAchAriNo nAdhve
mAnuShikamArgeNa cha na charatha? **4**
paulasyAhamityeApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyam
yuShmAkam kaishchit kaishchit kathyate tasmAd yUyaM
shAririkAchAriNa na bhavatha? **5** paulaH kaH? Apallo
rvA kaH? tau parichArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai cha
prabhu ryAdr^ik phalamadadAt tadvat tayordvArA
yUyaM vishvAsino jAtAH| **6** ahaM ropitavAn Apaloshcha
niShiktavAn IshvarashchAvarddhayat| **7** ato
ropayitR^isektArAvasArau varddhayiteshvara
eva sAraH| **8** ropayitR^isektArau cha samau
tayorekaikashcha svashramayogyam svavetanaM
lapsyate| **9** AvAmIshvareNa saha karmmakAriNau,
Ishvarasya yat kShetram Ishvarasya yA nirmmiTiH sA
yUyameva| **10** Ishvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM
labdhaM tasmAt j nAninA gr^ihakAriNeva mayA
bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari chAnyena nichiyate|
kintu yena yannichIyate tat tena vivichyatAM| **11** yato
yishukhrIshTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM
tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na
shakya| **12** etadbhittimUlasopari yadi kechit
svarNarUpyamaNikAshThatR^iNanaAn nichinvanti, **13**
tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAshiShyate yataH sa
divasastat prakAshayiShyati| yato hatostana divasena
vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya karmma

kidR^ishametasya parikSha bahninA bhaviShyati| **14**
yasya nichayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviShyati sa
vetanaM lapsyate| **15** yasya cha karmma dhakShyate
tasya kShati rbhaviShyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa
svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati| **16** yUyam Ishvarasya
mandiraM yuShmanmadhye cheshvarasyAtmA nivasatiti
kiM na jAnIttha? **17** Ishvarasya mandiraM yena
vinAshyate so. apIshvareNa vinAshayiShyate yata
Ishvarasya mandiraM pavitraveva yUyaM tu
tanmandiram Adhve| **18** kopi svAm na va nchayatAM|
yuShmAkam kashchana chedihalokasya j nAnena j
nAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat j nAnI
bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu| (aiOn g165) **19**
yasmAdihalokasya j nAnam Ishvarasya sakShAt
mUDhatvameva| etasmin likhitamapyAste, tikShNa yA j
nAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIshvaraH| **20**
punashcha| j nAninAM kalpanA vetti paramesho
nirarthakAH| **21** ataeva ko. api manujairAtmAnaM na
shlAghatAM yataH sarvvANI yuShmAkameva, **22** paula
vA Apallo rvA kaipha vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA
maraNaM vA varrtamAnaM vA bhaviShyadvA
sarvvANyeva yuShmAkam, **23** yUya ncha khriShTasya,
khriShTashcheshvarasya|

4 loka asmAn khriShTasya parichArakAn Ishvarasya
nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakShAMshcha
manyantAM| **2** ki ncha dhanAdhyakSheNa
vishvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAchyate| **3**
ato vichAryadbbhi ryuShmAbhiranyaiH kaishchin
manujai rvA mama parikShaNAm mayAtIva laghu
manyate. ahamapyAtmAnaM na vichAryAmi| **4** mayA
kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vedmi kintvetena mama
niraparAdhatvaM na nishchIyate prabhureva
mama vichAryaitAsti| **5** ata upayuktasamayAt
pUrsvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt pUrsvaM
yuShmAbhi rvichAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya
timireNa prachChannANI sarvvANI dIpayiShyati
manasAM mantraNashcha prakAshayiShyati
tasmin samaya IshvarAd ekaikasya prashaMsA
bhaviShyati| **6** he bhrAtaraH sarvvANyetAni
mayAtmAnam Apallava nchoddishya kathitAni tasyaitat
kAraNaM yuyaM yathA shAstrIyavidhimatikramya
mAnavam atIva nAdariShyadhba Ittha nchaikena
vaiparityAd apareNa na shlAghiShyadhba etAdr^ishIM
shikShAmAvayordR^iShTantAt lapsyadhve| **7** aparAt
kastvAM visheShayati? tubhyaM yanna datta
tAdr^ishaM kiM dhAryasi? adatteneva dattena vastuna
kutaH shlAghase? **8** idAnImeva yUyaM kiM tR^iptA
labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneShu yUyaM kiM
rAjatvapaDaM prAptAH? yuShmAkam rAjatvaM
mayAbhilaShitaM yatastena yuShmAbhiH saha vayamapi
rAjyAMshino bhaviShyAmaH| **9** preritA yayaM sheShA
hantavyAshchevashvareNa nidarshitAH| yato yayaM
sarvvakAnAm arthataH svargiyadUtANAM mAnavaNA
ncha kautukAspadANI jAtAH| **10** khriShTasya kR^ite

vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrIshTena j nAninaH, vayaM durbbala yUya ncha sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnita vaya nchApamAnitAH| 11 vayamadyApi kShudhArtaAstr^iShNArta vastrahInAstAditA AshramarahitAshcha santaH 12 karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantashcha duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAshIH kathyate dUrIkR^itaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| 13 vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe| 14 yuShmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmItni nahi kintu priyatmajAniva yuShmAn prabodhayAmi| 15 yataH khrIshTadharmme yadyapi yuShmAkAM dashasahasrANI vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janaka na bhavanti yato. ahameva susaMvAdena yIshukhrIshTe yuShmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuShmAn vinaye. ahaM yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityarthaM sarvveShu dharmmasamAjeShu sarvvatra khrIshTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadishyante tAn yo yuShmAn smArayiShyatyevambhUtAM prabhoH kR^ite priyaM vishvAsina ncha madIyatanaYAM tImathiyAM yuShmAkAM samIpaM preShitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuShmAkAM samIpaM na gamiShyAmIti buddhva yuShmAkAM kiyanto loka garvvanti| 19 kintu yadi prabherichChA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuShmatsamIpaMupasthAya teShAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAchaM j nAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva j nAsyAmi| 20 yasmAdishvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM| 21 yuShmAkAM kA vA nChA? yuShmatsamIpe mayA kiM danDapAninA gantavyamuta premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

5 aparaM yuShmAkAM madhye vyabhichAro vidyate sa cha vyabhichArastAdr^isho yad devapUjakAnAM madhye. api tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuShmAkameko jano vimAtR^igamanaM kR^iruta iti vArtaA sarvvatra vyApA| 2 tathAcha yUyaM darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kR^itaM sa yatha yuShmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyate tathA shoko yuShmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat? 3 avidyamAne madlyasharIre mamAtmA yuShmanmadhye vidyate ato. ahaM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo vichAraM nishchitavAn, 4 asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya nAmna yuShmAkAM madlyAtmanashcha milane jAte. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya shakteH sAHayyena 5 sa naraH sharIranAshArthamasmAbhiH shayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato. asmAkAM prabho ryIsho rdvise tasyAtmA rakShAM gantuM shakShyati| 6 yuShmAkAM darpo na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyaM yat navInashaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuShmAbhiH kiNvashUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkAM nistArotsavIyameShashAvako yaH khrIshTah so. asmadarthaM balIkR^ito. abhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duShTatAjighAMsArUpena

kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpaya kiNvashUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavayaH| 9 vyAbhichAriNAM samSargo yuShmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhichAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo devapUjaka vA teShAM samSargaH sarvvatha vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati yuShmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtR^itvena vikhyAtaH kashchijjano yadi vyabhichAri lobhi devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvi vA bhavet tarhi tAdr^ishena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne. api yuShmAbhi rna karttavaye ityadhuna mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vichArakaraNe mama ko. adhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vichAraNaM yuShmAbhiH kiM na karttavayaM bhavet? 13 bahiHsthitAnAM tu vichAra IshvareNa kAriShyate| ato yuShmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadyAd bahiShkriyatAM|

6 yuShmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai rvichAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvichArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato. api vichAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriShyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi yuShmAbhi rvichArayitavyaM tarhi kShudratamavichAreShu yUyaM kimasamarthaH? 3 duTA apyasmAbhi rvichArayiShyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviShayah kim asmAbhi rna vichArayitavyA bhaveyUH? 4 aihikaviShayasya vichAre yuShmAbhiH karttavaye ye lokAH samitau kShudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM yuShmAn trapayitumichChan vadAmi yR^iShmanmadhye kimeko. api manuShyastAdr^ig buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtR^ivivAdavichAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 ki nchaiko bhrAtA bhrAtR^Anyena kimavishvAsinAM vichArakanAM sAkShAd vivadate? yaShmanmadhye vivAdA vidyanta etadapi yuShmAkAM doShaH| 7 yUyaM kuto. anyAyasahanaM kShatisahanaM vA shreyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu yUyamapi bhrAtR^ineva pratyanyAyaM kShati ncha kurutha kimetat? 9 Ishvarasya rAjye. anyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA na nchadhvaM, ye vyabhichAriNo devArchchinaH pArAdArikAH strIvadAchAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapa nindaka upadrAviNo vA ta Ishvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviShyanti| 11 yUya nchavimvidha loka Asta kintu prabho ryIsho rnAmnAsmadIshvarasyAtmanA cha yUyaM prakShAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkR^itAshcha| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratiShiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vashIkR^ito na bhaviShyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakShyANI bhakShyebhyashchodaraM, kintu bhakShyodare IshvareNa nAshayiShyete; aparaM deho na vyabhichArya kintu prabhava prabhushcha dehAya| 14 yashcheshvaraH prabhutumthApatavAn sa

svashaktyAsmAnapuyutthApayiShyati| 15 yuShmAkaM yAni sharIraNI tAni khriShTasya NgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khriShTasya yAnya NgAni tAni mayApahR^itya veshyAyA a NgAni kiM kAriShyante? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kashchid veshyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekA Ngau bhaviShyataH| 17 mAnava yAnyanyAni kaluShANI kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 18 mAnava yAnyanyAni kaluShANI kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvishanti kintu vyabhichAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaShaM kriyate| 19 yuShmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuShmadantaHsthitasyeshvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyaAtmano mandirANI yUya ncha sveShAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuShmAbhi rna j nAyate? 20 yUyaM mUlyena kriTA ato vapurmanobhyAm Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Ishvara eva tayoH svAmi|

7 apara ncha yuShmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat, yoShito. asparshanaM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhichArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH svakiyabhAryya bhavatu tadvad ekaikasya yoShito. api svakiyabharttA bhavatu| 3 bhAryyAyai bharrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitryyatAM tadvad bhartre. api bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitryyatAM| 4 bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva| 5 upoShaNapraArthanayoH sevanaArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuShmAkaM kiyatAlaM yAvad ya pR^ithaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vichChedo yuShmanmadhye na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyaAt shayatAn yad yuShmAn parikShAM na nayet tadarthaM punarektra milata| 6 etad Adeshato nahi kintvanuj nAta eva mayA kathyate, 7 yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavastha bhavatviti mama va nChA kintvIshvarAd ekenaiko varo. anyena chAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakiyavaro labdhaH| 8 aparam akR^itavivAhAn vidhavAshcha prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva teShAmavasthiti rbhadra; 9 ki ncha yadi tairindriyANI niyantUM na shakyaante tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM| 10 ye cha kR^itavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaAt Aj nApyante| 11 bhAryyA bhartR^itaH pR^ithak na bhavatu| yadi va pR^ithagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAha tiShThatu svIyapatinA va sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna braviti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyachid bhrAturyoShid avishvAsinI satyapi yadi tena sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAshchid yoShitaH patiravishvAsi sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuShyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM| 14 yato. avishvAsi bharttA bhAryyayA pavitribhUtAH, tadvadavishvAsinI bhAryyA bharrA pavitribhUtA;

noched yuShmAkamapatyAnyashuchInyabhaviShyan kintvadhuna tAni pavitrANI santi| 15 avishvAsi jano yadi va pR^ithag bhavati tarhi pR^ithag bhavatu; etena bhrAtA bhaginI va na nibadhyate tathApi vayamIshvareNa shAntaye samAhUtAH| 16 he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte bhaviShyati na veti tvayA kiM j nAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH parameshvarAllabdhaM yad bhajate yasyA nchAvasthAyAm IshvareNAhvyi tadanusAreNaivAcharatu tadahaM sarvvamAjasthA AdishAmi| 18 Chinnavag bhR^itva ya AhUtAH sa prakR^iShTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad aChinnavag bhUtva ya AhUtAH sa Chinnavag na bhavatu| 19 tvakChedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakChedo. api sAro nahi kintvIshvarasyAj nANAM pAlanameva| 20 yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyI sa tasyAmevAvatiShThatAM| 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto. asi? tanma chintaya, tathAcha yadi svatantru bhavitUM shaknuvAstarhi tadeva vR^iNu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho rmochitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtAH svatantru jano. api khriShTasya dAsa eva| 23 yUyaM mUlyena kriTA ato heto rmAnavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Ishvarasya sAKShAt tiShThatu| 25 aparam akR^itavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko. apyAdesho mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhoranukampaya vishvAsyo bhUto. ahaM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26 varttamAnAt kleshasamayAt manushyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadamiti mayA budhyate| 27 tvaM kiM yoShiti nibaddho. asi tarhi mochanaM prAptUM mA yatasva| kiM va yoShito mukto. asi? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveShaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nAparAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnaya yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAcha tAdR^ishau dvau janau shAririkaM kleshaM lapsyete kintu yuShmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro. ahamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo. atIva saMkShiptaH, 30 ataH kR^itadArairakR^itadArairiva rudadbhishchArudadbhiriva sAnandaishcha nirAnandairiva kretR^ibhishchAbhAgibhirivAcharitavyaM 31 ye cha saMsAre charanti tai rnAticharitavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vichalati| 32 kintu yUyaM yannishchintA bhaveteti mama va nChA| akR^itavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoShayet tathA prabhuM chintayati, 33 kintu kR^itavivAho jano yathA bhAryyAM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayaShito. anUDhA vishiShyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kayamanasoH pavitra bhavet tathA prabhuM chintayati ya choDha sA yathA bharttAraM paritoShayet tathA saMsAraM chintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuShmAn mR^igabandhinyA parikShipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadanindita bhUtva prabhoH sevane. abAdham AsaktA bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvANI yuShmAkaM

hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyachit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindanyaM vivAhashcha sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilAshAM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliShTaH kashchit pitA yadi sthiraManogataH svamano. abhilAshasAdhane samarthashcha syAt mama kanyA mayA rakShitavyeti manasi nishchinoti cha tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti| 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti yashcha vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarAM karmma karoti| 39 yAvatKAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryYA vyavasthayaM nibaddha tiShThati kintu patyau mahAnidraM gate sA muktibhUya yamabhilaShati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM shaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhuhaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAcha sA yadi niShpatika tiShThati tarhi tasyAH kShemaM bhaviShyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IshvarasyAtma mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

8 devaprasAde sarvveShAM asmAkAM j nAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi j nAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niShTha jAyate| 2 ataH kashchana yadi manyate mama j nAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdR^ishaM j nAnaM cheShTitavyaM tAdR^ishaM kimapi j nAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya Ishvare prIyate sa IshvareNApi j nAyate| 4 devatAbaliprasAdabhakShaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye ko. api devo na vidyate, ekashcheshvaro dvitIyo nAstIti| 5 sarge pR^ithivyAM vA yadyapi keShuchid Ishvara iti nAmAropyate tAdR^ishAshcha bahava Ishvara bahavashcha prabhavo vidyante 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IshvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveShAM yadartha nchAsmAkAM sR^iShTi rjAta, asmAka nchAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIshuH khriShTo tena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sR^iShTiH kR^ita| 7 adhikantu j nAnaM sarvveShAM nAsti yataH kechidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakShyaM bhU nJate tena durbbalatayA teShAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakShyadravyAd vayam IshvareNa grAhya bhavAmastannahi yato bhU NktvA vayamutKR^iShTA na bhavAmastadvadabhu NktvApyapakR^iShTA na bhavAmah| 9 ato yuShmAkAM yA kShamata sA durbbalAnAM unMAtHasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAna bhavata| 10 yato j nAnavishiShTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviShTaH kenApi dR^ishyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakShaNa utsAho na janiShyate? 11 tathA sati yasya kR^ite khriShTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava j nAnAt kiM na vinaMkShyati? 12 ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtR^inAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteShAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhishcha yuShmAbhiH khriShTasya vaiparityenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH pishitAshanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM

yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajIvnaM pishitaM na bhokShye| (aiñ g165)

9 ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatanthro nAsmi? asmAkAM prabhu ryIshuH khriShTaH kiM mayA nAdarshi? yUYamapi kiM prabhuna madyashramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? 2 anyalokAnAM kR^ite yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAcha yuShmatKR^ite prerito. asmi yataH prabhuna mama preritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUYamevAdhve| 3 ye loka mayi doShamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat| 4 bhajanapAnayoH kimasmAkAM kShamata nAsti? 5 anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAshcha yat kurvanti tadvat kA nchit dharmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na shaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikashramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAshcha nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgRamaM karoti? ko vA drAkShAkShetraM kR^itvA tatphalAni na bhU Nkte? ko vA pashuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? 8 kimahaM kevalAM mAnuShikAM vAchaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdR^ishaM vachanaM na vidyate? 9 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IshvareNa ballvarddAnAmeva chinta kiM kriyate? 10 kiM vA sarvvaThAsmAkAM kR^ite tadvachanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kR^ite tallikhitaM| yaH kShetraM karShati tena pratyAshAyuktena karShTavyaM, yashcha shasyAni marddayati tena labhapatyAshAyuktena mardditavyaM| 11 yuShmatKR^ite. asmAbhiH pAratrikANI bljAni ropitAni, ato yuShmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMshino bhaviShyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma? 12 yuShmAsu yo. adhikArastasya bhAgino yadyanye bhaveyustarhyasmAbhishato. adhikAM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahr^itavantaH kintu khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya ko. api vyAghAto. asmAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahe| 13 aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricharyyAM kurvanti te pavitravastuto bhakShyAni labhante, ye cha vedyAH paricharyyAM kurvanti te vedisthavastUnAm aMshino bhavantyetaD yUYaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad ye susaMvAdaM ghoShayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiShTaM| 15 ahmeteShAM sarvveShAM kimapi nAshritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt AcharitavyamityAshayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena mama yashaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM| 16 susaMvAdagheShaNAt mama yasho na jAyate yatastadghoShaNAM mamAvashyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghoShayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 ichChukena tat kurvvata mayA phalaM lapsyate kintvanichChuke. api mayi tatkarmmaNo bhAro. arpito. asti| 18 etena mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo. adhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena

nAchareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoShaNasamaye tasya khriShTiyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayikaraNameva mama phalaM| 19 sarvveShAm anAyatto. ahaM yad bhUrisho lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveShAM dAsatvama NgIkR^itavAn| 20 yihUdiyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdiyAnAM kR^ite yihUdiyaiAvbhavaM| ye cha vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto yo. ahaM so. ahaM vyavasthAyattAnAM kR^ite vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21 ye chAlabdavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Ishvarasya sAKShAd alabdavyavastho na bhUtvA khriShTena labdhavyavastho yo. ahaM so. aham alabdavyavasthAnAM kR^ite. alabdavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kR^ite durbbalaivAbhavaM| ithaM kenApi prakAreNa katipayA lokA yanmayA paritrANAM prApnuyustadarthaM yo yAdR^isha Asit tasya kR^ite. ahaM tAdR^ishaivAbhavaM| 23 idR^isha AchAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyate yato. ahaM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumichChAmi| 24 paNyalAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM kevala ekaH paNyaM labhate yuShmAbhiH kimetanna j nAyate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve tathaiva dhAvata| 25 mallA api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu mAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsamahe| 26 tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakShyamanuddishya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi cha kintu ChAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghoShayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi vashikurve cha|

10 he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitR^ipuruShAnadhi yUyaM yadaj nAta na tiShThateti mama vA nChA, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena vavrājuH, 2 sarvve mUsAmuddishya meghasamudrayo rmajjitA babhUvuH 3 sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakShyaM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papushcha 4 yataste. anucharata AtmikAd achalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so. achalaH khriShTaeval 5 tathA satyapi teShAM madhye. adhikeShu lokeShvishvaro na santutoSheti hetoste prantare nipAtitAH| 6 etasmin te. asmAKaM nidarshanasvarUpA babhUvuH; ataste yatha kutsitAbhilAShiNo babhUvurasmAbhistatha kutsitAbhilAShibhi rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtu nchopavivishustataH krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa teShAM kaishchid yadvad devapUJA kR^itA yuShmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM teShAM kaishchid yadvad vyabhichAraH kR^itastena chaikasmin dine trayoviMshatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhichAro na karttavyaH| 9 teShAM kechid yadvat khriShThAM parikShitavantasmAd bhuja Ngai rnaShTASHcha tadvad asmAbhiH khriShTo na parikShitavyaH| 10 teShAM kechid yathA vAKkalaHaM

kR^itavantastatKArANat hantra vinAshitAshcha yuShmAbhistadvad vAKkalaHo na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAKaM nidarshanAni jagataH sheShayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAKaM shikShArthaM likhitAni cha babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataeva yaH kashchid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu| 13 mAnuShikaparikShAtirikTA kApi parIkShA yuShmAn nAKrAmat, Ishvarashcha vishvAsyaH so. atishaktyAM parikShAyAm patanAt yuShmAn rakShiShyati, parikShA cha yad yuShmAbhiH soDhuM shaktyate tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiShyati| 14 he priyabhRAtaraH, devapUjAto dUram apararata| 15 ahaM yuShmAn vij nAn matva prabhAShe mayA yat kathyate tad yuShmAbhi rvivichyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khriShTasya shoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yashcha pUpo. asmAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khriShTasya vapuShaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17 vayaM bahavaH santo. apyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAshcha bhavAmaH, yato vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM shAririkam isrAyelyavaMshaM nirikShadhvaM| ye ballnAM mAMsAni bhU njate te kiM yaj navedyAH sahabhAgino na bhavanti? 19 ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devata vAstaviki devatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye balayo diyante ta IshvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva diyante tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaShAmi| 21 prabhoH kaMsena bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pANaM yuShmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na shaknutha| 22 vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiShyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiShiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niShThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na cheShTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitashcheShTitavyaH| 25 ApaNe yat krayyaM tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pR^ithivi tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya| 27 aparam avishvAsilokAnAM kenachit nimantrita yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiShatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate tad yuShmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pR^iShTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu tatra yadi kashchid yuShmAn vadet bhakShyametat devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya j nApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArtha ncha tad yuShmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM| pR^ithivi tanmadhyastha ncha sarvvaM parameshvarasya, 29 satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddishyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| 30 anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kR^itvA yad bhujyate tatKArANAd ahaM kuto nindiShye? 31 tasmAd bhojanaM pANam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuShmAbhiH

sarvvameveshvarasya mahimnaH prakAshArthaM kriyatAM| 32 yihUdiyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM Ishvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuShmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| 33 ahamapyAtmahitam acheShTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teShAM hitaM cheShTamAnaH sarvvaviShaye sarvveShAM tuShTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khriShTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kArye mAM smaratha mayA cha yAdR^igupadiShTastAdR^igAcharathaitakAraNAt mayA prashaMsanIyA Adhbe| 2 tathApi mamaiShA vA nChA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha, 3 ekaikasya puruShasyottama NgasvarUpaH khriShTaH, yoShitashchottama NgasvarUpaH pumAn, khriShTasya chottama NgasvarUpa IshvaraH| 4 aparam AchChAditottama Ngena yena puMsA prArthana kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottama Ngam avaj nAyate| 5 anAchChAditottama Ngaya yayA yoShitA cha prArthana kriyata IshvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottama Ngam avaj nAyate yataH sA muNDitashiraHsadr^ishA| 6 anAchChAditamastaka ya yoShit tasyAH shiraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoShitAH keshachChedanaM shiromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svashira AchChAdiyatAM| 7 pumAn Ishvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpashcha tasmAt tena shiro nAchChAdanIyaM kintu sImantini puMsAH pratibimbasvarUpA| 8 yato yoShAtaH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoShid udapAdi| 9 adhikantu yoShitAH kR^ite puMsA sR^ishTi rna babhUva kintu puMsA kR^ite yoShitAH sR^ishTi rbabhUva| 10 iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoShitA shirasyadhinatAsUchakam AvaraNaM dhartavyaM| 11 tathApi prabho rvidhina pumAMsaM vinA yoShinna jAyate yoShita ncha vinA pumAn na jAyate| 12 yato yathA puMso yoShid udapAdi tathA yoShitAH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cheshvarAd utpadyante| 13 yuShmAbhivaitad vivichyatAM, anAvR^itayA yoShitA prArthanaM kiM sudR^ishyaM bhavet? 14 puruShasya dirghakeshatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yoShito dirghakeshatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AchChAdanAya tasyai keshA datta iti kiM yuShmAbhiH svabhAvato na shikShyate? 16 atra yadi kashchid vivaditum ichChet tarhyasmAkam IshvarIyasamitIna ncha tAdR^ishI riti rna vidyate| 17 yuShmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhAShamANena mayA yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuShmAkAM madhye bhedaH santIti vArtta mayA shrUyate tanmadhye ki nchit satyaM manyate cha| 19 yato heto ryuShmanmadhye ye parikShitAste yat prakAshyante tadarthaM bhedai rbhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuShmAbhiH prabhAvAM bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhojanakAle yuShmAkamekaikena svakIyaM

bhakShyaM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukShitastiShThati, anyashcha paritr^ipto bhavati| 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuShmAkAM kiM veshmAni na santi? yuShmAbhi rva kim Ishvarasya samitiM tuchChikr^itya dInA loka avaj nAyante? ityanena mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prashaMsanIyAH? etasmin yUyaM na prashaMsanIyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadesho mayA labdho yuShmAsu samarpitashcha sa eShaH| 24 parakarasarparaNakShapAyAM prabhu ryIshuH pUpamAdAyeshvaraM dhanyaM vyAhR^itya taM bha NktvA bhAShitavAn yuShmAbhiretad gR^ihyatAM bhujvata ncha tad yuShmatkR^ite bhagnaM mama sharIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuShmAbhiretad kriyatAM| 25 punashcha bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tenoktaM kaMso. ayaM mama shoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuShmAbhiretad plyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26 yativAraM yuShmAbhireSha pUpo bhujyate bhAjanaAnena pIyate cha tativAraM prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mR^ityuH prakAshyate| 27 apa ncha yaH kashchid ayogyatvena prabhoriMaM pUpam ashnaTi tasyAnena bhAjana pivatI cha sa prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviShyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna parikShya pashchAd eSha pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena cha pIyatAM| 29 yena chAnarhatvena bhujyate plyate cha prabhoH kAyam avimR^ishata tena daNDaprAptaye bhujyate plyate cha| 30 etatkAraNAd yuShmAkAM bhUrisho loka durbbala roginNashcha santi bahavashcha mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavichAro. akAriShyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyate; 32 kintu yadAsmAkAM vichAro bhavati tada vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhuna shAstiM bhuMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuShmAkam ekenetarO. anugR^ihyatAM| 34 yashcha bubhukShitAH sa svagR^ihe bhU NktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuShmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnaM yad AdeShTavyaM tad yuShmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekShyate|

12 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiShThatha tadahaM nAbhilaShAmi| 2 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratiMAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnIta| 3 iti hetorahaM yuShmabhyAM nivedayAmi, IshvarasyAtmanA bhAShamANaH ko. api yIshuM shapta iti na vyAharati, punashcha pavitrNatmanA vinItaM vinAnyAH ko. api yIshuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na shaknoti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka Atma 5 paricharyyAshcha bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveShu sarvvasAdhaka Ishvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darshanaM parahitArthaM diyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA j nAnavAkyAM diyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiShTaM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vishvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnashaktiH, 10

anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanashaktiranyasmai cheshvarIyAdeshaH, anyasmai chAtimAnuShikasyAdeshasya vichArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhAShAbhAShANashaktiranyasmai cha bhAShArthabhAShANasAmaryAM diYate| 11 ekenAdvitiyenAtmanA yathAbhilASham ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnAM vitaratA tAni sarvvANi sAdhyante| 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahva Ngayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSho. a NgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khriShTah| 13 yato heto riyuUdibhinnaJAtIyadAsasvatantRA yavAM sarvve majjanaenaikenAtmanaikadehikR^itAH sarvve chaikAtmabhukta abhavAma| 14 ekenA Ngena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra charaNAM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt sharIrasya bhAgo nAsmiti tarhyanena sharIrat tasya viyogo na bhavati| 16 shrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt sharIrasyaMsho nAsmiti tarhyanena sharIrat tasya viyogo na bhavati| 17 kR^itsnaM sharIraM yadi darshanendriyaM bhavet tarhi shravaNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kR^itsnaM yadi vA shravaNendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? 18 kintvidAnIm IshvareNa yathAbhilaShitaM tathaivA Ngapratya NgAnAm ekaikaM sharIre sthApitaM| 19 tat kR^itsnaM yadyekA NgarUpi bhavet tarhi sharIre kutra sthAsyati? 20 tasmAd a NgAni bahUni santi sharIraM tvekameva| 21 ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstiti vAchaM pANiM vaditUM nayanaM na shaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstiti mUrddhA charaNau vaditUM na shaknotiH; 22 vastutastu vighrasya yAnya NgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayojanAni santi| 23 yAni cha sharIramadhye. avamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM shobhyante| yAni cha kudR^ishyAni tAni sudR^ishyatarANi kriyante 24 kintu yAni svayaM sudR^ishyAni teShAM shobhanam niShprayojanaM| 25 sharIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANya NgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveShAM hitaM chintayanti tadartham IshvareNAPradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kR^itvA sharIraM virachitaM| 26 tasmAd ekasyA Ngasya pIDayAM jAtAyAM sarvvANya NgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte cha sarvvANi tena saha saMhR^ishyanti| 27 yUya ncha khriShTasya sharIraM, yuShmAkam ekaikashcha tasyaikaikam a NgAM| 28 kechit kechit samitAvIshvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IshvarIyAdeshavaktArastr^itIyata upadeShTaro niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo. api chitrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNashaktirupakR^itau lokashAsane vA naipunyaM nAnAbhAShAbhAShANasAmarthyAM vA tena vyatAri| 29 sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeShTARAH? sarvve kiM chitrakAryyasAdhakAH? 30 sarvve kim anAmayakaraNashaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhAShAvAdinaH? sarvve vA

kiM parabhAShArthaprakAshakAH? 31 yUyaM shreShThadAyAn labdhUM yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darshayitavyAH|

13 martyasvargIyANAM bhAShA bhAShamANo. ahaM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpashcha bhavAmi| 2 apara ncha yadyaham IshvarIyAdeshADhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvaIdya ncha jAnIyAM pUrNavishvAsaH san shaILAn sthAnAntarikarttuM shaknuyA ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhyaganaNIya eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svasharIraM samarpayeya ncha kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niShphalaM bhavati| 4 prema chirasahiShNu hitaiShi cha, prema nirdveSham ashaThaM nigarvva ncha| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcharati, NitmacheShTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniShTaM na chintayati, 6 adharmme na tuShyati satya eva santuShyati| 7 tat sarvvaM titikShate sarvvatra vishvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratikShate sarvvaM sahate cha| 8 premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviShyati, IshvarIyAdeshakathanaM lopsyate parabhAShAbhAShANAM nivarttiShyate j nAnamapi lopaM yAsyati| 9 yato. asmAkaM j nAnAM khaNDamAtram IshvarIyAdeshakathanamapi khaNDamAtraM| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateShu tAni khaNDamAtrAni lopaM yAsyante| 11 bAlyakAle. ahaM bAla ivAbhAShe bAla ivAchintaya ncha kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlayAcharaNAM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaShTaM darshanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tadA sAKShAt darshanaM lapsyate| adhunA mama j nAnam alpiShThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviShyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAshA prema cha triNyetaNi tiShThanti teShAM madhye cha prema shreShThaM|

14 yUyaM premAcharaNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi visheShata IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyAM prApTuM cheShTadhvaM| 2 yo janaH parabhAShAM bhAShate sa mAnuShAn na sambhAShate kintvishvameva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa chAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yo jana IshvarIyAdeshaM kathayati sa pareShAM niShThAyai hitopadeshAya sAntvanAyai cha bhAShate| 4 parabhAShAvAdyAtmana eva niShThAM janayati kintvishvarIyAdeshavAdi samite rniShThAM janayati| 5 yuShmAkam sarvveShAM parabhAShAbhAShANam ichChAmyahaM kintvishvarIyAdeshakathanam adhikamapIchChAmi| yataH samite rniShThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhAShAvAdita IshvarIyAdeshavAdi shreyAn| 6 he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuShmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIshvarIyadarshanasya j nAnasya veshvarIyAdeshasya vA shikShAyA vA vAkyAni na

bhAshitvA parabhASHAM bhASHamANena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriShyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMshIvallyakyAdiShu niShprANiShu vAdyayantreshu vAditeShu yadi kkaNA na vishiShyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM shakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjishyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuShmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviShyatha| 10 jagati katiprakArA uktaayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthika nahi; 11 kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mlechCha iva maMsye vaktApi mayA mlechCha iva maMsyate| 12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo yUyaM samite rniShThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavitum yatadhvaM, 13 ataeva parabhAshAvAdi yad arthakaro. api bhavet tat prArthayataM| 14 yadyahaM parabhAshaya prarthanaM kuryaM tarhi madiya Atma prArthayate, kintu mama buddhi rniShphalA tiShThati| 15 ityanena kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayishye buddhyApi prArthayishye; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoShi tada yad vadasi tad yadi shiShyenevopasthitena janena na budhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti tena vaktam katham shakyate? 17 tvaM samyag IshvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niShTha na bhavati| 18 yuShmAkAM sarvvebhyo. aham parabhAshAbhASHaNe samartho. asmIti karaNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19 tathApi samitau paropadeshArthaM mayA kathitAni pa ncha vAkyAni varam na cha lakShaM parabhAshIyAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhya bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duShTataya shishavaiva bhUtva buddhya siddha bhavata| 21 shAstra idaM likhitamAste, yatha, ityavochat paresho. aham AbhAshiShya imAn janAn| bhAshAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvakraishcha paradeshibhiH| tathA mayA kR^ite. apIme na grahiShyanti madvachah|| 22 ataeva tat parabhAshAbhASHaNaM avishchAsinaH prati chihnarUpaM bhavati na cha vishvAsinaH prati; kintvIshvarIyAdeshakathanaM nAvishvAsinaH prati tad vishvAsinaH pratyeva| 23 samitibhukteShu sarvveShu ekasmin sthAne militva parabhAshAM bhASHamANeShu yadi j nAnAka NkShiNo. avishvAsino vA tatrAgachCheyustarhi yuShmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiShyanti? 24 kintu sarvveShvishvarIyAdeshaM prakAshayatsu yadyavishvAsi j nAnAka NkShi vA kashchit tatrAgachChati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApaj nAnaM parikSha cha jAyate, 25 tatasastyAntaHkaraNasya gupatakalanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so. adhomukhaH patan IshvaramArAdhya yuShmanmadhya Ishvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM kathayishyati| 26 he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuShmAkAM ekena gitam anyenopadesho. anyena parabhAshAnyena aishvarikadarshanam anyenArthabodhakaM vAKyaM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniShThArthaM

yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM| 27 yadi kashchid bhAshAntaram vivakShati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena vA parabhASHa kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, ekena cha tadartho bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko. api yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAchaMyamaH sthitvishvarAyAtmane cha kathAM kathayatu| 29 aparaM dvau trayo veshvarIyAdeshavaktAraH svaM svamAdeshaM kathayantu tadanye cha taM vichArayantu| 30 kintu tatrApareNa kenachit janeshvarIyAdeshe labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM| 31 sarve yat shikShAM sAntvana ncha labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve paryyAyeNeshvarIyAdeshaM kathayituM shaknutha| 32 IshvarIyAdeshavaktr^iNAm manAMsi teShAm adhinAni bhavanti| 33 yata IshvaraH kushAsanajanako nahi sushAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiShu prakAshate| 34 apara ncha yuShmAkAM vanitAH samitiShu tUSHNimbhUtAstiShThantu yataH shAstralikhitena vidhina tAH kathAprachArANAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35 atastA yadi kimapi jij nAsante tarhi geheShu patIn pr^ichChantu yataH samitimadhye yoShitAM kathAkathanaM nindaniyaM| 36 aishvaraM vachaH kiM yuShmatto niragamata? kevalaM yuShmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kashchid AtmAnam IshvarIyAdeshavaktAram AtmanAviShTaM vA manyate sa yuShmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyate tatprabhunAj nApitam Ityurari karotul| 38 kintu yaH kashchit aj no bhavati so. aj na eva tiShThatu| 39 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvarIyAdeshakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhAshAbhASHaNamapi yuShmAbhi rna nivAryatAM| 40 sarvvakarmAni cha vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM|

15 he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuShmatsamIpe nivedito yUya ncha yaM gr^ihItavanta Ashritavantashcha taM puna ryuShmAn vij nApayAmi| 2 yuShmAkAM vishvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuShmAkAM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate| 3 yato. aham yad yat j nApitastadanusArAt yuShmAsu mukhyAM yAM shikShAM samArpayam seyaM, shAstrAnusArAt khrishTo. asmAkAM pApamochanArthaM prANAN tyaktavan, 4 smashAne sthApatashcha tr^itIyadine shAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa chaAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdashashiShyebhyo darshanaM dattavan| 6 tataH paraM pa nchashatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtR^ibhyo yugapad darshanaM dattavan teShAM kechit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAshchAdyApi varttante| 7 tadanantaram yAkUbAya tatpashchAt sarvvebhyah preritebhyo darshanaM dattavan| 8 sarvvasheshe. akAlajAtatulyo yo. aham, so. ahamapi tasya darshanaM prAptavan| 9 Ishvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcharaNAd aham

preritanAma dharttum ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM
 madhye kShudratamashchAsmi| 10 yAdR^isho.
 asmi tAdR^isha IshvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi;
 aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niShphalo
 nAbhavat, anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH
 shramaH kR^itaH, kintu sa mayA kR^itastannahi
 matsahakAriNeshvarasyAnugraheNaiva| 11 ataeva mayA
 bhavet tai rvA bhavet asmAbhistAdR^ishi vArttA
 ghoShyate saiva cha yuShmAbhi rvishvAsena gR^ihItA|
 12 mR^ityudashAtaH khriShTa utthApita iti vArttA yadi
 tamadhi ghoshyate tarhi mR^italokAnAM utthiti rnAstiTi
 vAg yuShmAkAM madhye kaishchit kutaH kathyate? 13
 mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khriShTo. api
 notthApitaH 14 khriShTashcha yadyanutthApitaH syAt
 tarhyasmAkAM ghoShaNAM vitathaM yuShmAkAM
 vishvAso. api vitathaH| 15 vaya ncheshvarasya
 mR^iShAsakShiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khriShTa
 stenotthApitaH iti sAkShyam asmAbhirIshvaramadhi
 dattaM kintu mR^itAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa
 tena notthApitaH| 16 yato mR^itAnAmutthiti ryati na
 bhavet tarhi khriShTo. apyutthApitvatM na gataH| 17
 khriShTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuShmAkAM
 vishvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeShu
 magnAstiShThatha| 18 aparaM khriShTASHritA
 ye mAnavA mahAnidrAM gatAste. api nAshAM
 gataH| 19 khriShTo yadi kevalamihaloke. asmAkAM
 pratyAshAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyebhyo
 vayameva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM khriShTo
 mR^ityudashAta utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye
 prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtashcha| 21 yato yadvat
 mAnuShadvArA mR^ityuH prAdurbhUtastadvat
 mAnuShadvArA mR^itAnAM punarutthitirapi
 pradurbhUtA| 22 Adama yathA sarvve maraNadhInA
 jAtastathA khriShTena sarvve jIvayiShyante| 23
 kintvekaikena janena nije nije paryyAya utthAtavyaM
 prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khriShTena,
 dvitiyatastasyAgamanasamaye khriShTasya lokaiH| 24
 tataH param anto bhaviShyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM
 shAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkrama ncha luptVA
 svapitarIshvare rAjatvaM samarpayiShyati| 25 yataH
 khriShTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena svapAdayoradho
 na nipAtayiShyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavayaM|
 26 tena vijetavyo yaH sheSharipuH sa mR^ityureva| 27
 likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya pAdayo rvashikR^itAni|
 kintu sarvvANYeva tasya vashikR^itAni tyukte sati
 sarvvANi yena tasya vashikR^itAni sa svayaM tasya
 vashibhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28 sarvveShu tasya
 vashibhUtoShu sarvvANi yena putrasya vashikR^itAni
 svayaM putro. api tasya vashibhUto bhaviShyati tata
 IshvaraH sarvveShu sarvva eva bhaviShyati| 29 aparaM
 paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM
 lapsyate? yeShAM paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi
 prakAreNa na bhaviShyati teShAM vinimayena kuto
 majjanamapi taira Ngikriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH
 pratidandaM prANabhItim a NgIkurmmahe? 31

asmatprabhuna yIshukhrIshTena yuShmatto mama yA
 shlAghAste tasyAH shapathaM kR^itVA kathayAmi dine
 dine. ahaM mR^ityuM gachChAmi| 32 iphiShanagare
 vanyapashubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA
 yuddhaM kR^itaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH?
 mR^itAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi, kurmmo
 bhojanapAne. adya shvastu mR^ityu rbhaviShyati|
 33 ityanena dharmmAt mA bhraMshadhvaM|
 kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAchAro vinashyati| 34
 yUyam yathochitAM sachaitanyAstiShThata, pApaM
 kurudhvaM, yato yuShmAkAM madhya Ishvariya
 nAnahinAH ke. api vidyante yuShmAkAM trapAyai
 mayedaM gadyate| 35 aparaM mR^italokAH katham
 utthAsyanti? kIdR^ishaM vA sharIraM labdhVA
 punareShyantiti vAkyAM kashchit prakShyati| 36 he aj
 na tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad yadi na mriyeta tarhi na
 jIvayiShyate| 37 yayA mUrtyA nirgantavyaM sA
 tvayA nopyate kintu shuShkaM bIjameva; tachcha
 godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjam bhavituM shaknoti| 38
 IshvareNeva yathAbhilASHaM tasmai mUrtti
 rdiyate, ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA mUrttireva
 diyate| 39 sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi,
 manuShyapashupakShimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANi
 palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svargyA mUrttayaH pArthivA
 mUrttayashcha vidyante kintu svargyAnAm ekarUpaM
 tejaH pArthivANA ncha tadanyarUpaM tejo.
 asti| 41 sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM chandrasya
 tejastadanyavidhaM tArANA ncha tejo. anyavidhaM,
 tArANAM madhye. api tejasatAratamyAM vidyate| 42
 tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSha Adam
 jIvatprANI babhUva, `kintvantima Adam (khriShTo)
 jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyate tat
 tuchChaM yachchotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM;
 yad upyate tannirbbalaM yachchotthAsyati tat
 shaktiyuktaM| 44 yat sharIram upyate tat prANAnAM
 sadma, yachcha sharIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH
 sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM sharIram vidyate,
 AtmasadmasvarUpamapi sharIram vidyate| 45 tatra
 likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSha Adam jIvatprANI
 babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khriShTo) jIvanadAyaka
 AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu
 prANasadmaiva tatpashchAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH
 puruShe mR^ida utpannatvAt mR^inmayo dvitiyashcha
 puruShaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mR^inmayo
 yAdR^isha Asit mR^inmayAH sarvve tAdR^isha
 bhavanti svargiyashcha yAdR^isho. asti svargyAH
 sarvve tAdR^isha bhavanti| 49 mR^inmayasya rUpaM
 yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritam tadvat svargiyasya rUpamapi
 dhArayiShyate| 50 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAn prati
 vyAharAmi, Ishvarasya rAjye raktamAMSayoradhikAro
 bhavituM na shaknoti, akShayatve cha
 kShayasyAdhikAro na bhaviShyati| 51 pashyatAhaM
 yuShmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi| 52
 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidra na gamiShyate
 kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale

nimiShaikamadhye sarvvai rUPAntaraM gamiShyate, yatastUrI vAdiShyate, mR^italokAshchAkShayIbhUTA utthAsyanti vaya ncha rUPAntaraM gamiShyAmaH| 53 yataH kShayaNIyenaitena sharIreNAkShayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena chAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kShayaNIye sharIre. akShayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe chAmaratvaM gate shAstre likhitaM vachanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mR^ityuH| 55 mR^ityo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (Hadēs 986) 56 mR^ityoH kaNTakaM pAmeva pApasya cha balaM vyavastha| 57 Ishvarashcha dhanyo bhavatu yataH so. asmAkaM prabhunA yishukhrIshTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUYaM susthira nishchalAshcha bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM yuShmAkAM parishramo niShphalo na bhaviShyatIti j nAtva prabhoH kArye sadA tatparA bhavata|

16 pavitralokAnAM kR^ite yo. arthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadeshasya samAja mayA yad AdiShTastad yuShmAbhirapi kriyatAM| 2 mamAgamanakAle yad arthasaMgراها na bhavet tannimittaM yuShmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt sa nchayaM kR^itva saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe ki nchit nikShipyatAM| 3 tato mamAgamanasamaye yUYaM yAneva vishvAsya iti vediShyatha tebhyo. ahaM patrANI dattva yuShmAkAM taddAnasya yirUshAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preShayiShyAmi| 4 kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam uchitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| 5 samprataM mAkidaniyAdeshamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuShmatsamIpam AgamiShyAmi| 6 anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuShmatsannidhim avasthAsye shItakAlamapi yApayiShyAmi cha pashchAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuShmAbhirahaM prerayitavyaH| 7 yato. ahaM yAtrAkAle kShaNamAtraM yuShmAn draShTuM nechChAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnlyAt tarhi ki nchid dIrghakAlaM yuShmatsamIpe pravastum ichChAmi| 8 tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM pa nchAshattamadinaM yAvad iphiShapuryyAM sthAsyAmi| 9 yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bR^ihad dvAraM muktaM bahavo vipakShA api vidyante| 10 timathi ryadi yuShmAkAM samIpam AgachChet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuShmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuShmAbhi rmano nidhiyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdR^ik so. api tAdR^ik prabhoH karmmaNe yatate| 11 ko. api taM pratyAnAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM shaknuyat tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH sakushalaM preShyatAM| bhrATR^ibhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratikShe| 12 ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi bhrATR^ibhiH sAkAM so. api yad yuShmAkAM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAchitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArochata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiShyati| 13 yUYaM jAgR^ita vishvAse

susthira bhavata pauruShaM prakAshayata balavanto bhavata| 14 yuShmAbhiH sarvvANI karmmaNI premnA niShpAdyantAM| 15 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuShmAn idam abhiyAche stiphAnasya parijana AkhAyAdeshasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUPAH, pavitralokAnAM paricharyyAyai cha ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| 16 ato yUYamapi tAdR^ishalokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM shramakAriNA ncha sarvveShAM vashya bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikashcha yad atrAgaman tenAham AnandAmi yato yuShmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUrtaM| 18 tai ryuShmAkAM mama cha manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdR^ishA loka yuShmAbhiH sammantavyAH| 19 yuShmabhyam AshiyAdeshasthasamAjAnAM namaskR^itim AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamiteshcha bahunamaskR^itiM prajAnIta| 20 sarvve bhrAtaro yuShmAn namaskurvvante| yUYaM pavitrachumbanena mitho namata| 21 paulo. ahaM svakaralikhitaM namaskR^itiM yuShmAn vedaye| 22 yadi kashchid yishukhrIshTe na priyate tarhi sa shApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugraho yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| 24 khriShTaM yishum AshritAn yuShmAn prati mama prema tiShThatu| iti||

2 karinthinaH

1 IshvarasyechChaya yIshukhrIshTasya
preritaH paulastimathirbhrAta cha dvAvetau
karinthanagarasthAyai IshvarIyasamitaya
AkhAyAdeshasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH
pavitralokebhyaH patraM likhataH| **2** asmAKaM
tAtasyeshvarasya prabhoryIshukhrIshTasya
chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| **3**
kR^ipAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIshvarashcha yo.
asmatprabhoryIshukhrIshTasya tAta IshvaraH sa dhanyo
bhavatu| **4** yato vayam IshvarAt sAntvanAM prApya
taya sAntvanaya yat sarvvavidhakliShTAn lokAn
sAntvayituM shaknuyAma tadarthaM so. asmAKaM
sarvvakleshasamay. asmAn sAntvanyati| **5** yataH
khrIshTasya kleshA yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante
tadvad vayaM khrIshTena bahuAntvanADhya api
bhavAmaH| **6** vayaM yadi klishtaMahe tarhi
yuShmAKaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite
klishtaMahe yato. asmAbhi ryAdR^ishAni duHkhaNi
sahyante yuShmAKaM tAdR^ishaduHkhaNANAM
sahanena tau sAdhayaShyete ityasmIn yuShmAnadhi
mama dR^idha pratyAshA bhavati| **7** yadi vA
vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuShmAKaM
sAntvanAparitrANayoH kR^ite tAmapI labhAmahe| yato
yUyaM yAdR^ig duHkhaNANAM bhAgino. abhavata TAdR^ik
sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviShyatheti vayaM
jAnImaH| **8** he bhrAtaraH, AshiyAdeshe yaH kleshO.
asmAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiShThata
tanmayA bhadrAM na manyate| tenAtishaktikleshena
vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakShaNe nirupAyA
jAtAshcha, **9** ato vayaM sveShu na vishvasya
mR^italokANam utthApyaitarIshvare yad vishvAsaM
kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavya
iti svamanasi nishchitaM| **10** etAdR^ishabhaya NkarAt
mR^ityo ryo. asmAn atrAyatedAnimapi trAyate sa itaH
paramapyasmAn trAsyate. asmAkam etAdR^ishi
pratyAshA vidyate| **11** etadarthamasmatkR^ite
prArthanaya vayaM yuShmAbhirupakarttavyaAstatha
kR^ite bahubhi ryAchito yo. anugraho. asmAsu
varttiShyate tatK^ite bahubhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdo.
api kArIshyate| **12** apara ncha saMsAramadhye
visheshato yuShmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikAyA
dhiyA nahi kintvIshvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm
IshvariyasAralya nchAcharitavanto. atrAsmAKaM mano
yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM shlAghAmahe| **13**
yuShmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gR^ihyate cha
tadanyat kimapi yuShmabhyam asmAbhi rna
likhyate tachchAntaM yAvad yuShmAbhi
rgrahIshyata ityasmAkam AshA| **14** yUyamitaH
pUrvvamapyasmAn aMshato gR^ihItavantaH,
yataH prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya dine yadvad
yuShmAsvasmAKaM shlAghA tadvad asmAsu
yuShmAkamapi shlAghA bhaviShyati| **15** aparaM yUyaM

yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM
taya pratyAshaya yuShmatsamIpaM gamiShyAmi **16**
yuShmaddeshena mAKidaniyAdeshaM vrajitvA
punastasmAt mAKidaniyAdeshAt yuShmatsamIpaM etya
yuShmAbhi ryihUdAdeshaM preShayiShye cheti mama
vA nChAsit| **17** etAdR^ishi mantraNA mayA kiM cha
nchalyena kR^ita? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM
viShayilokaiva mantrayANa Adau svIkR^itya pashchAd
asvikurvve? **18** yuShmAn prati mayA kathitAni
vAkyAnyagre svIkR^itAni sheShe. asvIkR^itAni
nAbhavan eteneshvarasya vishvastata prakAshate| **19**
mayA silvAnena timathina cheshvarasya putro yo
yIshukhrIshTo yuShmanmadhye ghoShitaH sa tena
svIkR^itaH punarasvIkR^itashcha tannahi kintu sa tasya
svIkArasvarUpaeva| **20** Ishvarasya mahima yad
asmAbhiH prakAsheta tadartham IshvareNa yad yat
pratiJ nAtaM tatsarvvaM khrIshTena svIkR^itaM
satyIbhUta ncha| **21** yuShmAn asmAMshchAbhiShichya
yaH khrIshTe sthAsnUn karoti sa Ishvara eva| **22** sa
chAsmAn mudra NkitAn akArShIt satya NkArasya
paNakharUpam AtmANaM asmAKam antaHkaraNeShu
nirakShipachcha| **23** aparaM yuShmAsu karuNAM
kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na
gatavAn iti satyametasmIn IshvaraM sAkShiNaM kR^itvA
mayA svaprANANAM shapathaH kriyate| **24** vayaM
yuShmAKaM vishvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu
yuShmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd
vishvAse yuShmAKaM sthiti rbhavati|

2 apara nchAhaM punaH shokAya yuShmatsannidhiM
na gamiShyAmIti manasi nirachaiShaM| **2** yasmAd
ahaM yadi yuShmAn shokayuktAn karomi tarhi mayA
yaH shokayuktIkR^itastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM
harShayiShye? **3** mama yo harShaH sa yuShmAKaM
sarvveshaM harSha eveti nishchitaM mayAbodhi; aeta
vairahaM harShayitavyastai rmadupasthitismay
yainmama shoko na jAyeta tadarthameva yuShmabhyam
etAdR^ishaM patraM mayA likhitaM| **4** vastutastu
bahukleshasya manaHpIDAYAshcha samaye.
ahaM bahvashrupAtena patramekaM likhitavAn
yuShmAKaM shokArthaM tannahi kintu yuShmAsu
madiyapremabAhulyasya j nApanArthaM| **5**
yenAhaM shokayuktIkR^itastena kevalamaHaM
shokayuktIkR^itastannahi kintvamshato yUyaM sarvve.
api yato. ahamatra kassamiMshchid doShamAropayituM
nechChAmi| **6** bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena
janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM prachuraM| **7** ataH sa
duHkhasAgare yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuShmAbhiH
sa kShantavyaH sAntvayitavyashcha| **8** iti hetoH
prarthaye. ahaM yuShmAbhistasmIn dayA kriyatAM| **9**
yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdeshaM gR^ihlitha na
veti parIkShitum ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **10**
yasya yo doSho yuShmAbhiH kShamyate tasya sa doSho
mayApi kShamyate yashcha doSho mayA kShamyate sa
yuShmAKaM kR^ite khrIshTasya sAkShat kShamyate| **11**

shayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhiraj nAta nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na va nchyAmahe tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 apara ncha khriShTasya susaMvAdaghoShaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe cha madarthaM dvAre mukte 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madlyAtmanaH kApi shAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanAM yAchitVA mAkidaniyAdeshaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IshvaraH sarvvadA khriShTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra chAsmAbhistadiyaj nAnasya gandhaM prakAshayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye tRANaM lapsyante ye cha vinAshAM gamiShyanti tAn prati vayam IshvareNa khriShTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH| 16 vayam ekeShAM mR^ityave mR^ityugandhA apareSHA ncha jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvetAdR^ishakarmmasAdhane kaH samartho. asti? 17 anye bahavo loka yadvad Ishvarasya vAKyaM mR^iShAshikShayA mishrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mishrayantaH saralabhAveneshvarasya sAKShAd IshvarasyAdeshAt khriShTena kathAM bhAshAmahe|

3 vayaM kim AtmaprashaMsanaM punarArabhaMahe? yuShmAn prati yuShmatto vA pareShAM keShA nchid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prashaMsApatreShu prayojanam Aste? 2 yUyavevAsmAkAM prashaMsApatraM tachchAsmAkam antaHkaraNeShu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaishcha j neyaM paThanIya ncha| 3 yato. asmAbhiH sevitaM khriShTasya patraM yUyapeva, tachcha na masyA kintvamarasyeshvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pAshANapatreShu tannahi kintu kravyamayeShu hr^itpatreShu likhitamiti suspaShTaM| 4 khriShTeneshvaraM pratyasmAkam IdR^isho dR^idhAvishvAso vadyate; 5 vayaM nijaguNena kimapi kalpayituM samartha Iti nahi kintvIshvarAdasmAkAM sAmarthyAM jAyate| 6 tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato. akSharasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana eva sevanasAmarthyAM prAptAH| akSharasaMsthAnaM mR^ityujanakaM kintvAtma jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSharai rvilikhitapAshANarUpiNI yA mR^ityoH sevA sA yadIdR^ik tejasvinI jAtA yattasyAchirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham isrAyellyalokaiH saMdraShTuM nAshakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato, api bahutejasvinI na bhavet? 9 daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukTA bhavet tarhi puNyajanika sevA tato. adhikaM bahutejoyukTA bhaviShyati| 10 ubhayostulanAyAM kR^itAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitlyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati| 11 yasmAd yat lapanIyaM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat chirasthAyI tad bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviShyati| 12 IdR^ishiM pratyAshAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhataM prakAshayAmaH| 13 isrAyellyaloka yat tasya lapanIyasya tejasAH sheSHA na vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsA yAdR^ig AvaraNena svamukham AchChAdayat vayaM tAdR^ik na kurmmaH| 14 teShAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni

yatasteShAM paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi prachChannastiShThati| 15 tachcha na dUribhavati yataH khriShTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH shAstrasya pATHasamaye. adyApi teShAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena prachChAdyante| 16 kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvR^itte tad AvaraNaM dUrikAriShyate| 17 yaH prabhuH sa eva sa Atma yatra cha prabhorAtma tatraiva muktiH| 18 vaya ncha sarvve. anAchChAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gR^ihlanta AtmasvarUpeNa prabhunA rUpAntarikR^ita varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

4 apara ncha vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtVA yad etat parichArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni prachChannakarmmaNI vihAya kuTilatAcharaNamakurvanta IshvarIyAvAKyaM mithyAvAKyairamishrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAshaneshvarasya sAKShAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvedagochare svAn prashaMsanIyan darshayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghoShitaH susaMvAdo yadi prachChannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkShyanti teShAmeva dR^iShTitaH sa prachChannaH; 4 yata Ishvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khriShTastasya tejasAH susaMvAdasya prabha yat tAn na dIpayet tadartham iha lokasya devo. avishvAsinAM j nAnanayanam andhikR^itavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti| (aiOn 9165) 5 vayaM svAn ghoshayAma iti nahi kintu khriShTaM yIshuM prabhumevAsmAMshcha yIshoH kR^ite yuShmAkAM parichArakan ghoshayAmaH| 6 ya Ishvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdishat sa yIshukhriShTasyAsya IshvarIyatejaso j nAnaprabhAya udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNeShu dIpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmR^iNmayeShu bhAjaneShu dhAryate yataH sAdbhutaH shakti rnAsmAkAM kintvIshvarasyaiveiti j nAtavyaM| 8 vayaM pade pade piDYamahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santo. api nirupAya na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtita api na vinashyAmaH| 10 asmAkAM sharIre khriShTasya jIvanaM yat prakAsheta tadarthaM tasmin sharIre yIsho rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIsho rjIvanaM yad asmAkAM marttyadehe prakAsheta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM yIshoH kR^ite nityAM mR^ityau samarpyAmahe| 12 itthaM vayaM mR^ityAkR^anta yUya ncha jIvanAkR^antAH| 13 vishvAsakR^ANAdeva samabhAshi mayA vachaH| iti yathA shAstre likhitaM tathaiVAsmAbhirapi vishvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vishvAsaH kriyate tasmAchcha vachAMsi bhAshyante| 14 prabhu ryIshu ryenothApitaH sa yIshunAsmAnapyutthApayiShyati yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiShyati cha, vayam etat jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuShmAkAM hitAya sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM prachurAnugrahapApte rbahulokANAM dhanyavAdeneshvarasya mahima

samyak prakAshiShyate| 16 tato heto rvayaM na kIAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSho yadyapi kShiyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSho dine dine nUtanAyate| 17 kShaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiShThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariShThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiOnios g166) 18 yato vayaM pratyakShAn viShayAn anuddishyApratyakShAn uddishAmaH| yato hetoH pratyakShaviShayAH kShaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakShA anantakAlasthAyinaH| (aiOnios g166)

5 aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUShyarUpe veshmani jIrNe satIshvareNa nirmmitam akarakR^itam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi veshmaikaM sverage vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiOnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin veshmani tiShThanto vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum Aka NkShyamANA niHshvasAmaH| 3 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasaNa manyAmahe| 4 etasmin dUShye tiShThanato vayaM klislyamAnA niHshvasAmaH, yato vayaM vAsaM tyaktum ichChAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum ichChAmaH, yatastatha kR^ite jIvanena martyaM grasiShyate| 5 etadarthaM vayaM yena sR^iShTAH sa Ishvara eva sa chAsmabhyaM satya NkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn| 6 ataeva vayaM sarvavadotsuka bhavAmaH ki ncha sharire yAvad asmAbhi rnyuShyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proShyata iti jAnImaH, 7 yato vayaM dR^iShTimArge na charAmaH kintu vishvAsamArge| 8 apara ncha sharIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastu nchAKA NkShyamANA utsuka bhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdeva kArANAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre pravasantO va tasmai rochitum yatAmahe| 10 yasmAt sharIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena kR^itAnAM karmaNAM shubhAshubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khriShTasya vichArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataeva prabho rbhayanakatvaM vij nAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH ki ncheshvarasya gochare saprakAshA bhavAmaH, yuShmAkaM samVedagochare. api saprakAshA bhavAma ityAshaMsAmahe| 12 anena vayaM yuShmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prashaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano vinA mukhaiH shlAghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUYaM yathAsmAbhiH shlAghituM shaknutha tAdR^isham upAyaM yuShmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM hataj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IshvarArthakaM yadi cha saj nAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuShmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khriShTasya premnA samAkR^iShyAmahe yataH sarvveShAM vinimayena yadyeko jano. amriyata tarhi te sarvve mR^ita ityAsmAbhi rbudhyate| 15 apara ncha ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teShAM kR^ite yo jano mR^itaH punarutthApitashcha tamuddishya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^itavAn| 16 ato heteritaH paraM ko. apyasmAbhi rJAtito na pratij

nAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvaM khriShTo jAtito. asmAbhiH pratij nAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratij nAyate| 17 kenachit khriShTa Ashrite nUtanA sR^iShTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyante pashya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvva nchaitad Ishvarasya karma yato yIshukhriShTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhiyAM paricharyyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 19 yataH IshvaraH khriShTAm adhiShThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teShAM R^iNamiNa na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMshcha| 20 ato vayaM khriShTasya vinimayena dautyaM karma sampAdayAmahe, IshvarashchAsmAbhi ryuShmAn yAyAchyate tataH khriShTasya vinimayena vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe yUYamIshvareNa sandhatta| 21 yato vayaM tena yad IshvariYapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApena saha yasya j nAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkaM vinimayena pApA kR^itaH|

6 tasya sahAyA vayaM yuShmAn prArthayAmahe, IshvarasyAnugraho yuShmAbhi rvR^itha na gR^iHyatAM| 2 tenoktamatat, saMshroShyAmi shubhe kAle tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariShyAmi paritrANadine tava| pashyatAyaM shubhakAlaH pashyatedaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAKaM paricharyyA yanniShkala Nka bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu prachurasahiShNutA klesho dainyaM vipat tADana kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parishramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM j nAnaM mR^idushIlata hitaiShitA 6 pavitra AtMA niShkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IshvarIyashakti 7 rdakShiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAsradhAraNaM 8 mAnApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIshvarasya prashaMsyAn parichArakAn svAn prakAshayAmaH| 9 bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparichitasama vayaM superichitA bhavAmaH, mR^itakalpa vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 shokayuktAshcha vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, aki nchanAshcha vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH| 11 he karinthinaH, yuShmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNa ncha vikasitaM| 12 yUYaM mamAntare na sa NkochitAH ki ncha yUYameva sa NkochitachittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuShmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuShmAn vadAmil| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUYam ekayuge baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho. asti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA va kA tulanAsti? 15 billyAladevena sAKaM khriShTasya va kA sandhiH? avishvAsina sArddhaM va vishvAsilokasyAMshaH kaH? 16 Ishvarasya

mandireNa saha vA devapratimAnAM KA tulana?
amarasyeshvarasya mandiraM yUyameval| IshvareNa
taduktaM yathA, teShAM madhye. ahaM svAvAsaM
nidhAsyAmi teShAM madhye cha yAtAyAtaM kurvvan
teShAM Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha malloka
bhaviShyantil| 17 ato hetoH parameshvaraH kathayati
yUyaM teShAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pr[^]ithag bhavata,
kimapyamedhyaM na spr[^]ishata; tenAhaM yuShmAn
grahIshyAmi, 18 yuShmAkaM piTA bhaviShyAmi cha,
yUya ncha mama kanyAputra bhaviShyatheti
sarvvashaktimatA parameshvareNoktaM|

7 ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdr[^]ishIH pratij nAH
prAptairasmAbhiH sharIrAtmanoH sarvvaMAlinyam
apamR[^]ijyeshvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAchAraH
sAdhyatAM| 2 yUyam asmAn gr[^]ihlIta| asmAbhiH
kasyApyanyAyo na kr[^]itaH ko. api na va nchitaH| 3
yuShmAn doShiNaH karttamaH vAkyametad
vadAmIti nahi yuShmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA
vayaM yuShmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti
pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4 yuShmAn prati mama
mahetsAho jAyate yuShmAn adhyahaM bahu shlaghe
cha tena sarvvakleshasamaye. ahaM sAntvanayA pUrNo
harSheNa praphullitashcha bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu
mAkidaniyAdesham AgateShvasmAKaM sharIrasya
kAchidapi shAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi
virodhenAntashcha bhItya vAyam apIDyAmahil| 6
kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IshvaraH sa
tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalaM
tasyAgamanena tannahi kintu yuShmatto jAtayA
tasya sAntvanayApi, yato. asmAsu yuShmAkaM
hArddavilApAsaktatveShvasmAKaM samIpe varNiteShu
mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8 ahaM patreNa yuShmAn
shokayuktAn kr[^]itavAn ityasmAd anvatapye
kintvadhuna nAnutapye| tena patreNa yUyaM
kShaNamAtraM shokayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dr[^]ishyate| 9
ityasmin yuShmAkaM shokenAhaM hr[^]ishyAmi tannahi
kintu manaHparivarattanAya yuShmAkaM shoko. abhavat
ityanena hr[^]ishyAmi yato. asmatto yuShmAkaM kApi
hAni ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuShmAkaM IshvarIyaH
shoko jAtaH| 10 sa IshvarIyaH shokaH paritrANajanakaM
niranutApaM manaHparivarattanaM sAdhayati kintu
sAMsArikaH shoko mR[^]ityuM sAdhayati| 11 pashyata
teneshvarIyeNa shokena yuShmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM?
yatno doShaprakShAlanam asantuShTatvaM hArddam
AsaktatvaM phaladAna nchaitAni sarvvaNIl| tasmin
karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmaLA iti pramaNaM sarvveNa
prakAreNa yuShmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddhaM
tasya kr[^]ite kiMva yasyAparAddhaM tasya kr[^]ite mayA
patram alekhi tannahi kintu yuShmanadhyasmAKaM
yatno yad Ishvarasya sAKshAd yuShmatsamIpe
prakAsheta tadarthameval| 13 uktakArANAd vayaM
sAntvanAM prAptAH; tA ncha sAntvanAM vinAvaro
mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rIabdhaH,
yatastasyAtma sarvvai ryuShmAbhistr[^]iptaH| 14

pUrvvaM tasya samIpe. ahaM yuShmAbhiryad ashlaghe
tena nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuShmAn prati
satyabhAvena sakalam abhAshAmahi tadvat tItasya
samIpe. asmAKaM shlaghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15
yUyaM kidr[^]ik tasyAj nA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM
taM gr[^]ihItavantashchaitasya smaraNAd yuShmAsu
tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate| 16 yuShmAsvahaM
sarvvaMAsaMse, ityasmIn mamAhlAdo jAyate|

8 he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdeshasthAsu samitiShu
prakAshito ya IshvarasyAnugrahastamahaM
yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 2 vastuto
bahukleshaparikShAsamaye teShAM mahAnando.
atIvadInata cha vadAnyatAyAH prachuraphalam
aphalayataM| 3 te svechChayA yathAshakti ki
nchAtishakti dAna udyukta abhavan iti
mayA pramaNikriyate| 4 vaya ncha yat
pavitralokebhysteShAM dAnam upakArArthakam
aMshana ncha gr[^]ihlAmastad bahununayenAsmAn
prArthitavantAH| 5 vayaM yAdr[^]ik pratyaiQkShAmahi
tAdr[^]ig akr[^]itvA te. agre prabhava tataH param
IshvarasyechChayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan| 6
ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM
madhye. api tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuShmAn
adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahil| 7 ato vishvAso
vAkpaTutA j nAnaM sarvvotsAho. asmAsu prema
chaitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atishedhve
tathavaitena guNenApyatishedhvaM| 8 etad
aham Aj nayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeshAm
utsAhakArANAd yuShmAkaMapi premnaH sAralyaM
parikShitumichChata mayaitat kathyate| 9 yUya
nchAsmatprabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha
yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad dhanino bhavatha
tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuShmatkr[^]ite nirdhano.
abhavat| 10 etasmin ahaM yuShmAn svavichAraM j
nApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM
karmma karttaM tannahi kintvichChukatAM
prakAshayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto
ryuShmatkr[^]ite mama mantraNA bhadrA| 11 ato.
adhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuShmAbhiH kriyatAM
tena yadvad ichChukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya
sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam api janiShyate| 12
yasmin ichChukata vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate
tasmAt so. anugr[^]ihyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate
tasmAdeva| 13 yata itareShAM virAmeNa yuShmAka
ncha kleshena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva|
14 varttamAnasamaye yuShmAkaM dhanAdhikyena
teShAM dhananyUnata pUrayitavyA tasmAt
teShAmapyAdhikyena yuShmAkaM nyUnata
pUrayiShyate tena samata janiShyate| 15 tadeva shAstre.
api likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM saMgR[^]ihItaM
tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena chAlpaM saMgR[^]ihItaM
tasyAlpaM nAbhavat| 16 yuShmAkaM hitAya tItasya
manasi ya Ishvara imam udyogaM janitavAn sa
dhanyo bhavatu| 17 tIta. asmAKaM prArthanAM
gr[^]ihItavAn ki ncha svayam udyuktaH san svechChayA

yuShmatsamIpaM gatavAn| 18 tena saha yo. apara eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo vyAptAH| 19 prabhO rgauravAya yuShmAkaM ichChukatAyai cha sa samitibhiresayai dAnasevAyai asmAkaM sa Ngitve nyayojyata| 20 yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi rvidhiyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahē| 21 yataH kevalaM prabhOH sAkShAt tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkShAt sadAchAraM karttum AlochAmahe| 22 tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH preShitaH so. asmAbhi rbahuviShayeshu bahavArAn parIkShita udyogIva prakAshitashcha kintvadhuna yuShmAsu dR^iDhavisvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavR^idhe| 23 yadi kashchit tItasya tattvaM jij nAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuShmanmadhye sahaArI cha, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jij nAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khriShTasya pratibimbau cheti tena j nAyatAM| 24 ato hetoH samitInAM samakShaM yuShmatpremno. asmAkaM shlAghAyAshcha prAmANyAM tAn prati yuShmAbhiH prakAshayitavyaM|

9 pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM| 2 yata AkhAyAdeshasthA loka gatavarSham Arabhya tatKArhya udyatAH santIti vAkyenAhaM mAkidaniyalokAnAM samIpe yuShmAkaM yAm ichChukatAmadhi shlAghe tAm avagato. asmi yuShmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAchchApareShAM bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH| 3 ki nchaitasmin yuShmAn adhyasmAkaM shlAghA yad atathya na bhavet yUya ncha mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiShTheta tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preShitAH| 4 yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaishchit mAkidaniyabhrAtR^ibhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dR^ishyate tarhi tasmAd dR^iDhavisvAsAd yuShmAkaM lajja janiShyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkameva lajja janiShyate| 5 ataH prAk pratij nAtaM yuShmAkaM dAnaM yat sa nchitaM bhavet tachcha yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnashilatAyA eva phalam bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsa nchayanAya cha tAn bhrAtR^in AdeShTumahaM prayojanam amanye| 6 aparamapi vyAharAmi kenachit kShudrabhAvena bIjeshUpteShu svAlpAni shasyAni karttiShyante, ki ncha kenachid bahudabhavena bIjeshUpteShu bahUni shasyAni karttiShyante| 7 ekaikena svamanasi yathA nishchIyate tathaiva diyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na diyatAM yata Ishvaro hR^iShTamAnase dAtari priyate| 8 aparam Ishvaro yuShmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAshayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviShaye yatheShTaM prApya sarvveNa satkarmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviShyatha| 9 etasmin likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyAM durgatebhyo dadAti cha| nityasthAyI cha taddharmmaH (aiOn 9165) 10 bIjAM bhejanIyam anna ncha vaptre yena vishrANYate sa yuShmabhyam api bIjAM vishrANYa bahullikariShyati

yuShmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiShyati cha| 11 tena sarvvaviShaye sadhanIbhUtai ryuShmAbhiH sarvvaviShaye dAnashilatAyAM prakAshitAyAm asmAbhirIshvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiShyate| 12 etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti kevalaM nahi kintvishcharasya dhanyavAdo. api bhahulyenotpAdyate| 13 yata etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuShmAkaM parIkShitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khriShTasusaMvAdA NgikaraNe yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve cha tAn aparAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM dAtR^itvAd Ishvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriShyate, 14 yuShmatadarthaM prArthanAM kR^itvA cha yuShmAsvishvarasya gariShThAnugrahAd yuShmAsu taiH prema kAriShyate| 15 aparam IshvarasyAnirvachanIyadAnAt sa dhanyo bhUyAt|

10 yuShmatpratyakShe namraH kintu parokShe pragalbhaH paulo. ahaM khriShTasya kShAntya vinityA cha yuShmAn prArthaye| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH shArIrikAchAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhataM prakAshayitum nishchinomi sA pragalbhata samAgatena mayAcharitavya na bhavatu| 3 yataH sharIre charanto. api vayaM shArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkaM yuddhAstrAni cha na shArIrikAni kintvishvareNa durgabha njanAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 tashcha vayaM vitarkAn IshvarIyatattvaj nAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM chittasamunnati ncha nipAtayAmaH sarvvasa Nkalpa ncha bandinaM kR^itvA khriShTasyAj nAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH, 6 yuShmAkaM Aj nAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAj nAla Nghanasya pratikAraM karttum udyata Asmahe cha| 7 yad dR^iShTigocharam tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM| ahaM khriShTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vij nAyate sa yathA khriShTasya bhavati vyam api tathA khriShTasya bhavAma iti punarvivichya tena budhyatAM| 8 yuShmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niShThAyai prabhuna dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi ki nchid adhikaM shlAghe tathApi tasmAnna trapishye| 9 ahaM patrai ryuShmAn trAsayAmi yuShmAbhoretanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patraNI gurutarANI prabalAni cha bhavanti kintu tasya shArIrasAkShAtkAro durbbala AlApashcha tuchChanIya iti kaishchid uchayate| 11 kintu parokShe patrai rbhAshamANA vayaM yAdR^ishAH prakAshAmahe pratyakShe karmma kurvvanto. api tAdR^ishA eva prakAshiShyAmahe tat tAdR^ishena vAchAlena j nAyatAM| 12 svaprashaMsakAnAM keSha nchinmadhye svAn gaNayitum taiH svAn upamAtum vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH, yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate vaishcha svAn upamibhate tasmAt nirbbodhA bhavanti cha| 13 vyam aparimitena na shlAghiShyAmahe kintvishvareNa svarajjvA yuShmadदेशगAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva shlAghiShyAmahe| 14

yuShmAkaM desho. asmAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ulla NghAmahe tannahi yataH khriShTasya susaMvAdenApareShAM prAg vayameva yuShmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ulla Nghya parakShetreNa shlAghAmahe tannahi, ki ncha yuShmAkaM vishvAse vR^iddhiM gate yuShmaddeshe. asmAkaM sImA yuShmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiShyate, 16 tena vayaM yuShmAkaM pashchimadikstheShu sthAneShu susaMvAdaM ghoShayiShyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat pariShkR^itaM tena na shlAghiShyAmahe| 17 yaH kashchit shlAghamaNaH syAt shlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi| 18 svena yaH prashaMsyate sa pariKShito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prashaMsyate sa eva pariKShitaH|

11 yUyaM mamAj nAnatAM kShaNAm yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sa yuShmAbhiH sahyatAM| 2 Ishvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuShmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuShmAn ekasmin vade. arthataH khriShTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArShaM| 3 kintu sarpeNa svakhalataya yadvad havA va nchaya nchake tadvat khriShTaM prati satItvAd yuShmAkaM bhraMshaH sambhaviShyati bibhemij| 4 asmAbhiraNakhyAapito. aparaH kashchid yIshu ryadi kenachid AgantukenAkhyApyate yuShmAbhiH prAgalabdhA AtmA va yadi labhyate prAgagR^ihItaH susaMvAdo vA yadi gR^ihyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiShyadhve| 5 kintu mukhyebhyaH preritebhyo. ahaM kenachit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmiti budhye| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatve satyapi j nAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviShaye vayaM yuShmadgochare prakAshAmahe| 7 yuShmAkaM unnatyai mayA namratAM svikR^ityeshvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuShmAkaM madhye yad aghoShyata tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuShmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo bhR^iti gR^ihlan dhanamapahr^itavAn, 9 yada cha yuShmanmadhye. ava. artte tadA mamArthAbhAve jAte yuShmAkaM ko. api mayA na piDitaH; yato mama so. arthAbhAvo mAkidanIyAdeshAd Agatai bhrAtR^ibhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viShaye yathA yuShmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakShA kR^ita karttavya cha| 10 khriShTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiShThati tarhi mamaiShA shlAghA nikhilAkhyAdeshe kenApi na rotsyate| 11 etasya kAranaM kiM? yuShmAsu mama prema nAstyetat kiM tatKAranaM? tad Ishvaro vettij| 12 ye ChidramanviShyanti te yat kimapi ChidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriShyate cha tasmAt te yena shlAghante tenAsmAkaM samAna bhaviShyanti| 13 tAdR^ishA bhAktapreritAH prava nchakAH kAravo bhUtva khriShTasya preritAnAM veshAM dhArayanti| 14 tachchAshcharyyaM nahi; yataH svayaM shayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya veshAM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya parichAraka api dharmmaparichArakanAM veshAM

dhArayantiItyabbhutaM nahi; kintu teShAM karmMANi yAdR^ishAni phalAnyapi tAdR^ishAni bhaviShyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko. api mAM nirbbodhaM na manyatAM ki ncha yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva mAmanugR^ihya kShaNaiKaM yAvat mamAtmashlAghAm anujAnIta| 17 etasyAH shlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiShTeneva kathyate tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva| 18 apare bahavaH shArIrikashlAghAM kurvate tasmAd ahamapi shlAghiShye| 19 buddhimanto yUyaM sukkena nirbbodhAnAm AchArAm sadhadhve| 20 ko. api yadi yuShmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuShmAkaM sarvvAsvaM grasati yadi vA yuShmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAni bhavati yadi vA yuShmAkaM kapolam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sadhadhve| 21 daurbalyAd yuShmAbhiravamAnita iva vayaM bhASHAmahe, kintvaparasya kasyachid yena pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva mayA vaktavyaM| 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbril| te kim isrAyelyiAH? ahamapIsrAyelyiAH| te kim ibrahImo vaMshAH? ahamapIbrahImo vaMshaH| 23 te kim khriShTasya parichArakAH? ahaM tebhyo. api tasya mahAparichArakaH; kintu nirbbodha iva bhAShe, tebhyo. apyahaM bahuparishrame bahuprahAre bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAshasaMshaye cha patitavAn| 24 yihUdIyairahaM pa nchakR^itva UnachatvAriMshatprahArairAhaatastrivetrAghAtam ekakR^itvaH prastarAghAta ncha praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM potabha njanena kliShTo. aham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimeka ncha yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM yAtRabhi rnatInAM sa NkaTai rdasyUnAM sa NkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM sa NkaTai rNagarasya sa NkaTai rmarubhUmeH sa NkaTai sAgarasya sa NkaTai rbhAktabhR^atR^iNAM sa NkaTaishcha 27 parishramakleshAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kShudhAtR^iShNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa shItanagnatAbhya nchAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdR^ishaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM chintA cha mayi varttate| 29 yenAhaM na durbballbhavAmi tAdR^ishaM daurbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi mayA shlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi shlAghiShye| 31 mayA mR^iShAvAkyAM na kathyata iti nityaM prashaMsanIyo. asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhriShTasya tAta Ishvaro jAnAti| (aiOn g165) 32 dammeShakanagare. aritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSho mAM dharttum ichChan yadA sainyaistad dammeShakanagaram arakShayat 33 tadAhaM lokaiH piTakamadhye prAchIragavAkSheNavaRohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

12 AtmashlAghA mamAnupayukTA kintvahaM prabho rdarshanAdeshAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayitum pravartte| 2 itashchaturdashavatsarebhyAH pUrvvaM

mayA parichita eko janastR[^]itiyAM svargamanlyata, sa sasharIreNa niHsharIreNa vA tat sthAnamanlyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIshvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni cha vAkyAni shrutavAn| 4 kintu tadAnIM sa sasharIro niHsharIro vASIt tanmayA na j nAyate tad IshvareNaiva j nAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM shlAghiShye mAmadhi nAnyena kenachid viShayeNa shlAghiShye kevalaM svadaurbbalyena shlAghiShye| 6 yadyaham AtmashlAghAM karttum ichCheyaM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviShyAmi yataH satyameva kathayiShyAmi, kintu loka mAM yAdR[^]ishaM pashyanti mama vAkyAM shrutvA vA yAdR[^]ishaM mAM manyate tasmAt shreShThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkR[^]iShTadarshanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAni na bhavAmi tadarthaM sharIra vedhakam ekaM shUlaM mahyam adAyI tat madlyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayitA shayatAno dUtah| 8 mattastasya prasthAnaM yAchitumahaM tristamadhi prabhummudishya prArthanAM kR[^]itavAn| 9 tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yato daurbbalyAt mama shaktiH pUrNatAM gachChatIti| ataH khriShTasya shakti ryanmAm Ashrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyena mama shlAghanaM sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khriShTaheto rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakShatAkaShTAdiShu santuShyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo. asmi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11 etenAtmashlAghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kArAnaM yato mama prashaMsA yuShmAbhireva karttavAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyO bhaveyaM tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno. asmi| 12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAshakti lakShaNaIh preritasya chihnaM niShmAkAM madhye sadhairyyaM mayA prakAshitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuShmAkAM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doShaM kShamadhvaM| 14 pashyata tR[^]itiyavAram yuShmatsamIpaM gantumudyato. asmi tatrApyahaM yuShmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariShyAmi| yuShmAkAM sampattimahaM na mR[^]igaye kintu yuShmAneva, yataH pitroH kR[^]ite santAnAnAM dhanasa nchayo. anupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kR[^]ite pitro rdhanasa nchaya upayuktaH| 15 apara ncha yuShmAsu bahu prIyamAno. apyahaM yadi yuShmatto. alpam prama labhe tathApi yuShmAkAM prANarakShArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyaya ncha kariShyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA ki nchidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san Chalena yuShmAn va nchitavAn etat kiM kenachid vaktavyaM? 17 yuShmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteShAmekena kiM mama ko. apyarthalAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM tItaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preShitavAn

yuShmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAvA ekasya padachihneShu chAvAM kiM na charitavantau? 19 yuShmAkAM samIpe vayaM puna rdoShakShAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamaH, yuShmAkAM niShThArthaM vayamIshvarasya samakShaM khriShTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiShyAmi, tadA yuShmAn yAdR[^]ishAn draShTuM nechChAmi tAdR[^]ishAn drakShyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdR[^]ishaM draShTuM nechChatha tAdR[^]ishaM drakShyatha, yuShmanmadhye vivAda IrShyA krodho vipakShata parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahashchaite bhaviShyanti; 21 tenAhaM yuShmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyeshvareNa namayiShye, pUrvvaM kR[^]itapApAn lokAn svIyAshuchitAveshyAgamanalampaTatAcharaNAD anutApam akR[^]itavanto dR[^]iShTvA cha tAnadhi mama shoko janiShyata iti bibhemi|

13 etattR[^]itiyavAram ahaM yuShmatsamIpaM gachChAmi tena sarvva katha dvayostrayANAM va sAkShiNAM mukhena nishcheShyate| 2 pUrvvaM ye kR[^]itapApAstebhyo. anyebhyashcha sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiShyAmi tadAhaM na kShamiShye| 3 khriShTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUyaM mR[^]igayadhve, sa tu yuShmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva| 4 yadyapi sa durbbalatayA krusha Aropyata tathApIshvarIyashaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuShmAn prati prakAshitayeshvarIyashaktyA tena saha jIviShyAmaH| 5 ato yUyaM vishvAsayukta Adhve na veti j nAtumAtmaparIkShAM kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIshuH khriShTo yuShmanmadhye vidyate svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niShpramANA bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niShpramANA na bhavAma iti yuShmAbhi rbhotsyate tatra mama pratyAshA jAyate| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Ishvaramudishya prArthayate| vayaM yat prAmAnika iva prakAshAmahe tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAchAraM kurutha vaya ncha niShpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakShatAM karttum vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva| 9 vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastada yuShmAn sabalan dR[^]iShTvAnandAmo yuShmAkAM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe cha| 10 ato hetoH prabhu ryuShmAkAM vinAshAya nahi kintu niShThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad upasthitikale kATHinyaM mayAcharitavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddha bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam Acharata|

premashAntyorAkara Ishvaro yuShmAkAM sahAyo
bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM pavitrachumbanena parasparaM
namaskurudhvaM| 13 pavitralokAH sarvve yuShmAn
namanti| 14 prabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugraha
Ishvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano bhAgitva ncha
sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

gAlAtinaH

1 manuShyebhyo nahi manuShyairapi nahi
kintu yishukhrIshTena mR^itagaNamadhyAt
tasyotthApayitrA pitreshvareNa cha prerito yo. ahaM
paulaH so. ahaM 2 matsahavarttino bhrAtarashcha
vayaM gAlAtIyadeshasthAH samitiH prati patraM
likhAmaH| 3 pitreshvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yishunA
khrIshTena cha yuShmabhyam anugrahaH shAntishcha
diyAtAM| 4 asmAKaM tAteshvaresyechChAnusAreNa
varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo
(aiOn g165) 5 yishurasmAKaM pApahetorAtmotsargaM
kR^itavAn sa sarvvaD dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| (aiOn
g165) 6 khrIshTasyAnugraheNa yo yuShmAn AhUtavAn
tasmAnnivR^itya yUyAm atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam
anvavarttata tatrAham vismayaM manye| 7 so.
anyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kechit mAnavA
yuShmAn cha nchallkurvanti khrIshTiyasusaMvAdasya
viparyyayaM karttuM cheShTante cha| 8 yuShmAKaM
sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo. asmAbhi rghoShitastasmAd
anyaH susaMvAdo. asmAKaM svargIyadUtAnAM
vA madhye kenachid yadi ghoShyate tarhi sa
shapto bhavatu| 9 pUrvvam yadvad akathayAma,
idAnImaham punastadvat kathayAmi yUyAM yaM
susaMvAdaM gR^ihitavantastasmAd anyo yena
kenachid yuShmatsannidhau ghoShyate sa shapto
bhavatu| 10 sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi?
IshvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuShebhyo
rochituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuShebhyo
ruruchiSheya tarhi khrIshTasya parichArako na
bhavAmi| 11 he bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdo
ghoShitaH sa mAnuShAnna labdhastadahaM
yuShmAn j nApayAmi| 12 ahaM kasmAchchit
manuShyAt taM na gR^ihitavAn na vA shikShitavAn
kevalaM yIshoH khrIshTasya prakAshanaAdeva| 13
purA yihUdimatAchArI yadAham AsaM tadA
yAdR^isham AcharaNam akaravam Ishvarasya
samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM kurvvan yAdR^ik TAM
vyanAshayaM tadavashyaM shrutaM yuShmAbhiH| 14
apara ncha pUrvvapuruShaparamparAgateShu
vAkyeShvanyApekShAtivAsaktaH san ahaM
yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn
svajAtiyAn atyashayi| 15 ki ncha ya Ishvaro
mAtR^igarbhasthaM mAM pR^ithak kR^itvA
svIyAnugraheNahUtavAn 16 sa yadA mayi
svaputraM prakAshituM bhinnadeshIyAnAM
samIpe bhayaM taM ghoShayitu nchAbhyalaShat
tadAhaM kravayashoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA
17 pUrvvaniyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM
yirUshAlamaM na gatvAravadashaM gatavAn pashchAt
tatsthaAnAd dammeShakanagaraM parAvR^ityAgatavAn|
18 tataH paraM varShatraye vyatite. ahaM pitaraM
sambhAshituM yirUshAlamaM gatvA pa
nchadashadinAni tena sArddham atiShThaM| 19 kintu

taM prabho rbhrAtaraM yAkUba ncha vinA preritAnAM
nAnyAM kamapyapashyaM| 20 yAnyetAni vAkyAni mayA
likhyante tAnyanR^itAni na santi tad Ishvaro jAnAti| 21
tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyA ncha deshau
gatavAn| 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdeshasthAnAM khrIshTasya
samitInAM lokAH sAkShAt mama parichayamaprApya
kevalaM janashrutimimAM labdhavantaH, 23 yo janaH
pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tadA yaM
dharmmamanAshayat tamevedAnIM prachArayati| 24
tasmAt te mAmadhIshvaraM dhanyamavadan|

2 anantaraM chaturdashasu vatsareShu
gateShvahaM barNabba saha yirUshAlamanagaraM
punaragachChaM, tadAnoM titamapi shvan Nginam
akaravaM| 2 tatKale. aham IshvaradarshanAd yAtRAm
akaravaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri kAriShyate vA sa
yanniShphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtiyAnAM
madhye mayA ghoShyamaNah susaMvAdastatratyebhyo
lokebhyo visheShato mAnyebhyo narebhyo mayA
nyavedyata| 3 tato mama sahaCharastito yadyapi
yUnAnIya ASIt tathApi tasya tvakChedo. apyAvashyako
na babhUva| 4 yatashChalenAgatA asmAn dAsAn
karttum ichChavaH katipayA bhAktabhRAtaraH
khrIshTena yIshunAsmabhyAM dattaM svAtantriyam
anusandhAtuM chArA iva samAjAM prAvishan| 5 ataH
prakR^ite susaMvAde yuShmAKam adhikAro yat
tiShThet tadarthaM vayaM danDaikamapi yAvad Aj
nAgrahaNena teShAM vashyA nAbhavAma| 6 parantu ye
loka mAnyAste ye kechid bhavayustAnahaM na
gaNayAmi yata IshvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya
pakShapAtaM na karoti, ye cha mAnyAste mAM kimapi
navInaM nAj nApayan| 7 kintu ChinnatvachAM
madhye susaMvAdaprachArANasya bhAraH pitari
yathA samarpitastathaiAchChinnatvachAM
madhye susaMvAdaprachArANasya bhAro mayi
samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| 8 yatashChinnatvachAM
madhye preritativakarmmaNe yasya yA shaktiH
pitaramAshritavati tasyaiva sA shakti rbhinnajAtiyAnAM
madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAshritavati| 9
ato mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratij nAya
stambha iva gaNita ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan chaite
sahAyatAsUchakaM dakShiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya
mAM barNabba ncha jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtiyAnAM
sannidhiM gachChataM vayaM ChinnatvachA sannidhiM
gachChAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridra yuvAbhyAM
smaraNIyA iti| atastadeva karttum ahaM yate sma| 11
aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara Agate. ahaM tasya
doShitvAt samakShaM tam abhartsayam| 12 yataH sa
pUrvvam anyajAtiyaiH sArddham AhAramakarot tataH
paraM yAkUbaH samIpaT katipayajaneShvAgateShu sa
Chinnatva NmanuShyebhyo bhayena nivR^itya pR^ithag
abhavat| 13 tato. apare sarvve yihUdino. api tena
sArddhaM kapaTACHaram akurvvan barNabba api
teShAM kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tataste
prakR^itasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe na charantiti

dr^{ri}ShTvAhaM sarvveShAM sAKShAt pitaram uktavAn
 tvaM yihUdi san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya
 ivAcharasi tarhi yihUdimatAcharaNaya bhinnajAtIya
 kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau
 bhavAvo bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu
 vyavasthApAlanena manushyaH sapuNyo na bhavati
 kevalaM yishau khrIShTe yo vishvAsastenaiva sapuNyo
 bhavatiIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA
 kevalaM khrIShTe vishvAsena puNyaprAptaye khrIShTe
 yishau vyashvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko. api
 mAnavaH puNyam prApTuM na shaknoti| 17 parantu
 yishuNA puNyaprAptaye yataMAnAvapyAvAM yadi
 pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrIShTaH
 pApasya parichAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad
 bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmlyate tarhi
 mayavAtmadoShaH prakAshyate| 19 ahaM yad
 IshvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthaya vyavasthAyai
 amriye| 20 khrIShTena sArddhaM krushe hato. asmi
 tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrIShTa eva
 madanti rjIvati| sAmprataM sasharIreNa mayA
 yajjIvitaM dhAryate tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM
 svIyaprANatyAgini cheshvaraputre vishvasatA mayA
 dhAryate| 21 ahamIshvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi
 yasmAd vyavasthaya yadi puNyAM bhavati tarhi
 khrIShTo nirarthakamamriyate|

3 he nirbbodha gAlAtilokAH, yuShmAKaM madhye
 krushe hata iva yishuH khrIShTo yuShmAKaM
 samakShaM prakAshita AsIt ato yUYam yathA satyaM
 vAkyam na gr^{hi}Ithitha tathA kenAmuhyata? 2 ahaM
 yuShmattaH kathAmekAM jIj nAse yUYam AtmAnaM
 kenAlabhadhvAM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA
 vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena? 3 yUYAM kim IdR^{ig}
 abodha yad AtmanA karmArabhya sharIreNa tat
 sAdhayaItuM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuShmAKaM gurutaro
 duHkhabhogAH kiM niShphalo bhaviShyati?
 kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviShyati? 5 yo yuShmabhyam
 AtmAnaM dattavAn yuShmanmadhya AshcharyyAni
 karmAni cha sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanena
 vishvAsavAkyasya shravaNena vA tat kR^{it}itavAn? 6
 likhitamAste, ibrAhIma Ishvare vyashvasIt sa cha
 vishvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7 ato ye
 vishvAsAshritAsta evebrAhImaH santAnA iti yuShmAbhi
 rj nAyatAM| 8 Ishvaro bhinnajAtIyAn vishvAsena
 sapuNyIkariShyatiIti pUrvaM j nAtva shAstradAtA
 pUrvaM ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM shrAvayana jagAda,
 tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AshiShaM prApasyantiIti| 9
 ato ye vishvAsAshritAste vishvAsinebrAhIma sArddham
 AshiShaM labhante| 10 yAvanto loka vyavasthAyAH
 karmmaNyAshrayanti te sarvve shApAdhInA bhavanti
 yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kashchid etasya
 vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nishchidraM na
 pAlayati sa shapta iti|" 11 Ishvarasya sAKShAt
 ko. api vyavasthaya sapuNyo na bhavati tada
 vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo vishvAsena

jIviShyatiIti" shAstriyaM vachaH| 12 vyavasthA tu
 vishvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvetAni yaH
 pAlayiShyati sa eva tai rjIviShyatItiniyamasambandhinI|
 13 khrIShTo. asmAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH shApAt
 mochitavAn yato. asmAKaM vinimayena sa svayaM
 shApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH
 kashchit tarAvullambyate so. abhishapta iti|" 14 tasmAd
 khrIShTena yIshunevrAhIma Ashi rbhinnajAtIyalokeShu
 varttate tena vayaM pratij nAtam AtmAnaM
 vishvAsena labdhuM shaknumaH| 15 he bhrAtR^{iga}Na
 mAnuShANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM kathayAmi kenachit
 mAnavena yo niyamo nirachAyI tasya vikR^{iti} rvr^{iddhi}
 rva kenApi na kriyate| 16 parantvibrAhIme tasya
 santAnAya cha pratij nAH prati shushruvire tatra
 santAnashabdaM bahuvachanAntam abhUtva tava
 santAnAyetyekavachanAntaM babhUva sa cha santAnaH
 khrIShTa eva| 17 ataevAhaM vadAmi, IshvareNa yo
 niyamaH purA khrIShTamadhi nirachAyI tataH paraM
 triMshadadhikachatuHshatavatsareShu gateShu
 sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIR^{itya}
 tadyapratij nA loptuM na shaknoti| 18 yasmAd
 sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi
 pratij nayA na bhavati kintvishvaraH pratij
 nayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme. adadAt| 19
 tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUta? pratij nA yasmai
 pratishruta tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad
 vyabhichAranivArANarthaM vyavasthApi datta, sA cha
 dUtairAj nApitA madhyasthasya kare samarpitA cha| 20
 naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvishvara eka
 eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Ishvarasya pratij
 nAnAM viruddha? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA
 vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviShyat tarhi
 vyavasthayaiva puNyAbho. bhaviShyat| 22 kintu
 yIshukhrIShTe yo vishvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratij
 nAyAH phalaM yad vishvAsilokebhyo diyate
 tadarthaM shAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn
 gaNayati| 23 ataeva vishvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vayaM
 vyavasthAdhInAH santo vishvAsasyodayaM yAvad
 ruddha iv ArakShyAmahe| 24 itthaM vayaM yad
 vishvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrIShTasya
 samIpam asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho. asmAKaM
 vineta babhUva| 25 kintvadhunAgate vishvAse vayaM
 tasya vineturanadhInA bhavAma| 26 khrIShTe yishau
 vishvasanAt sarvve yUYam Ishvarasya santAnA
 jAtAH| 27 yUYAM yAvanto lokaH khrIShTe majjita
 abhavata sarvve khrIShTaM parihitavantaH| 28 ato
 yuShmanmadhye yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsavatantrayo
 ryoShApuruShayoshcha ko. api vishesho nAsti; sarvve
 yUYAM khrIShTe yishAveka eva| 29 ki ncha yUYAM yadi
 khrIShTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH
 santAnAH pratij nayA sampadadhikAriNashchAdhve|

4 ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiShThati
 tAvat sarvvavasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi
 viShayena na vishiShyate 2 kintu pitrA nirUpitaM

samaya yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakShANA ncha nighnastiShThati| 3 tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAle dAsa iva saMsArasyAkSharamAlAya adhinA Asmahe| 4 anantaraM samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhinAnAM mochanArtham 5 asmAkaM putratvaprAptyartha ncheshvaraH striya jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinlbhUta ncha svaputraM preShitavAn| 6 yUyaM santAnA abhavata tatKArANAd IshvaraH svaputrasyAtmANAM yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani prahitavAn sa chAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvANam kArayati| 7 ata idANIM yUyaM na dAsaH kintuH santAnA eva tasmAt santAnatvAchcha khriShTeneshvarIyasampadadhikAriNo. apyAdhve| 8 apara ncha pUrvvaM yUyam IshvaraM na j nAtva ye svabhAvato. anIshvarAsteShAM dAsatve. atiShThata| 9 idAnIm IshvaraM j nAtva yadi veshvareNa j nAta yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tuchChAni chAkSharANi prati parAvarttituM shaknutha? yUyaM kiM punasteShAM dAsa bhavitumichChatha? 10 yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMshcha sammanyadhve| 11 yuShmadarthaM mayA yaH parishramo. akAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuShmAnadhyahaM bibhemi| 12 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdR^isho. asmi yUyamapi tAdR^isha bhavate ti prArthaye yato. ahamapi yuShmattulyo. abhavaM yuShmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM kalevarasya daurbhalyena yuShmAn susaMvadam aj nApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha| 14 tadANIM mama parIkShakaM shArIrakleshaM dR^ishTvA yUyaM mAm avaj nAya R^itityitavantastannahi kintvIshvarasya dUtamiva sAkShAt khriShTa yIshumiva vA mAM gR^ihItavantaH| 15 atastadANIM yuShmAkAM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gata? tadANIM yUyaM yadi sveShAM nayanAnyutPATya mahyaM dAtum ashakShyata tarhi tadapyakariShyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| 16 sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvat kiM yuShmAkAM ripu rjAto. asmi? 17 te yuShmatKR^ite sparddhante kintu sA sparddha kutsita yato yUyaM tANadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuShmAn pr^ithak karttum ichChanti| 18 kevalaM yuShmatsamipe mamopasthitisamaye tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadamadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 he mama bAlakAH, yuShmadanta ryAvat khriShTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuShmatKArANat punaH prasavedaneva mama vedana jAyate| 20 ahamidANIM yuShmAkAM sannidhiM gatva svarAntareNa yuShmAn sambhAshituM kAmaye yato yuShmAnadhi vyAkulo. asmi| 21 he vyavasthAdhinatAka NkShiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vachanaM na gR^ihItha? 22 tanmAM vadata| likhitamAste, ibhrAlmo dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dVityIyashcha patnyA jAtaH| 23 tayo ryo dAsyAM jAtaH sa shArIrikaniyamena jaj ne yashcha patnyAM jAtaH sa pratij nayA jaj ne| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dR^iShTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoShitAvIshvarIyasandhi tayoreka sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri cha sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd hAjirAshabdenAravadeshasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate,

sA cha varttamAnAyA yirUshAlampuryyAH sadR^ishi| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu svargIya yirUshAlampurI patni sarvveShAm asmAkaM mAta chAste| 27 yAdR^ishaM likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaraM jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte tvayollAso jayAshabdashcha gIyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoShitaH santate rgANat| anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrishaH||" 28 he bhrAtR^igaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratij nayA jAtAH santANAH| 29 kintu tadANIM shArIrikaniyamena jAtaH putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu shAstre kiM likhitam? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putra nchApasAraya yata eSha dAsIputraH patniPutreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|" 31 aetaeva he bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

5 khriShTo. asmabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiShThata dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pashyatAhaM paulo yuShmAn vadAmi yadi Chinnatvacho bhavatha tarhi khriShTena kimapi nopakAriShyadhve| 3 aparaM yaH kashchit Chinnatvag bhavati sa kR^itsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IshvarAya dhArayatIti pramANam dadAmi| 4 yuShmAkAM yAvanto loka vyavasthaya sapuNyIbhavitum cheShTante te sarvve khriShTAd bhraShTA anugrahAt patitAshcha| 5 yato vayam Atmana vishvAsAt puNyAlAbhAshAsiddhaM pratIkShAmahe| 6 khriShTe yishau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premnA saphalo vishvAsa eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidANIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gR^ihItha? 8 yuShmAkAM sA mati ryuShmadAhvAnakAriNa IshvarAnna jAta| 9 vikAraH kR^itsnashaktUnAM svalpakiNvena jasyate| 10 yuShmAkAM mati rvikAraM na gamiShyatItyahaM yuShmAnadhi prabhunAshaMse; kintu yo yuShmAn vichAralayati sa yaH kashchid bhavet samuchitaM daNDaM prApsyati| 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakChedaM prachArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhu njiya? tatKR^ite krushaM nirbBAdham bhaviShyat| 12 ye janA yuShmAkAM chA nchalyaM janayanti teShAM Chedanameva mayAbhilitaShyate| 13 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUta Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa shArIrikabhAvo yuShmAn na pravishatu| yUyaM premnA parasparaM paricharyAM kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prema kuryyA ityekAj nA kR^itsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrrahaH| 15 kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdasyadhve. ashAshyadhve cha tarhi yuShmAkam eko. anyena yanna grasyate tatra yuShmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAchAraM kuruta shAririkAbhilAShaM mA pUrayat| 17 yataH shAririkAbhilASha Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilAShachha sharIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuShmAbhi ryad abhilaShyate tanna karttavyaM| 18

yUyAM yadyAtmanA vinlyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paraDAragamaNaM veshyAgamanam ashuchiTA kAmukata pratinApUjanam 20 indrajAlAM shatrutvaM vivAdo. antarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho. anaikyAM 21 pArthakyam IrShyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaShTatvena shAririkabhAvasya karmmANi santi| pUrvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye jana etAdR^ishAni karmmANyAcharanti tairIshvarasya rAjye. adhikAraH kadAcha na lapsyate| 22 ki ncha premAnandaH shAntishchirasahiShNutA hitaiShita bhadratvaM vishvAsyata titikSha 23 parimitabhohitvamityAdinyAtmanaH phalAni santi teShAM viruddha kApi vyavastha nahi| 24 ye tu khrIShTasya lokAste ripubhirabhiLASHaishcha sahitaM shAririkabhAvaM krushe nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAchAro. asmAbhiH karttavayaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveShashchAsmAbhi rna karttavyaNi|

6 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkAM kashchid yadi kasmimshchit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuShmAbhistitikShAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdR^ikparikShAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAna bhavata| 2 yuShmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrIShTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kashchana kShudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmava nchanA jAyate| 4 ata ekaikena janena svakiyakarmmaNaH parikSha kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya shlagha sambhaviShyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakShyati| 6 yo jano dharmmpadeshaM labhate sa upadeShTARAAM svlyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu| 7 yuShmAkAM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Ishvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajjAtaM shasyaM karttiShyate| 8 svasharIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena sharIrAd vinAsharUpaM shasyaM lapsyate kintvAtmanaH kR^ite yena bIjam upyate tenAtmato. anantajIvitarUpaM shasyaM lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNe. asmAbhirashrAntai rbhavitavyaM yato. aklAntaustiShThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante| 10 ato yAvat samayastiShThati tAvat sarvvAn prati visheShato vishvAsaveshmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAchAraH karttavayaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena yuShmAn prati kiyadvR^ihat patraM likhitavAn tad yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyatAM| 12 ye shAririkaviShaye sudR^ishyA bhavitumichChanti te yat khrIShTasya krushasya kArANAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakChede yuShmAn pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakChedagrAhiNo. api vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuShmachCharIrAt shlAghAlAbhArthaM yuShmAkAM tvakChedam ichChanti| 14 kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro. api mahyaM hatastadamatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya

krushaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama shlAghanaM kadApi na bhavatu| 15 khrIShTe yIshau tvakChedAtvakChedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sR^iShTireva guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge charanti teShAM IshvarIyasya kR^itsnasyesrAyelashcha shAnti rdayAlAbhashcha bhUyAt| 17 itaH paraM ko. api mAM na klishta yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chihni dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya prasAdo yuShmAkam Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|

iphiShiNaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paula iphiShanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrIShTayIshau vishvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati| 2 asmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAnugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varrtatAM| 3 asmAkaM prabho ryIshoH khrIShTasya tAta Ishvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa khrIShTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargyavaraM dattavAn| 4 vayaM yat tasya samakShaM premnA pavitrA niShkala NkAshcha bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sR^iShTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirochitavAn, nijAbhilaShitAnurodhAchcha 5 yIshunA khrIShTena svasya nimittaM putratvape. asmAn svaklyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prashaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| 6 tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena putreNAsmAn anugR^ihitavAn, 7 vayaM tasya shoNitena muktim arthataH pApakShamAM labdhavantaH| 8 tasya ya IdR^isho. anugrahanidhistasmAt so. asmabhyaM sarvvavidhaM j nAnaM buddhi ncha bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| 9 svargapR^ithivyo ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrIShTe saMgrahIShyatiIti hitaiShiNA 10 tena kR^ito yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeShu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svaklyAbhilAShasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn j nApitavAn| 11 pUrvvaM khrIShTe vishvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prashaMsA jAyate, 12 tadarthaM yaH svaklyechChAyAH mantraNataH sarvvANI sAdhayati tasya manorathAd vayaM khrIShTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo. adhikAriNo jAtAH| 13 yUyamapi satyaM vAkyaM arthato yuShmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nishamya tasminneva khrIShTe vishvasitavantaH pratij nAtena pavitreNatmanA mudrayevA NkitAshcha| 14 yatastasya mahimnaH prakAshAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviShyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satya NkArasya paNasvarUpo bhavati| 15 prabhau yIshau yuShmAKaM vishvAsaH sarvveShu pavitralokeShu prema chAsta iti vArttAM shrutvAhampi 16 yuShmAnadhi nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamaye cha yuShmAn smaran varamimaM yAchAmi| 17 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tAta yaH prabhAvAkara IshvaraH sa svaklyatattvaj nAnAya yuShmabhyaM j nAnajanakam prakAshitavAkyabodhaka nchAtmAnaM deyAt| 18 yuShmAKaM j nAnachakShUMShi cha diptiyuktAni kR^itvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdR^ishyA pratyAshayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto. adhikAraH kIdR^ishaH prabhAvanidhi rvishvAsiShu chAsmAsu prakAshamAnasya 19 tadyupamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdR^ig anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuShmAn j nApayatu| 20 yataH sa yasyAH shakteH prabalatAM khrIShTe

prakAshayan mR^itagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn, 21 adhipatitvapadaM shAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatva nchetinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke cha vidyante teShAM sarvveShAm Urddhve svarge nijadakShiNapArshve tam upaveshitavAn, (aiõn g165) 22 sarvvANI tasya charaNayoradho nihitavAn yA samitistasya sharIraM sarvvatra sarvveShAM pUrayituH pUraka ncha bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kR^itvA 23 sarvveShAm uparyyupari niyuktavAMshcha saiva shaktirasamAsvapi tena prakAshyate|

2 purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaischcha mR^itAH santastAnyAcharanta ihalokasya saMsArAnusAreNAkAsharAjyasyAdhipatim (aiõn g165) 2 arthataH sampratam Aj nAla NghivaMsheShu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| 3 teShAM madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM sharIrasya manaskAmanAyA nchehAM sAdhayantaH svasharIrasyaAbhilAShAn AcharAma sarvve. anya iva cha svabhAvataH krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| 4 kintu karuNAnidhirIshvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn dayitavAn 5 tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmR^itAnapyasmAn khrIShTena saha jIvitavAn yato. anugrahAd yUyam paritrANAM prAptAH| 6 sa cha khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upaveshitavAMshcha| 7 itthaM sa khrIShTena yIshunAsmAn prati svahitaiShitayA bhAviyugeShu svaklyAnugrahasyaAnupamaM nidhiM prakAshayitum ichChatI| (aiõn g165) 8 yUyam anugrahAd vishvAsena paritrANAM prAptAH, tachcha yuShmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIshvarasyaiva dAnaM, 9 tat karmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kenApi na shIAGhitavyaM| 10 yato vayaM tasya kArhyaM prAg IshvareNa nirUpitAbhiH saktiryAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrIShTe yIshau tena mR^iShTashcha| 11 purA janmanA bhinnajAtiYA hastakR^itaM tvakChedaM prAptai rlokaishchAchChinnatvacha itinAmna khyAta ye yUyam tai ryuShmAbhiridaM smarttavayaM 12 yat tasmin samaye yUyam khrIShTAd bhinna isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratij nAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAshA nirIshvarAshcha jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khrIShTe yIshAvAshrayaM prApya purA dUravarttino yUyam khrIShTasya shoNitena nikaTavarttino. abhavat| 14 yataH sa evAsmAKaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekIkR^itavAn shatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDAj nAyuktaM vidhishAstraM svasharIreNa luptavAMshcha| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM 16 svaklyakrushe shatrutAM nihaty tenaivaikasmin sharIre tayo rdvayorIshvareNa sandhiM kArayituM nishchatavAn| 17 sa chAgatyA dUravarttino ryuShmAn nikaTavarttino. asmAMshcha sandhe rma NgalavArttAM j nApitavAn| 18 yatastasmAd ubhayapakShiYA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM

gamanAya sAmarthyam prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAniM yUyam asamparkIya videshinashcha na tiShThanataH pavitralokaiH sahavaSina Ishvarasya veshmavAsinashchAdhve| 20 aparaM preritA bhaviShyadvAdinashcha yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle nichIyadhve tatra cha svayaM yIshuH khriShTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21 tena kR^itsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhate| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmaneshvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

3 ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuShmAkaM nimittaM yIshukhriShTasya bandi yaH so. ahaM paulo bravImi| 2 yuShmadartham IshvareNa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kiDr^ishastad yuShmAbhirashrAvIti manye| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkShepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAshitavAkyeneshvarasya nigUDhaM bhAvaM j nApito. abhavaM| 4 ato yuShmAbhistat paThitvA khriShTamadhi tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama j nAnaM kiDr^ishaM tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeShu mAnavasantAnAstaM j nApitA nAsan kintvadhuna sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn bhaviShyadvAdinashcha pratyAtmanA prakAshito. abhavat; 6 arthata Ishvarasya shakteH prakAshAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya parichArako. abhavaM, 7 tadvArA khriShTena bhinnajAtIya anyaiH sArddham ekAdhikArA ekasharIra ekasyAH pratij nAya aMshinashcha bhaviShyantIti| 8 sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kShudratamAya mahyaM varo. ayam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khriShTasya ma NgalavArttAM prachArayAmi, 9 kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAchcha yo nigUDhabhAva Ishvare gupta AsIt tadiyaniyamaM sarvvAn j nApayAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yata Ishvarasya nAnArUpaM j nAnaM yat saMprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe prakAshyate tadarthaM sa yIshuna khriShTena sarvvAni sR^ishTavAn| 11 yato vayaM yasmin vishvasya dR^idhahaktyA nirbhayatAm Ishvarasya samAgame sAmarthyA ncha 12 prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM yIshuM khriShTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kR^itavAn| (aiōn g165) 13 ato. ahaM yuShmannimittaM duHkhabhogena kIantiM yanna gachChAmIti prArthaye yatastadeva yuShmAkaM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapR^ithivyoH sthitaH kR^itsno vaMsho yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho ryIshukhriShTasya pitaramuddishyAhaM jAnuni pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM prArthaye| 16 tasyAtmanA yuShmAkaM AntarikapuruShasya shakte rvR^iddhiH kriyatAM| 17 khriShTastu vishvAsena yuShmAkaM hR^idayeShu nivasatu| premaNi yuShmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratva ncha bhavatu| 18 itthaM prasthatAya dIrghatAya gabhIratAya

uchchatAyAshcha bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM sAmarthyam yuShmAbhi rlabhyatAM, 19 j nAnAtiriktaM khriShTasya prema j nAyatAM Ishvarasya sampUrNavR^iddhiparyantaM yuShmAkaM vR^iddhi rbhavatu cha| 20 asmAkam antare yA shaktiH prakAshate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkam prArthanAM kalpanA nchAtikramituM yaH shaknoti 21 khriShTayIshunA samite rmadhye sarvveShu yugeShu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

4 ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmna yuShmAn vinaye yUyaM yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa 2 sarvvathA namratAM mR^idutAM titikShAM parasparaM pramNa sahiShNuTa nchAcharata| 3 praNayabandhanena chAtmana ekyaM rakShituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam ekasharIra ekAtmAnashcha tadvad AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAshAprAptaye samAhUTAH| 5 yuShmAkaM ekaH prabhukte vishvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveShAM tAtaH 6 sarvvoparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvveShAM yuShmAkaM madhyavartti chaika Ishvara Aste| 7 kintu khriShTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai visheSho varo. adAyi| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetR^in sa vijitya bandino. akarot| tataH sa manujebhyo. api sriyAn vyashrANayad varAn||" 9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pR^ithivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitam sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yashchAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAM uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvAni tena pUrayitavyAni| 11 sa eva cha kAMshchana preritAn aparAn bhaviShyadvAdino. aparAn susaMvAdaprachArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadeshakAMshcha niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve vishvAsasyeshvaraputraviShayakasya tattvaj nAnasya chaikyaM sampUrNaM puruShartha nchArthataH khriShTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricharyAkarmmasAdhanAya khriShTasya sharIrasya niShThAyai cha pavitralokAnAM siddhatAyAstAdR^isham upAyaM nishchitavAn| 14 ataeva mAnuShANAM chAturItto bhramakadhUrttatAyAshChalAchcha jAtena sarvveNa shikShAvAyuna vayaM yad bAlaka iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premna satyatAM AcharadbhiH sarvvaviShaye khriShTam uddishya varddhitavya ncha, yataH sa mUrddha, 16 tasmAchchaikaikasyA Ngasya svasvaparimANAnusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kR^itsnasya sharIrasya saMyoge sammilane cha jAte premna niShThAM labhamAnaM kR^itsnaM sharIraM vR^iddhiM prApnoti| 17 yuShmAn ahaM prabhunedaM bravImyAdishAmi cha, anye bhinnajAtIya iva yUyaM pUna rmAcharata| 18 yataste svamanomAyAm AcharantyAntarikAj nAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAchcha timirAvR^itabuddhaya

IshvariyaIvanasya bagIrbbUtAshcha bhavanti, 19 svAn chaitanyashUnyAn kR^itvA cha lobhena sarvvavidhAshauchAcharaNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM khriShTaM na tAdR^ishaM parichitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM taM shrutavanto yA satyA shikSha yIshuto labhya tadanusArAt tadyopadeshaM prAptavantashcheti manye| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlIkAchArakArI yaH purAtanapurusho mAyAbhilAShai rnashyati taM tyaktvA yuShmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavayaH, 23 yo navapurusha IshvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena cha sR^iShTaH sa eva paridhAtavyashcha| 25 ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpaVAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam a Ngapratya NgA bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM mA kurudhvam, ashAnte yuShmAkAM roShesUryyo. astaM na gachChatu| 27 aparaM shayatAne sthAnaM mA datta| 28 choraH punashchairyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyaM yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvR^ittyA parishramaM karotu| 29 aparaM yuShmAkAM vadanebhyaH ko. api kadAlApo na nirgachChatu, kintu yena shroturupakAro jAyate tAdR^ishaH prayojanIyaniShThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuShmAkAM bhavatu| 30 apara ncha yUyaM muktidinaparyantam Ishvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayA Nkita bhavata taM shokAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyaM roShaH koShaH kalaho ninda sarvvavidhadveShashchaitAni yuShmAkAM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| 32 yUyaM parasparaM hitaiShiNaH komalAntaHkaraNashcha bhavata| aparam IshvaraH khriShTena yadvad yuShmAkAM doShAn kShamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kShamadhvaM|

5 ato yUyaM priyabAlaka iveshvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, 2 khriShTa iva premAchAraM kuruta cha, yataH so. asmAsu prema kR^itavAn asmAkAM vinimayena chAtmanivedanaM kR^itvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM bali ncheshvarAcha dattavAn| 3 kintu veshyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAshauchakriyA lobhashchaiteShAm uchchAraNamapi yuShmAkAM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm uchitaM| 4 aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH shleShoktishcha na bhavatu yata etAnyanuchitAni kintvIshvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 5 veshyAgAmyashauchAri devapUjaka iva gaNyO lobhi chaiteShAM koShi khriShTasya rAjye. arthata Ishvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuShmAbhiH samyak j nAyatAM| 6 anarthakavAkyena ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastAdR^igAchArahetoranAj nAgrAhiShu lokeShvIshvarasya kopo varrtate| 7 tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| 8 pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidANiM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAnA

iva samAcharata| 9 dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiShitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe cha prakAshate| 10 prabhava yad rochate tat parIkShadhvaM| 11 yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMshino na bhUtva teShAM doShitvaM prakAshayata| 12 yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acharanti taduchchAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| 13 yato dIptyA yad yat prakAshyate tat tayA chakAsyate yachcha chakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati| 14 etatkAraNAd uktaM Aste, "he nidrita prabudhyasva mR^itebhyaShochthitIM kuru| tatkr^ite sUryyavat khriShTaH svayaM tvAM dyotayiShyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAna bhavata, aj nAnA iva mAcharata kintu j nAnina iva satarkam Acharata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAla abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUyam aj nAnA na bhavata kintu prabhorabhimataM kiM tadavagata bhavata| 18 sarvvanAshajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaishcha parasparam Alapanto manasa sArddhaM prabhum uddishya gAyata vAdayata cha| 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviShaye. asmatprabho yIshoH khriShTasya nAmna tAtam IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyam IshvarAd bhItAH santa anye. apareShAM vashIbhUtA bhavata| 22 he yoShitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vasha Ngata bhavata| 23 yataH khriShTo yadvat samite rmUrddha sharIrasya trAta cha bhavati tadvat svAmI yoShito mUrddha| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khriShTasya vashIbhUtA tadvad yoShidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vashata svIkarttavayA| 25 apara ncha he puruShAH, yUyaM khriShTa iva svasvayoShitsu priyadhvaM| 26 sa khriShTo. api samitau prItavAn tasyAH kR^ite cha svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamajanena taM pariShkr^itya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAm pavitrAM niShkala Nka ncha taM samitiM tejasvinIM kR^itvA svahaste samarpayitu nchAbhilaShitavAn| 28 tasmAt svatanuvat svayoShiti premakaraNaM puruShasyochitaM, yena svayoShiti prema kriyate tenAtmaprema kriyate| 29 ko. api kadApi na svaklyAM tanum R^ityiyitavAn kintu sarvve taM vibhrati puShNanti cha| khriShTo. api samitiM prati tadeva karoti, 30 yato vayaM tasya sharIrasya NgAni mAMsAsthiNi cha bhavAmaH| 31 etadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkShyati tau dvaU janAveka Ngau bhaviShyataH| 32 etannigUDhavAkyaM gurutaraM mayA cha khriShTasamiti adhi tad uchyaTe| 33 ataeva yuShmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoShiti priyatAM bhAryyApi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

6 he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhum uddishya pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtara ncha sammanyasveti yo vidhiH sa pratij nAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM deshe cha dirghakAlam Ayu rbhaviShyatIti| 4 aparaM he pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA

roShayata kintu prabho rvinItYAdeshAbhyAM
 tAn vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUYaM khriShTam
 uddishya sabhayAH kampAnvitAshcha bhUtvA
 saralAntaHkaraNairaihiKaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo
 bhavata| 6 dR^iShTigocharIyaparicharyayA
 mAnuShebhyo rochitum mA
 yatadhvaM kintu khriShTasya dAsA iva
 niviShTamanobhirIshcharasyechChAM sAdhayata|
 7 mAnavAn anuddishya prabhumevoddishya
 sabbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM| 8 dAsamuktayo
 ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM
 prabhuto lapsyata iti jAnIta cha| 9 aparaM he
 prabhavaH, yuShmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati
 nyAyyAcharaNaM kriyatAM yashcha kasyApi
 pakShapAtaM na karoti yuShmAkamapi tAdR^isha
 ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti j nAyatAM| 10
 adhikantu he bhrAtaraH, yUYaM prabhunA tasya
 vikramayuktashaktyA cha balavanto bhavata| 11 yUYaM
 yat shayatAnashChalAni nivArayituM shaknutha
 tadartham IshvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12
 yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu
 kartR^itvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH
 svargodbhavai rduShTatmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi
 ryuddhaM kriyate| (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto ryUYaM yayA
 saMkule dine. avasthAtuM sarvvAni parAjitya dR^idhAH
 sthAtu ncha shakShyatha tAm IshvarIyasusajjAM
 gR^ihlIta| 14 vastutastu satyatvena shR^i Nkhalena
 kaTiM baddhva puNyena varmmaNA vakSha AchChAdya
 15 shAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM
 pade samarpya tiShThata| 16 yena cha duShTATmano.
 agnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM shakShyatha
 tAdR^ishaM sarvvAchChAdakaM phalakaM vishvAsaM
 dhArayata| 17 shirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH kha Nga
 ncheshvarasya vAKyaM dhArayata| 18 sarvvAsamaye
 sarvvayAchanena sarvvaprArthanena chAtmanA
 prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dR^idhAKA
 NkShayA jAgrataH sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM kR^ite
 sada prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 19 aha ncha yasya
 susaMvAdasya shR^i NkhalabaddhaH prachArakadUto.
 asmi tam upayuktenotsAhena prachArayituM yatha
 shaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayena svareNotsAhena cha
 susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAKyaprachArAya vaktr^itA yat
 mahyaM diyate tadarthaM mamApi kR^ite prArthanAM
 kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yachcha mayA
 kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate tadarthaM
 prabhunA priyabhrAta vishvAsyaH parichArakashcha
 tukhiko yuShmAn tat j nApayiShyati| 22 yUYaM yad
 asmAkam avasthAM jAnIta yuShmAkaM manAMsi cha
 yat sAntvanAM labhante tadarthamevAhaM
 yuShmAkaM sannidhiM taM preShitavAna| 23 aparam
 IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha sarvvebhyo
 bhrAtR^ibhyaH shAntiM vishvAsasahitaM prema cha
 deyAt| 24 ye kechit prabhau yIshukhrIshTe. akShayaM
 prema kurvanti tAn prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

philipinaH

1 paulatImathinAmAnau yIshukhrIshTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrIshTayIshoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakShAn parichArakAMshcha prati patraM likhataH| 2 asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha yuShmabhyaM prasAdasya shAnteshcha bhogaM deyAstAM| 3 ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM kR^ite sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan 4 yati vArAn yuShmAkAM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad 5 yuShmAkAM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 yuShmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yishukhrIshTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiShyata ityasmIn dR^iDhavisvAso mamaAste| 7 yuShmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdR^isho bhAvo yathArtho yato. ahaM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe cha yuShmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahr^idaye dhArayAmi| 8 aparam ahaM khrIshTayIshoH snehavat snehena yuShmAn kiDR^ishaM kA NkShAmi tadadhIshvaro mama sAKShI vidyate| 9 mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuShmAkAM prema nityaM vR^iddhiM gatvA 10 j nAnasya vishiShTANAM parIkShikAyAshcha sarvvaividhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, 11 khrIshTasya dinaM yAvad yuShmAkAM sAralyaM nirvighnatva ncha bhavatu, Ishvarasya gauravAya prashaMsAyai cha yIshunA khrIshTena puNyaphalANAM pUrNatA yuShmabhyaM diyatAm iti| 12 he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdaprachArasya bAdha nahi kintu vR^iddhireva jAtA tad yuShmAn j nApayituM kAmaye. ahaM| 13 aparam ahaM khrIshTasya kR^ite baddho. asmIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneShu cha sarvveShAM nikaTe suspaShTam abhavat, 14 prabhusambandhiya aneke bhrAtarashcha mama bandhanAd AshvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkShobhaM kathAM prachArayanti| 15 kechid dveShAd virodhAchchApare kechichcha sadbhAvAt khrIshTAM ghoShayanti; 16 ye virodhAt khrIshTAM ghoShayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvanto mama bandhanAni bahutaraklohadAyini karttum ichChanti| 17 ye cha premnA ghoShayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANYakaraNe. ahaM niyukto. asmIti j nAtvA tat kurvvanti| 18 kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd va bhavet, yena kenachit prakAreNa khrIshTasya ghoShaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiShyAmi cha| 19 yuShmAkAM prArthanaya yIshukhrIshTasyAtmanashchopakAreNa tat mannistArajanakaM bhaviShyatiI jAnAmi| 20 tatra cha mamAka NkShA pratyAshA cha SiddhiM gamiShyati phalato. ahaM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiShye kintu gate sarvvasmin kaLe yadvat tadvad idAnImapi

sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama sharireNa khrIshTasya mahimA jivane maraNe va prakAshiShyate| 21 yato mama jivanaM khrIshTAYa maraNa ncha lAbhaya| 22 kintu yadi sharire mayA jivitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliShyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na j nAyate| 23 dvAbhyAM ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrIshTena sahavAsAya cha mamAbhilASho bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM| 24 kintu dehe mamAvasthitya yuShmAkam adhikaprayeranaM| 25 aham avasthAsye yuShmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariShye cha tayA cha vishvAse yuShmAkAM vR^iddhyAnandau janiShyete tadahaM nishchitaM jAnAmi| 26 tena cha matto. arthato yuShmatsamIpe mama punarupasthitatvAt yUYaM khrIshTena yIshunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve| 27 yUYaM sAvadhAna bhUtva khrIshTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AchAraM kurudhvaM yato. ahaM yuShmAn upAgatya sAKShAt kurvvan kiM va dUre tiShThan yuShmAkAM yAM vArttAM shrotum ichChAmi seyaM yUYam ekAtmAnastiShThatha, ekamanaSA susaMvAdasambandhiyavisvAsasya pakShe yatadhe, vipakShaishcha kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkullkriyadhva iti| 28 tat teShAM vinAshasya lakShaNaM yuShmAkA ncheshvaradattaM paritrANasya lakShaNaM bhaviShyati| 29 yato yena yuShmAbhiH khrIshTe kevalavisvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kR^ite klesho. api sahyate tAdR^isho varaH khrIshTasyAnurodhAd yuShmAbhiH prApi, 30 tasmAt mama yAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAbhiradarshi sAmprataM shrUYate cha tAdR^ishaM yuddhaM yuShmAkam api bhavati|

2 khrIshTAD yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kashchit premajAto harShaH ki nchid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAchid anukampa kR^iPA va jAyate tarhi yUYaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta 2 ekabhAvA ekapremANA ekamanaSA ekacheShTashcha bhavata| 3 virodhAd darpAd va kimapi mA kuruta kintu namrataya Svbheyo. aparAn vishiShTAN manyadhvaM| 4 kevalam AtmahitAya na cheShTamAnAH parahitAyApi cheShTadhvaM| 5 khrIshTasya yIsho ryAdR^ishaH svabhAvo yuShmAkam api tAdR^isho bhavatu| 6 sa IshvararUpI san svakiyAm IshvaratulyatAM shlAgHAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svaM shUnyaM kR^itvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkR^itiM lebbe cha| 8 itthaM naramUrttim Ashritya namratAM svikR^itya mR^ityorarthataH krushiYamR^ityoreva bhogAyAj nAgrAhi babhUva| 9 taktAraNAd Ishvaro. api taM sarvvonnataM chakAra yachcha nAma sarvveShAM nAmnAM shreShThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai yIshunAmne svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, 11 tAtastheshvarasya mahimne cha yIshukhrIshTAM prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svikarttavyaM| 12 ato he priyatamaH, yuShmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle tannahi kintvidAnim anupasthite. api mayi bahutarayatnenAj nAM gr^ihItva bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM

sAdhyatAM| 13 yata Ishvara eva svakiyAnurodhAd
 yuShmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhi ncha
 vidadhAti| 14 yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AchAraM
 kurvanto. anindaniyA akuTilA 15 Ishvarasya niShkala
 NkAshcha santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAchAriNA
 ncha lokAnAM madhye tiShThata, 16 yatasteShAM
 madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyAM dhArayanto jagato
 dipakA iva dIpadyahve| yuShmAbhistathA kR^ite mama
 yatnaH parishramo vA na niShphalo jAta ityahaM
 khrIShTasya dine shlAghAM karttuM shakShyAmi| 17
 yuShmAkAM vishvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevAnAya
 cha yadyapyaham niveditavyo bhaveyaM tathApi
 tenAnandAmi sarvveShAM yuShmAkam AnandasyAMshI
 bhavAmi cha| 18 tadvad yUyamapyAnandata
 madlyAnandasyAMshino bhavata cha| 19 yuShmAkam
 avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM
 tadarthaM tImathiyAM tvarayA yuShmatsamIpaM
 preShayiShyAmIti prabhau pratyAshAM kurvve| 20
 yaH satyarUpeNa yuShmAkAM hitaM chintayati
 tAdR^isha ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko. api mama
 sannidhau nAsti| 21 yato. apare sarve yIshoH
 khrIShTasya viShayAn na chintayanta AtmaviShayAn
 chintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parIkShitatvaM yuShmAbhi
 rj nAyate yataH putro yAdR^ik pituH sahakArI bhavati
 tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricharyAyAM sa mama
 sahakArI jAtaH| 23 ataeva mama bhAvidashAM j
 nAtvA tatKshaNAt tameva preShayituM pratyAshAM
 kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuShmatsamIpaM
 gamiShyAmItyAshAM prabhunaM kurvve| 25 aparaM
 ya ipAphradItto mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM
 mama saHayashcha yuShmAkAM dUto madlyopakArAya
 pratinidhishchAsti yuShmatsamIpe tasya preShaNam
 Avashyakam amanye| 26 yataH sa yuShmAn sarvvAn
 aka NkShata yuShmAbhistasya rogasya vArttAshrAvIti
 buddhvA paryyashochachcha| 27 sa pIdayA mR^itakalpo.
 abhavaditi satyaM kintvIshvarastAM dayitavAn mama
 cha duHkhat paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavet
 tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAM|
 28 ataeva yUyaM taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta
 mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham ahaM
 tvarayA tam apreShayaM| 29 ato yUyaM prabhoH
 kR^ite sampUrNenAnandena taM gR^ihlIta tAdR^ishAn
 lokAMshchAdaraNiyAn manyadhvaM| 30 yato mama
 sevane yuShmAkAM truTIm pUrayituM sa prANAn
 paNIkR^itya khrIShTasya kAryArthaM mR^itapraye.
 abhavat|

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yUyaM
 prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya vacho
 lekhanAM mama kleshadaM nahi yuShmadartha ncha
 bhramanAshakaM bhavati| 2 yUyaM kukkurebhyaH
 sAvadhAnA bhavata duShkarmmakArIbhyaH sAvadhAnA
 bhavata ChinnamUlebhyo lokebhyaashcha sAvadhAnA
 bhavata| 3 vayameva Chinnatvacho loka yato vayam
 AtmaneshvaraM sevAmahe khrIShTena yIshunA

shlAghAmahe sharIreNa cha pragalbhatAM na
 kurvvAmahe| 4 kintu sharIre mama pragalbhatAyAH
 kAraNaM vidyate, kashchid yadi sharIreNa
 pragalbhatAM chikrShati tarhi tasmAd api mama
 pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate| 5 yato.
 aham aShTamadivase tvakChedaprApta isrAvelvaMshIyo
 binyAmInagoShThiya ibrikulajAta ibriyo
 vyavasthAcharaNe phirUshI 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNAt
 samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto labhye puNy
 eChAnindaniyaH| 7 kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat
 sarvvam ahaM khrIShTasyAnurodhAt kShatim amanye|
 8 ki nchAdhunApyaHaM matprabhoH khrIShTasya yIsho
 rj nAnasyotkR^iShTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvAM
 kShatiM manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khrIShTaM
 labhaya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakiyapuNya ncha na
 dhArayan kintu khrIShTe vishvasanAt labhyaM
 yat puNyam IshvareNa vishvAsAM dR^iShTvA
 diyate tadeva dhArayan yat khrIShTe vidyeya
 tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveShAM kShatiM
 svIkR^itya tANI sarvvANyavakarAniva manye| 10 yato
 hetorahaM khrIShTaM tasya punarutthite rguNaM
 tasya duHkhanAM bhAgitva ncha j nAtvA tasya
 mR^ityorAkR^iti ncha gR^ihItvA 11 yena kenachit
 prakAreNa mR^itAnAM punarutthitIm prAptuM yate| 12
 mayA tat sarvvam adhuna prApi siddhata vAlambhi
 tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrIShTena dhAritastad
 dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad
 dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi
 yAni pashchAt sthitANI tANI vismR^ityAham
 agrasthitAnyuddishya 14 pUrNayatnena lakShyaM prati
 dhAvan khrIShTayIshunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata
 IshvarAt jetR^ipaNaM prAptuM cheShTe| 15
 asmAkAM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva
 bhAvyAtAM, yadi cha ka nchana viShayam adhi
 yuShmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIshvarastamapi
 yuShmAkam prati prakAshayiShyati| 16 kintu
 vayaM yadyad avagata AsmastatrAsmAbhireko
 vidhirAcharitavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavya ncha| 17 he
 bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vaya
 ncha yAdR^igAcharaNasya nidarshanasvarUpA
 bhavAmastAdR^igAchAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM| 18
 yato. aneke vipathe charanti te cha khrIShTasya
 krushasya shatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH
 kathitam adhunApi rudata mayA kathiyate| 19 teShAM
 sheShadasha sarvvanAsha udarashcheshvaro lajjA cha
 shlAghA pR^ithivya ncha lagnaM manaH| 20
 kintvasmAkAM janapadaH svarge vidyate
 tasmAchchAgamiShyantaM trAtAraM prabhunAM
 yIshukhrIShTaM vayaM pratikShAmahe| 21 sa cha yayA
 shaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vashikarttuM pArayati
 tayAsmAkam adhamaM sharIraM rUpAntarIkR^itya
 svakiyatejomayasharIrasya samAkAraM kariShyati|

4 he madIyanandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama
 abhIShTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtrAH,

yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiShThata| 2 he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye| 3 he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvayA kriyatAM yataste kIIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdaprachAraNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parishramam akurvvatAM teShAM sarvveShAM nAMAni cha jivanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata| 5 yuShmAkAM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rj nAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUyaM kimapi na chintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyA nchAbhyAM sarvvaviShaye svaprArthanIyam IshvarAya nivedayata| 7 tathA kR^ita IshvarIyA yA shAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atishete sA yuShmAkAM chittAni manAMsi cha khrIshTe yIshau rakShiShyati| 8 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyeNa yena kenachit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prashaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyaM mAM dR^iShTvA shrutvA cha yadyat shikShitavanto gR^ihItavantashcha tadevAcharata tasmAt shAntidAyaka Ishvaro yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamopakArAya yuShmAkAM yA chintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhAdo. ajAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yato mama yA kAchid avasthA bhavet tasyAM santoShTum ashikShayaM| 12 daridratAM bhoktuM shaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM shaknomi sarvvathA sarvvaviShayeShu vinito. ahaM prachuratAM kShudhA ncha dhanaM dainya nchAvagato. asmi| 13 mama shaktidAyakena khrIshTena sarvvameva mayA shakyaM bhavati| 14 kintu yuShmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAM upakR^itya satkarmAkAri| 15 he philipIyalokAH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdeshAt pratiShThe tadA kevalAn yuShmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama ko. api sambandho nAsid iti yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yato yuShmAbhi rmama prayoJanAya thiShalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preShitaM| 17 ahaM yad dAnaM mR^igaye tannahi kintu yuShmAkAM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mR^igaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM prachuram Aste yata Ishvarasya grAhyam tuShTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM yuShmAkAM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gR^ihItvAhaM paritr^ipto. asmi| 19 mameshvaro. api khrIshTena yIshuna svakiyavibhavanidhitaH prayoJanIyaM sarvvaviShayaM pUrNarUpaM yuShmabhyaM deyAt| 20 asmAkAM piturIshvarasya dhanyavAdo. anantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| Amen| (aiOn g165) 21 yUyaM yIshukhrIshTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama sa NgibhrAtaro yUShmAn namaskurvate| 22 sarvve pavitraloka visheShataH kaisarasya parijanA

yuShmAn namaskurvate| 23 asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuShmAn prati bhUyAt| Amen|

kalasinaH

1 IshvarasyechChayA yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH
paulastImathiyo bhrAtA cha kalasInagarasthAn
pavitrAn vishvastAn khriShTashritabhrATR[^]in prati
patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkAm tAta IshvaraH
prabhu rylshukhrIshTashcha yuShmAn prati
prasAdaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| **3** khriShTe yIshau
yuShmAkAm vishvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati
premnashcha vArttAM shrutvA **4** vayaM sadA
yuShmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge
nihitAyA yuShmAkAm bhAvisampadaH kArANat
svakiyaprabho ryIshukhrIshTasya tAtam IshvaraM
dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUyAM tasya bhAvisampado
vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavAnyA j
nApitAH **6** sA yadvat kR[^]isnaM jagad abhigachChati
tadvad yuShmAn apyabhyagamat, yUya ncha yad dinam
ArabhyeshvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM shrutvA
satyarUpeNa j nAtavantastadArabhya yuShmAkAm
madhye. api phalati varddhathe cha| **7** asmAkAm priyaH
sahadAso yuShmAkAm kR[^]ite cha khriShTasya
vishvastaparichArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM **8**
yuShmAn AdiShTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM
yuShmAkAm prema j nApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam
Arabhya tAM vArttAM shrutavantastadArabhya
nirantaram yuShmAkAm kR[^]ite prArthanAM
kurmmaH phalato yUyAM yat pUrNAbhyAm
Atmikaj nAnavuddhibhyAm IshvarasyAbhitamaM
sampUrNarUpeNAvagachCheta, **10** prabho ryogyAM
sarvvathA santoShajanaka nchAchAraM kuryyAtArthata
Ishvaraj nAne varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM
phalaM phaleta, **11** yathA cheshvarasya mahimayuktayA
shaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiShNUTAM titikShA
nchAcharitum shakShyatha tAdR[^]ishena pUrNabalena
yad balavant bhaveta, **12** yashcha piTA tejoyAsinAM
pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMshitvAyAsmAn
yogyAn kR[^]itavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam
enaM yAchAmahe| **13** yataH so. asmAn timirasya
karttR[^]itvAd uddhR[^]itya svakiyasya priyaputrasya rAjye
sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam
arthataH pApamochanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa
chAdr[^]ishyasyeshvarasya pratimUrthiH kR[^]itsnAyAH
sr[^]iShTerAdikartta cha| **16** yataH sarvvameva
tena sasR[^]ije siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdni
svargamarttyasthitAni dR[^]ishyAdr[^]ishyAni vastUni
sarvvAni tenaiva tasmai cha sasR[^]ijire| **17** sa sarvveShAm
AdiH sarvveShAM sthitikArakashcha| **18** sa eva
samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddhA ki ncha sarvvaviShaye sa
yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mR[^]itAnAM
madhyAt prathamata utthito. agrashcha| **19** yata
Ishvarasya kR[^]itsnaM pUrNatvaM tamevAvAsayitum **20**
krushe pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAyA
tenaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvAni svena
saha sandhApayitu ncheshvareNAbhileShe| **21**

pUrvaM dUrasthA duShkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya
ripavashchAsta ye yUyAM tAn yuShmAn api sa idAnIM
tasya maMSalasharIre maraNena svena saha
sandhApitavAn| **22** yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn
niShkala NkAn anindanIyAMshcha yuShmAn
sthApayitum ichChati| **23** kintvetadarthaM yuShmAbhi
rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraishcha bhavitavyam,
AkAshamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM
madhye cha ghuShyamAno yaH susaMvAdo
yuShmAbhirashrAvi tajjatAyAM pratyAshAyAM
yuShmAbhirachalai rbhavitavyaM| **24** tasya
susaMvAdasyaikaH parichArako yo. ahaM paulaH
so. aham idAnIm Anandena yuShmadarthaM
duHkhaNi sahe khriShTasya kleshabhogasya yoMsho.
apUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH kR[^]ite svasharIre
pUrayAmi cha| **25** yata Ishvarasya mantraNayA
yuShmadarthaM IshvarIyavAkyasya prachArasya
bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH
samiteH parichArako. abhavaM| **26** tat nigUDhaM
vAkyaM pUrVVayageShu pUrVVapurushabhyaH
prachChannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM
sannidhau tena prAkAshyata| (aiOn g165) **27** yato
bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat nigUDhavAkyaM
kIdR[^]iggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn j
nApayitum Ishvaro. abhyalaShat| yuShmanmadhyavartti
khriShTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAshAbhUmishcha| **28**
tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoShayanto yad ekaikaM
mAnavaM siddhibhUtaM khriShTe sthApayema
tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNaj
nAnena chaikaikaM mAnavaM upadishAmaH| **29**
etadarthaM tasya yA shaktiH prabalarUpeNa mama
madhye prakAshate tayAhaM yatamaNaH shrAbhyAmi|

2 yuShmAkAm lAyadikeyAsthabhrATR[^]iNA ncha kR[^]ite
yAvanto bhrAtarashcha mama shArIrikamukhaM na
dR[^]iShTavantasteShAM kR[^]ite mama kiyAn yatno
bhavati tad yuShmAn j nApayitum ichChAmi| **2**
phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya premnA
saMyuktAnAM teShAM manAMsi yat piturIshvarasya
khriShTasya cha nigUDhavAkyasya j nAnArthaM
sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yate| **3** yato
vidyAj nAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khriShTe guptAH
santi| **4** ko. api yuShmAn vinayavAkyena yanna va
nchayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| **5**
yuShmatsannidhau mama sharIre. avarttamAne. api
mamAtma varttate tena yuShmAkAm surItiM
khriShTavishvAse sthiratva ncha dR[^]iShTvAham
AnandAmi| **6** ato yUyAM prabhuM yIshukhrIshTAM
yAdr[^]ig gR[^]ihItavantastAdr[^]ik tam anucharata| **7**
tasmin baddhamULAH sthApitAshcha bhavata yA cha
shikShA yuShmAbhi rlabdha tadanusArAd vishvAse
susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| **8**
sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuShikashikShAta ihalokasya
varNamAlAtashchotpanna khriShTasya vipakShA yA
darshanavidyA mithyApratArANA cha tayA ko. api
yuShmAkAm kShatiM na janayatu| **9** yata Ishvarasya

kr^itsnA pUrNata mUrttimati khriShTe vasati| 10 yUya ncha tena pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvveShAM rAjatvakarttR^itvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tena cha yUyam ahastakR^itavakChedenArthato yena shArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate tena khriShTasya tvakChedena Chinnatvacho jAtA 12 majjane cha tena sArddhaM shmashAnaM prAptAH puna rmR^itAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIshvarasya shakteH phalaM yo vishvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham utthApita abhavata| 13 sa cha yuShmAn aparAdhaiH shArIrikAtvakChedena cha mR^itAn dR^iShTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuShmAkAM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kShamitavAn, 14 yachcha daNDaj nArUpaM R^iNapatram asmAkAM viruddham AsIt tat pramRijitavAn shalAkAbhiH krushe baddhva dUrIkR^itavAMshcha| 15 ki ncha tena rAjatvakarttR^itvapadAni nistejAMsi kr^itvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvveShAM dR^iShTigochare hrepitavAn| 16 ato hetoH khAdyAkhaDye peyApeye utsavaH pratipad vishrAmavArashchaiteShu sarvveShu yuShmAkAM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gR^ihIta| 17 yata etAni ChAyAsvarUpAni kintu satya mUrttiH khriShTaH| 18 apara ncha namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA chaitAdR^isham ishTakarmmAcharan yaH kashchit parokShaviShayAn pravishati svakiyashArIrikabhAvena cha mudha garvitaH san 19 sandhibhiH shirAbhishchopakR^itaM saMyukta ncha kr^itsnaM sharIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IshvarIyavR^iddhiM prApnoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena manavena yuShmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta| 20 yadi yUyAM khriShTena sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mR^ita abhavata tarhi yai rdavyai rbhogena kShayAM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spr^isha mA bhukMShva mA gR^ihANeti manavairAdiShTAN shikShitAMshcha vidhin 22 Acharanto yUyAM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta iva bhavatha? 23 te vidhayaH svechChAbhaktyA namratayA sharIraKleshanena cha jAnavidhivat prakAshante tathApi te. agaNyAH shArIrikabhAvavarddhakAshcha santi|

3 yadi yUyAM khriShTena sArddham utthApita abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAne khriShTa Ishvarasya dakShiNapArshve upaviShTa Aste tasyorddhvashAnasya viShayAn cheShTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviShayeshu na yatamaNa UrddhvasthaviShayeshu yatadhvaM| 3 yato yUyAM mR^itavanto yuShmAkAM jIvita ncha khriShTena sArddham Ishvare guptam asti| 4 asmAkAM jIvanasvarUpaH khriShTo yadA prakAshiShyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavana prakAshiShyadhve| 5 ato veshyAgamanam ashuchikriyA rAgAH kutsitAbhilASho devapUjAtulyo lobhashchaitAni rpAthavapurushasyA NgAni yuShmAbhi rnihanyantAM| 6 yata etebhyaH karmmbhya Aj nAla Nginho lokAn pratIshvarasya krodho varttate| 7 pUrvaM yadA yUyAM tAnyupAjivata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcharata; 8

kintvidAniM krodho roSho jihMisiShA durmukhata vadananirgatakadAlapashchaitAni sarvvAni dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUyAM parasparaM mR^iShAkathAM na vadata yato yUyAM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurushaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraShTuH pratimUrtyA tattvaj nAnAya nUtanIkR^itaM navinapurushaM parihitavantashcha| 11 tena cha yihUdibhinnaAtIyayoshChinnatvagachChinnatvachor mlechChaskuthiyayo rdAsamuktayoshcha ko. api vishesho nAsti kintu sarvveShu sarvvaH khriShTe evAste| 12 aetava yUyam Ishvarasya manobhilaShitAH pavitrAH priyAshcha lokA iva snehayuktAM anukampAM hitaiShitAM namratAM titikShAM sahiShNutA ncha paridhaddhvaM| 13 yUyam ekaikasyAcharaNaM sahadhvaM yena cha yasya kimapyaparAdhyate tasya taM doShaM sa kShamatAM, khriShTo yuShmAkAM doShAn yadvad kShamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM| 14 visheshataH siddhijanakena premandhanena baddha bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin sharIre samAhUta abhavata seshvarIyA shAntI ryuShmAkAM manAMsyadhitiShThatu yUya ncha kr^itaj nA bhavata| 16 khriShTasya vAkyAM sarvvavidhaj nAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuShmadantare nivamatu, yUya ncha gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasa NkIrtanaishcha parasparam Adishata prabodhayata cha, anugR^ihitvatAt prabhun uddishya svamanobhi rgAyata cha| 17 vAchA karmaNa vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIsho rnAmna kuruta tena pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadata cha| 18 he yoShitaH, yUyAM svAminAM vashyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhava rochate| 19 he svAminAH, yUyAM bhAryaAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati parushAlApaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 he bAlAH, yUyAM sarvvaviShaye pitrorAj nAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoShajanakaM| 21 he pitaraH, yuShmAkAM santAna yat kAtara na bhaveyustadarthaM tAn prati mA roShayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyAM sarvvaviShaya aihikaprabhUnAm Aj nAgrAhiNo bhavata dR^iShTigochariyasevayA manavebhyo rochitum mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhAtya kAryaM kurudhvaM| 23 yachcha kurudhve tat manUshamanuddishya prabhun uddishya praphullamanasa kurudhvaM, 24 yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyAM jAnIta yasmAd yUyAM prabhoH khriShTasya dAsa bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kashchid anuchitaM karma karoti sa tasyAnuchitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko. api pakShapato na bhaviShyati|

4 apara ncha he adhipatayaH, yUyAM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArtha nchAcharaNaM kurudhvaM yuShmAkamapyeko. adhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyAM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiShThata cha| 3 prArthanAkAle mamApi kr^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM, 4 phalataH khriShTasya

yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho. abhavaM
 tatprakAshAyeshvaro yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM
 kuryyAt, aha ncha yathochitaM tat prakAshayituM
 shaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM
 bahumUlyaM j nAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati j
 nAnAchAraM kurudhvaM| 6 yuShmAkaM AlApaH
 sarvvadAnugrahasUchako lavaNena susvAdushcha
 bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad
 yuShmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dashAkti
 tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA
 vishvasaniyaH parichArakaH sahadAsashcha yuShmAn j
 nApayiShyati| 8 sa yad yuShmAkaM dashAM
 jAnIyAt yuShmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayechcha
 tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam onIShimanAmAna ncha
 yuShmaddeshIyaM vishvastaM priya ncha bhrAtaraM
 preShitavAn tau yuShmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM j
 nApayiShyataH| 10 AriShTarkhanAmA mama sahabandi
 barNabba bhAginayo mArko yuShTanAmnA vikhyAto
 yIshushchaite Chinnatvacho bhrAtaro yuShmAn
 namaskAraM j nApayanti, teShAM madhye mArkamadhi
 yUyaM pUrvvam Aj nApitAH sa yadi yuShmatsamIpaM
 upatiShThet tarhi yuShmAbhi rgR^ihyatAM| 11
 kevalameta IshvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH
 sahakAriNo. abhavan| 12 khrIshTasya dAso yo
 yuShmaddeshIya ipaphrAH sa yuShmAn namaskAraM j
 nApayati yUya ncheshvarasya sarvvasmin mano.
 abhilAShe yat siddhAH pUrNashcha bhaveta tadarthaM
 sa nityaM prArthanaya yuShmAkaM kR^ite yatate| 13
 yuShmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnA
 ncha bhrAtR^iNAM hitAya so. atIva cheShTata
 ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkShi bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA
 priyashchikitsako dImAshcha yuShmabhyaM
 namaskurvVate| 15 yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtR^in
 numphAM tadgR^ihasthitAM samiti ncha mama
 namaskAraM j nApayata| 16 aparaM yuShmatsannidhau
 patrasyAsya pAThe kR^ite lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi
 tasya pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyA ncha yat patraM
 mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuShmAbhirapi paThyeta
 tathA cheShTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM
 vadata prabho ryat paricharyyApadaM tvayAprApi
 tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava| 18 ahaM paulaH
 svahastAkShareNa yuShmAn namaskAraM j nApayAmi
 yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuShmAn
 pratyAnugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

1 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashcha piturIshvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya chAshrayaM prAptA thiShalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkAM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha yuShmAn pratyAnugrahaM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| 2 vayaM sarvveShAM yuShmAkAM kR^ite IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye yuShmAkAM nAmochchArayAmaH, 3 asmAkAM tAtasyeshvarasya sAkShAt prabhau yIshukhrIshTe yuShmAkAM vishvAsena yat kAryyaM premnA yaH parishramaH pratyAshayA cha yA titikSha jAyate 4 tat sarvvaM nirantaram smarAmashcha| he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IshvareNAbhiruchitA loka iti vayaM jAnImaH| 5 yato. asmAkAM susaMvAdaH kevalashabdena yuShmAn na pravishya shaktyA pavitreNATmanA mahotsAghena cha yuShmAn prAvishat| vayantu yuShmAkAM kR^ite yuShmanmadhye kidR^isha abhavAma tad yuShmAbhi rj nAyate| 6 yUyamapi bahukleshabhogena pavitreNATmanA dattenAnandena cha vAkyam gR^ihitvAsmAkAM prabhoshchAnugAmino. abhavata| 7 tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshayo ryAvanto vishvAsino lokAH santi yUyam teShAM sarvveShAM nidarshanasvarUpA jAtAH| 8 yato yuShmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rVAnyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdeshau vyAptau kevalametannahi kintvIshvare yuShmAkAM yo vishvAsastasya vArTta sarvvatrAshrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkAM niShprayojanaM| 9 yato yuShmanmadhye vayaM kidR^ishaM pravashaM prAptA yUya ncha kathaM pratimA vihAyeshvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaram satyamIshvaraM sevitum 10 mR^itagaNamadhyAchcha tenotthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkAM nistArayitu ryIshoH svargAd AgamanaM pratikShitum Arabhadvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam asmAn j nApayanti|

2 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmanmadhye. asmAkAM pravesho niShphalo na jAta iti yUyam svayam jAnitha| 2 aparaM yuShmAbhi ryathAshrAvi tathA pUrvaM philipInagare kliShTA ninditAshcha santo. api vayam IshvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnena yuShmAn Ishvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma| 3 yato. asmAkAM Adesho bhrAnterashuchibhAvAd votpannaH prava nchanAyukto vA na bhavati| 4 kintvIshvareNAsmAn parikShya vishvasanIyAn mattvA cha yadvat susaMvAdo. asmAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na rurochiShamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaranANAM parikShakAyeshvarAya rurochiShamANA bhAshAmahe| 5 vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyam jAnitha kadApi ChalavastreNa lobhaM nAchChAdayAmetyasmin IshvaraH sAkShi vidyate| 6 vayaM khriShTasya prerita iva gauravAnvita bhavitum ashakShyAma kintu yuShmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA

yuShmanmadhye mR^idubhAvA bhUtAvarttAmahil 7 yathA kAchinnATA svakiyashishUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuShmAn ka NkShamANA 8 yuShmabhyam kevalam Ishvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakiyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyalaShAma, yato yUyam asmAkAM snehapAtrAnyabhavata| 9 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM shramaH kleshashcha yuShmAbhiH smaryate yuShmAkAM ko. api yad bhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnishaM parishrAmyanto yuShmanmadhya Ishvarasya susaMvAdamaghoShayAma| 10 apara ncha vishvAsino yuShmAn prati vayaM kidR^ik pavitravayathArthatvanirdoShatvAchAriNo. abhavAmetyasmin Ishvaro yUya ncha sAkShiNa Adhve| 11 apara ncha yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuShmAkAM ekaikaM janam upadiShTavantaH sAntvitavantashcha, 12 ya IshvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya cha yuShmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcharaNaya yuShmAn pravarttitavantashcheti yUyam jAnitha| 13 yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkAM mukhAd IshvareNa pratishrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuShANAM vAkyam na mattveshvarasya vAkyam mattvA gR^ihitavanta iti kArANAd vayaM nirantaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Ishvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vishvAsinAM yuShmAkAM madhye tasya guNaH prakAshate cha| 14 he bhrAtaraH, khriShTASHritvatya Ishvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeshe santi yUyam tAsAM anukAriNo. abhavata, tadbhukta lokAshcha yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM| 15 te yihUdyAH prabhuM yIshuM bhaviShyadvAdinashcha hatavanto. asmAn dUrikR^itavantashcha, ta IshvarAya na rochante sarvveShAM mAnavANAM vipakSha bhavanti cha; 16 aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokANAM paritrANArthaM teShAM madhye susaMvAdaghoShANAd asmAn pratiShedhanti chetthaM svIyapApANAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teShAM antakArI krodhastAN upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasa nahi kintu vadanena kiyatkAlaM yuShmatto. asmAkAM vichChede jAte vayaM yuShmAkAM mukhAni draShTum atyAKA NkShayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakar^itvo vA yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkAM visheShataH paulasya mamAbhilASho. abhavat kintu shayatAno. asmAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato. asmAkAM kA pratyAshA ko vAnandaH kiM vA shIghyakiriTAM? asmAkAM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhastha yUyam kiM tanna bhaviShyatha? 20 yUyam evAsmAkAM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

3 ato. ahaM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAshaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAkI sthAtuM nishchitya 2 svabhrAtaram khriShTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNa ncheshvarasya parichArakAM tImathiyam yuShmatsamI pam apreShayam| 3

varttamAnaiH kleshaiH kasyApi chA nchalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvaya sthirIkriyantAM svakiyadharmmamadhi samAshvAsyantA ncheti tam AdishaM| 4 vayametAdR^ishe kleshe niyukta Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yato. asmAkaM durgati rbhaviShyatiti vayaM yuShmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle. api yuShmAn abodhayAma, tAdR^ishameva chAbhavat tadapi jAnItha| 5 tasmAt parikShakeNa yuShmAsu parikShiteShvasmAkaM parishramo viphalo bhaviShyatiti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAshaknuvaM tada yuShmAkaM vishvAsuya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam apreShayaM| 6 kintvadhunA timathiyo yuShmatsampAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuShmAkaM vishvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM j nApitavAn vaya ncha yathA yuShmAn smarAmastatha yUyamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draShTuM Aka NkShadhve cheti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuShmAnadhi visheShato yuShmAkaM kleshaduHkhaAnyadhi yuShmAkaM vishvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiShThatha tarhyana vayam adhuna jIvAmaH| 9 vaya nchAsmadIyeshvarasya sAkShAd yuShmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphulla bhavAmastasya kR^itsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNeshvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM shakShyAmaH? 10 vayaM yena yuShmAkaM vadanAni draShTuM yuShmAkaM vishvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhIkarttu ncha shakShyAmastAdR^ishaM varAM divAnishaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkaM tAteneshvareNa prabhunA yIshukhriShTena cha yuShmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM pantha sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM sarvvAMshcha prati yuShmAkaM prema yuShmAn prati chAsmAkaM prema prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyata ncha| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu rylshukhriShTaH svakiyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiShyati tadA yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyeshvarasya sammukhe pavitrataya nirdoSha bhaviShyatha tathA yuShmAkaM manAMsi sthirIkriyantAM|

4 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAbhiH kIdR^ig AcharitavyaM IshvarAya rochitavya ncha tadadhyasmatto yA shikShA labdha tadanusArAt punaratishtayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIshunA yuShmAn vinIyAdishAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIshunA kIdR^ishIraAj nA yuShmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha| 3 IshvarasyAyam abhilASho yad yuShmAkaM pavitrata bhavet, yUyaM vyabhichArAd dUre tiShThata| 4 yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH svakiyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyA ncha rakShatu, 5 ye cha bhinnajAtIyA loka IshvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilAShasyAdhInaM na karotu| 6 etasmin viShaye ko. apyatyAchArI bhUtva svabhrAtaraM na va nchayatu yato. asmAbhiH pUrvaM yathoktaM pramanIKR^ita ncha tathaiva prabhuretAdR^ishAnAM karmmaNAM samuchitaM

phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Ishvaro. asmAn ashuchitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 ato heto ryaH kashchid vAkyametanna gR^ihlAti sa manuShyam avajAnAtiti nahi yena svakiyAtma yuShmadantare samarpitastam Ishvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtr^iShu premakaraNamadhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyeshvarashikShita loka Adhve| 10 kR^itsne mAkidanIyAdeshe cha yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuShmAbhista prema prakAshyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuShmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAshayata| 11 aparaM ye bahiHsthitAsteShAM dR^iShTigochare yuShmAkaM AcharaNaM yat manoramyA bhavet kasyApi vastunashchAbhAvo yuShmAkaM yanna bhavet, 12 etadarthaM yUyam asmatto yAdR^isham AdeshaM prAptavantastAdR^ishaM nirvirodhAchAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraishcha kAryaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM| 13 he bhrAtaraH nirAsha anye loka iva yUyaM yanna shochedhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidR^agatAn lokAnadhi yuShmAkaM aj nAnata mayA nAbhilaShyate| 14 yishu rmR^itavAn punaruthitavAMshcheti yadi vayaM vishvAsamastarhi yIshum AshritAn mahAnidR^apR^aptAn lokAnapIshvaro. avashyaM tena sArddham AneShyati| 15 yato. ahaM prabho rVAkyena yuShmAn idam j nApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto. avashekShyante te mahAnidritAnAM agragAminona na bhaviShyanti; 16 yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargAdUtasyochchaiH shabdeneshvariYatUrIvAdyena cha svayaM svargAd avarokShyati tena khriShTashritA mR^italokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| 17 aparam asmAkaM madhye ye jIvanto. avashekShyante ta AkAshe prabhoH sAkShAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM meghavAhanena hariShyante; ittha ncha vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH| 18 ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

5 he bhrAtaraH, kaIAn samayAMshchAdhi yuShmAn prati mama likhanaM niShprayojanaM, 2 yato rAtrau yAdR^ik taskarastAdR^ik prabho rdinam upasthAsyati yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha| 3 shAnti nrirvvinghatva ncha vidyata iti yadA mAnava vadiShyanti tadA prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiShThati tadvad akasmAd vinAshastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate| 4 kintu he bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakAreNAvr^ita na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuShmAn na prApsyati| 5 sarvve yUyaM dipteH santAna divAyAshcha santAna bhavatha vayaM nishAvaMshAstimiravaMsha vA na bhavAmaH| 6 ato. apare yathA nidR^agatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sachetanaishcha bhavitavyaM| 7 ye nidR^anti te nishAyAmeva nidR^anti te cha mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA bhavanti| 8

kintu vayaM divasasya vaMsha bhavamaH; ato. asmAbhi
 rvakShasi pratyayapremarUpaM kavachaM shirasi cha
 paritrANashArUpaM shirastraM paridhAya sachetanai
 rbhavitavyaM| 9 yata Ishvaro. asmAn krodhe na
 niyujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yIshukhrISHTena
 paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, 10 jAgrato
 nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha
 jIvAmastadarthaM so. asmAkaM kR^ite prANAn
 tyaktavAn| 11 ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha
 tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhva
 ncha| 12 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM madhye ye
 janAH parishramaM kurvanti prabho rnAmna
 yuShmAn adhitiShThantyupadishanti cha tAn yUyaM
 sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA cha premnA
 tAn atIvAdR^iyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM
 parasparaM nirvvirodha bhavata| 14 he bhrAtaraH,
 yuShmAn vinayamahe yUyam avihitAchAriNo lokAn
 bhartsayadhvaM, kShudramanasaH sAntvayata,
 durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiShNavo
 bhavata cha| 15 aparaM kamapi pratyaniShTasya
 phalam aniShTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM
 sAvadhAna bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn
 manavAMshcha prati nityaM hitAchAriNo bhavata| 16
 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM
 kurudhvaM| 18 sarvvaviShaye kR^itaj natAM
 svikurudhvaM yata etadeva khriShTayIshunA yuShmAn
 prati prakAshitam IshvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram
 AtmAnaM na nirvvaPayaM| 20 IshvarIyAdeshaM
 nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvANI parIkShya yad bhadraM tadeva
 dhArayata| 22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd
 dUraM tiShThata| 23 shAntidAyaka IshvaraH svayaM
 yuShmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam
 asmatprabho ryIshukhrISHTasyAgamanaM yAvad
 yuShmAkaM AtmAnaH prANAH sharIraNi cha nikhilAni
 nirddoShatvena rakShyantAM| 24 yo yuShmAn Ahvayati
 sa vishvasanIyo. ataH sa tat sAdhayiShyati| 25 he
 bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kR^ite prArthanAM kurudhvaM|
 26 pavitrachumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtR^in prati
 satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidam sarvveShAM pavitrANAM
 bhrAtR^iNAM shrutigochare yuShmAbhiH paThyatAmiti
 prabho rnAmna yuShmAn shapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM
 prabho ryIshukhrISHTasyAnugrate yuShmAsu bhUyAt|
 Amen|

2 thiShalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyashchetaAmAno vayam
asmadiyatAm IshvaraM prabhuM yIshukhrIShTa
nchAshritAM thiShalanIkinaM samitiM prati patraM
likhAmaH| **2** asmAkAM tAta IshvaraH prabhu
ryIshukhrIShTashcha yuShmAsvanugrahaM shAnti ncha
kriyAstAM| **3** he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkAM kR^ite
sarvvaDA yathAyogyam Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo.
asmAbhiH karttavayaH, yato heto ryuShmAkAM vishvAsa
uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema
cha bahuphalam bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuShmAbhi ryAvanta
upadravakleshAH sahyante teShu yad dheryyaM
yashcha vishvAsaH prakAshyate tatkArANAD vayam
IshvriyasamitiShu yuShmAbhiH shIAGhAmahe| **5**
tachcheshvarasya nyAyavichArasya pramANAM bhavati
yato yUyaM yasya kR^ite duHkhaM sahadhvaM
tasyeshvarIyarAjyasya yogya bhavatha| **6** yataH
svaklyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIshoH
svargAd AgamanakAle yuShmAkAM kleshakebhyaH
kleshena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhishcha **7**
klislyamAnebhyo yuShmabhyaM shAntidAnam
IshvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; **8** tadAnIm IshvarAnabhij
nebhyo. asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
susAMVAdAgrAhakebhyaShcha lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena
vahniNA samuchitaM phalaM yIshuNA dAsyate; **9** te cha
prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAchcha
sadAtanavinAsharUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, (aiOnios g166)
10 kintu tasmin dine svakiyapavitrалоkeshu virAjituM
yuShmAn aparAMshcha sarvvaN vishvAsilokAn
vismApayitu ncha sa AgamiShyati yato. asmAkAM
pramANE yuShmAbhi rvishvAso. akAri| **11** ato. asmAkam
Ishvaro yuShmAn tasyaAhvAnasya yogyaN karotu
saujanyasya shubhaphalam vishvAsasya guNa ncha
parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH
sarvvaDA yuShmannimittam kriyate, **12** yatastathA
satyasmAkam Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
chAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmno
gauravaM yuShmAsu yuShmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin
prakAshiShyate|

2 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM prabho
ryIshukhrIShTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe.
asmAkAM samsthiiti nchAdhi vayaM yuShmAn idam
prArthayAmahe, **2** prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam
iti yadi kashchid AtmanA vAchA vA patreNa vAsmAkam
AdeshaM kalpayan yuShmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena
cha nchalamanasa udvignAshcha na bhavata| **3** kenApi
prakAreNa ko. api yuShmAn na va nchayatu yatastasmAd
dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, **4** yashcha
jano vipakShatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt
pUjanIyavastushchonnamSyate svam Ishvaramiva
darshayan Ishvaravad Ishvarasya mandira upavekShyati
cha tena vinAshapAtreNa pApapuruSheNodetavyaM| **5**
yadAhaM yuShmAkAM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm

etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? **6**
sAmprataM sa yena nivAryate tad yUyaM jAnIttha,
kintu svasamayate tenodetavyaM| **7** vidharmmasya
nigUDho guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM
nivAryati so. adyApi dUrikR^ito nAbhavat| **8** tasmin
dUrikR^ite sa vidharmmyudeShyati kintu prabhu
ryIshuH svamukhapavanena taM vidhvaMsayiShyati
nijopasthitestejasA vinAshayiShyati cha| **9** shayatAnasya
shaktiprakAshanAd vinAshyamAnAnAM madhye
sarvvaividhAH parAkramA bhramika AshcharyyakriyA
lakShaNanyadharmmajAtA sarvvaividhapatArANA cha
tasyopasthitH phalam bhaviShyati; **10** yato hetoste
paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmmasyAnurAgAM na
gR^ihItvantastasmAt kArANAD **11** IshvareNa tAn
prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM preShitAyAM te
mR^iShAvAkye vishvasiShyanti| **12** yato yAvanto
mAnavAH satyadharmme na vishvasyAdharmmeNa
tuShyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanaI rbhavitavyaM|
13 he prabhoH priya bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkAM kR^ita
Ishvarasya dhanyavAdo. asmAbhiH sarvvaDA karttavayo
yata Ishvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAVanena
satyadharmme vishvAsena cha paritrANArthaM
yuShmAn varItavAn **14** tadartha nchAsmAbhi
rghoShitena susAMVAdena yuShmAn AhUyAsmAkAM
prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya tejaso. adhikAriNaH
kariShyati| **15** ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkAM
vAkyaiH patraishcha yAM shikShAM labdhavantastAM
kR^itsnAM shikShAM dhArayantaH susthira
bhavata| **16** asmAkAM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTAta
IshvarashchArthato yo yuShmAsu prema kR^itavAn
nityA ncha sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAshA
ncha yuShmabhyaM dattavAn (aiOnios g166) **17** sa svayaM
yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu sarvvasmin
sadvAkye satkarmmaNi cha susthirikarotu cha|

3 he bhrAtaraH, sheShe vadAmi, yUyam
asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabho
rvAkyam yuShmAkAM madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi
pracharet mAnyA ncha bhavet; **2** yachcha vayam
avivechakebhyo duShTebhyashcha lokebhyo rakShAM
prApnuyAma yataH sarvveShAM vishvAso na bhavati|
3 kintu prabhu rvishvAsyaH sa eva yuShmAn
sthirikariShyati duShTasya karAd uddhariShyati
cha| **4** yUyam asmAbhi ryad Adishyadhve tat
kurutha kariShyatha cheti vishvAso yuShmAnadhi
prabhunAsmAkAM jAyate| **5** Ishvarasya premni
khrIShTasya sahiShNutAya ncha prabhuH svayaM
yuShmAkam antaHkaraNani vinayatu| **6** he bhrAtaraH,
asmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya nAmna vayaM
yuShmAn idam AdishAmaH, asmatto yuShmAbhi ryA
shikShalambhi tAM vihAya kashchid bhrAta
yadyavihitAchAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pr^ithag
bhavata| **7** yato vayaM yuShmAbhiH katham
anukarttavystad yUyaM svayaM jAnIttha| yuShmAkAM
madhye vayam avihitAchAriNo nAbhavAma, **8**
vinAmUlyAM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko. api

yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto na bhavet tadarthaM
 shrameNa kleshena cha divAnishaM kAryyam akurmma|
9 atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam
 anukaraNAya yuShmAn dR^iShTantaM darshayitum
 ichChantastad akurmma| **10** yato yena kAryyaM na
 kriyate tenAhAro. api na kriyatAmiti vayaM
 yuShmatsamIpa upasthitikAle. api yuShmAn AdishAma|
11 yuShmanmadhye. avihitAchAriNaH ke. api jaNA
 vidyante te cha kAryyam akurvanta Alasyam
 AcharantItyasmAbhiH shrUyate| **12** tAdR^ishAn lokAn
 asmataprabho ryIshukhriShTasya nAmna vayam idam
 AdishAma Aj nApayAmashcha, te shAntabhAvena
 kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakiyamannaM bhU njatAM| **13**
 aparaM he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcharaNe na klAmyata|
14 yadi cha kashchidetatpatre likhitAm asmAkam Aj nAM
 na gR^ihlAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuShaM lakShayata
 tasya saMsargaM tyajata cha tena sa trapiShyate| **15**
 kintu taM na shatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva
 chetayata| **16** shAntidATA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA
 yuShmabhyaM shAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuShmAkam
 sarvveShAM sa NgI bhUyAt| **17** namaskAra eSha paulasya
 mama kareNa likhito. abhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama
 chihnam etAdR^ishairakSharai rmayA likhyate| **18**
 asmAkam prabho ryIshukhriShTasyAnugrahaH
 sarvveShu yuShmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

1 tImathiyaH

1 asmAkaM trANakartturIshvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAshAbhUmeH prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya chAj nAnusArato yIshukhrIShTasya preritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmmaputraM timathiyAM prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAta Ishvaro. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTashcha tvayi anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdeshe mama gamanakAle tvam iphiShanagare tiShThan itarashikShA na grahItavyA, ananteShUpAkhyAneShu vaMshAvaliShu cha yuShmAbhi rmano na niveshitavyam 4 iti kAMshchit lokAn yad upadisheretat mayAdiShTo. abhavaH, yataH sarvvairetai rvishvAsayukteshvarIyaniShThA na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate| **5** upadeshasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena niShkapaTavishvAsena cha yuktaM prema| **6** kechit janAshcha sarvvANyetAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino. abhavan, 7 yad bhAshante yachcha nishchinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthOpadeShTaro bhavitum ichChanti| **8** sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gR^ihyate tarhyuttamA bhavatiItyaM jAnImaH| **9** aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddha na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko. avAdhyo duShTaH pApiShTho. apavitro. ashuchiH pitR^ihantaM mAtr^ihantaM narahantaM **10** veshyAgAmI puMmaithuni manuShyavikreta mithyAvAdI mithyAshapathakArI cha sarvveShAmeteShAM viruddha, **11** tathA sachchidAnandeshtarasya yo vibhavayuktaH susAMvAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadeshasya viparItaM yat ki nchid bhavati tadviruddha sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA jAnAtavyaM| **12** mahyam shaktidAta yo. asmAkaM prabhuH khriShTayIshustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| **13** yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakashcha bhUtvApyahaM tena vishvAsyo. amanye parichArakatve nyayuyje cha| tad avishvAsAcharaNam aj nAnena mayA kR^itamiti hetorahaM tenAnukampito. abhavaM| **14** aparaM khriShTe yIshau vishvAsapremabhyAM sahito. asmatprabhoranugraho. atIva prachuro. abhat| **15** pApinaH paritrAtuM khriShTo yIshu rjagati samavatIrNo. abhavat, eShA katha vishvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA cha| **16** teShAM pApinAM madhye. ahaM prathama AsaM kintu ye mAnava anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vishvasiShyanti teShAM dR^iShTante mayi prathame yIshunA khriShTena svakIyA kR^itsna chirasahiShNutA yat prakAshyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) **17** anAdirakShayo. adR^ishyo rAjA yo. advitiyaH sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya gauravaM mahimA chAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) **18** he putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviShyadvAkyaAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdeshaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yattvaM tai

rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM karoShi **19** vishvAsaM satsaMveda ncha dhArayasi cha| anayoH parityAgAt keShA nchid vishvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| **20** huminAyasikandarau teShAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM shikShete tadarthaM mayA shayatAnasya kare samarpitau|

2 mama prathama Adesho. ayaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH, 2 sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM kR^ite visheShato vayaM yat shAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cheshcharabhaktiM vinItatva nchAcharantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nR^ipatInAm uchchapadasthAnA ncha kR^ite te karttavyAH| **3** yato. asmAkaM tArakasyeshvarasya sAkShAt tadevottamaM grAhya ncha bhavati, 4 sa sarvveShAM mAnavAnAM paritrANAM satyaj nAnaprApti nchechChati| **5** yata eko. advitiya Ishvaro vidyate ki ncheshvare mAnaveShu chaiko. advitiyo madhyasthaH **6** sa narAvatAraH khriShTo yIshu rvidyate yaH sarvveShAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAshitavyaM, 7 tadghoShayitA dUto vishvAse satyadharmme cha bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadeshakashchAhaM nyayUjye, etadahaM khriShTasya nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnR^itaM kathayAmi| **8** ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruShaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne prArthanaM kriyatAM| **9** tadvat nAryyo. api salajjAH saMyatamanasashcha satyo yogyamAchChAdanaM paridadhatu ki ncha keshasaMskAraih kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparichChadaishchAtmabhUShaNaM na kurvvatyAH **10** svIkR^iteshvarabhaktInAM yoShitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUShaNaM kurvvatAM| **11** nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM shikShatAM| **12** nAryyAH shikShAdAnaM puruShAyAj nAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam AcharitavyaM| **13** yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sR^iShTi rbabhUva| **14** ki nchAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoShideva bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAtyAchAriNI babhUva| **15** tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vishvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi cha tiShThati tarhyapatyaprasavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati|

3 yadi kashchid adhyakShapadam Aka NkShate tarhi sa uttamaM kamma lipsata iti satyaM| **2** ato. adhyakSheNAninditenaikasyA yoShito bhartra parimitabhogena saMyatamanasa sabhyenAtithisevakena shikShane nipuNena **3** na madyapena na prahArakeNa kintu mR^idubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena **4** svaparivArANAM uttamashAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vashyANAM santAnAnAM nihantra cha bhavitavyaM| **5** yata AtmaparivArAn shAsitUM yo na shaknoti teneshvarasya samitestattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriShyate? **6** aparaM sa garvvito bhUtvA yat shayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navashiShyeNa

na bhavitavyaM | 7 yachcha nindAyAM shayatAnasya jAle
 cha na patet tadarthaM tena bahiHsthalokAnAmapi
 madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM | 8 tadvat
 parichArakairapi vinItai rdividhAvAkyarahitai
 rbahumadyapAne. anAsaktai rnrirlobhaishcha
 bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena cha vishvAsasya
 nigUDhavAkyam dhAtivya ncha | 10 agre teShAM
 parikShA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtVA te
 paricharyyAM kurvvantu | 11 aparaM yoShidbhirapi
 vinItAbhiraNapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvatra
 vishvAsyAbhishcha bhavitavyaM | 12 parichArakA
 ekaikayoShito bharttAro bhaveyuH, nijasantAnAnAM
 parijanAna ncha sushAsanaM kuryuyushcha |
 13 yataH sA paricharyyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa
 sAdhyate te shreShThapadaM prApnuvanti khriShTe
 yIshau vishvAsena mahotsuka bhavanti cha | 14
 tvAM pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye shIghraM
 tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAshA mama vidyate | 15 yadi
 vA vilambeya tarhIshvarasya gr^iHe. arthataH
 satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm
 amareshvarasya samitau tvayA kidR^isha AchArAH
 karttavystat j nAtuM shakShyate | 16 aparaM yasya
 mahattvaM sarvvavIkR^itam Ishvarabhaktestat
 nigUDhavAkyamidam Ishvaro mAnavadehe prakAshita
 AtmanA sapuNyIkR^ito dUtaiH sandR^iShTaH
 sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTe ghoShito jagato
 vishvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM
 nitashcheti |

4 pavitra AtmA spaShTam idaM vAkyAM
 vadati charamakAle katipayaloka vahninA
 NkitatVA 2 kaThoramanasAM kApaTyAd
 anR^itavAdinAM vivAhaniShedhakAnAM
 bhakShyavisheShaniShedhakAna ncha 3
 bhUtasvarUPANAM shikShAyAM bhramakAtmanAM
 vAkyeShu cha manAMsi niveshya dharmmAd
 bhraMshiShyante | tAni tu bhakShyANi vishvAsinAM
 svIkR^itasatyadharmmANA ncha dhanyavAdasahitAya
 bhogAyeshvareNa sasR^ijire | 4 yata IshvareNa
 yadyat sR^iShTaM tat sarvvaM uttamaM yadi cha
 dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyAM
 bhavati, 5 yata Ishvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA cha tat
 pavitrIbhavati | 6 etAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtr^in j
 nApayestarihi yishukhriShTasyottamH parichArako
 bhaviShyati yo vishvAso hitopadeshashcha tvayA
 gr^ihItastadyavAkyairApyAyishiase cha | 7
 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vR^iddhayaShitAmeva
 yogyAni cha tAni tvayA visR^ijyantAm
 Ishvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyata ncha | 8 yataH
 shAririko yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati
 kintvIshvarabhaktiraihipAratrikajIvanayoH pratij
 nAyukTA sati sarvvatra phalada bhavati | 9 vAkyametad
 vishvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIya ncha vaya ncha
 tadarthameva shrAmyAMO nindAM bhujMjmahe cha | 10
 yato hetoH sarvvamAnvANAM visheShato vishvAsinAM

trAtA yo. amara Ishvarastasmin vayaM vishvasAmaH | 11
 tvam etAni vAkyAni prachAraya samupadisha cha | 12
 alpavayaShkatvAt kenApyavaj neyo na bhava
 kintvAlApenAcharaNena premnA sadAtmatvena
 vishvAsena shuchitvena cha vishvAsinAM Adarsho
 bhava | 13 yAvannAham AgamiShyAmi tAVat tva pAThe
 chetayane upadeshe cha mano nidhatsva | 14
 prAchInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviShyadvAkyena
 yaddAnaM tubhyaM vishrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin
 dAne shithilamanA mA bhava | 15 eteShu mano
 niveshaya, eteShu varttasva, ittha ncha sarvvaviShaye
 tava guNavR^iddhiH prakAshatAM | 16 svasmin upadeshe
 cha sAvadhAno bhUtVAvatiShThasva tat kR^itVA
 tvayAtmaparitrANaM shrotR^iNA ncha paritrANaM
 sAdhayiShyate |

5 tvaM prAchInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva
 yUnashcha bhrAtr^iniva 2 vR^iddhAH striyashcha
 mATR^iniva yuvatIshcha pUrNashuchitvena bhaginIriVA
 vinayasva | 3 aparaM satyavidhavaH sammanyasva | 4
 kasyAshchid vidhavaYA yadi putrAH pauTrA vA
 vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn
 sevituM pitroH pratyupakarttu ncha shikShantAM
 yatastadevshvarasya sAkShAd uttamaM grAhyA ncha
 karmma | 5 aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavaN AthahInA
 chAsti sA IshvarasyAshraye shIshThantI divAnishaM
 nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati | 6 kintu yA
 vidhava sukhabhogAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mR^ita bhavati |
 7 ataeva tA yad aninditA bhaveyUstadartham etAni
 tvayA nidishyantAM | 8 yadi kashchit svajAtIyAn
 lokAn visheShataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati
 tarhi sa vishvAsAd bhraShTo. apyadhamashcha
 bhavati | 9 vidhavaVarge yasya gaNana bhavati
 tayA ShaShTivatsarebhyo nyUnavayaskaya na
 bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrVvam ekasvAmika
 bhUtVA 10 sA yat shishupoShanEnAtithisevanena
 pavitralokAnAM charaNaprakShAlanena kliShTANAm
 upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcharaNena
 cha satkarmmakaraNAT sukhyAtiprAptA bhavet
 tadapyAvashyakaM | 11 kintu yuvatI rvidhava na
 gr^ihANa yataH khriShTasya vaiparItyena tAsAM
 darpe jAte tA vivAham ichChanti | 12 tasmAchcha
 pUrVvadharmmaM parityajya daNDanIyA bhavati | 13
 anantaram tA gr^ihAd gr^ihaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM
 shikShante kevalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM
 parAdhikAracharchchA nchApi shikShamANA
 anuchitAni vAkyAni bhAshante | 14 ato mamechCheyaM
 yuvatyo vidhava vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo
 bhavantu gr^ihakarmma kurvvatA nchetthaM
 vipakShAya kimapi nindAdvArAm na dadatu | 15 yata itaH
 pUrVvam api kAshchit shayatAnasya pashchAdgAminyo
 jAtAH | 16 aparaM vishvAsinyA vishvAsino vA kasyApi
 parivArANAM madhye yadi vidhava vidyante tarhi sa
 tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre. anAropite
 satyavidhavaANAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA shakyaTe |

17 ye prA nchaH samitiM samyag adhitiShThanti
 visheShata IshvaravAkyenopadeshena cha ye
 yatnaM vidadhate te dviguNasyAdarasya yogya
 mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt shAstre likhitamidamAste, tvam
 shasyamarddakavR^iShasyAsyaM mA badhAneti,
 aparamapi kAryyakR^id vetanasya yogyo bhavati| 19
 dvaU trIn vA sAkShiNo vinA kasyAchit prAchInasya
 viruddham abhiyogastvayA na gr^iHyatAM| 20 aparaM
 ye pApamAcharanti tAn sarvveShAM samakShaM
 bhartsayasva tenApareShAmapi bhIti rjaniShyate|
 21 aham Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhriShTasya
 manonItadivyaUtAna ncha gochare tvAm idam Aj
 nApayAmi tvam kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na
 kurvvana vinApakShapAtam etAna vidhIn pAlaya| 22
 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkarShIH|
 parapApAna nchAMshI mA bhava| svam shuchiM
 rakSha| 23 aparaM tavodarapIDAYAH punaH puna
 durbbalatAyAshcha nimittaM kevalam toyam na pivan ki
 nchin madyam piva| 24 keSha nchit mAnavAnAM
 pApAni vichArAt pUrvaM keSha nchit pashchAt
 prakAshante| 25 tathaiva satkarmmAnyapi prakAshante
 tadanyathA sati prachChannAni sthAtuM na
 shaknuvanti|

6yAvanto loka yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te
 svasvasvAminam pUrNasamAdarayogyam
 manyantAM no ched Ishvarasya nAmna upadeshasya cha
 ninda sambhaviShyati| 2 yeSha ncha svAmino
 vishvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtr^itvat nAvaj neyAH
 kintu te karmaphalabhogino vishvAsinaH priyAshcha
 bhavanti hetoH sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni shikShaya
 samupadisha cha| 3 yaH kashchid itarashikShAM
 karoti, asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhriShTasya
 hitavAkyAnIshvarabhakte ryogyAM shikShA
 ncha na svIkaroti 4 sa darpadmAtaH sarvvathA
 j nAnahInashcha vivAdai rvAgyuddhaishcha
 rogayuktashcha bhavati| 5 tAdR^ishAd bhAvAd
 IrShyAvirodhApavAdaduShTAsUyA bhraShTamanasAM
 satyaj nAnahInAnAm IshvarabhaktiM labhopAyam
 iva manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAshcha
 jAyante tAdR^ishebhyo lokebhyastvAm pr^ithak
 tiShTha| 6 saMyatechChaya yuktA yeshvarabhaktiH
 sa mahAlAbhopAyo bhavati satyaM| 7
 etajjagatpraveshanakAle. asmAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi
 tattayajanakAle. api kimapi netuM na shakShyata iti
 nishchitaM| 8 ataeva khAdyAnyAchChAdanAni cha
 prApyAsmAbhiH santuShTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu
 dhanino bhavituM cheShTante te parIkShAyAm
 unmAthe patanti ye chAbhilAShA mAnavAn
 vinAshe narake cha majjayanti tAdR^isheShvaj
 nAnAhitAbhilASheShvapi patanti| 10 yato. arthaspr^iH
 sarvveShAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya
 kechid vishvAsAd abhraMshanta nAnAkleshaishcha svAn
 avidhyan| 11 he Ishvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya
 dharmma Ishvarabhakti rvishvAsaH prema sahiShNutA

kShAntishchaitAnyAchara| 12 vishvAsarUpam
 uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajivanam Alambasya
 yatastadarthaM tvam AhUto. abhavaH, bahusAkShiNAM
 samakSha nchottamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn| (aiōnios
 g166) 13 aparaM sarvveShAM jIvayiturIshvarasya
 sAkShAd yashcha khriShTo yishuH pantiyapILAtasya
 samakSham uttamAM pratij nAM svIkR^itavAn tasya
 sAkShAd ahaM tvAm idam Aj nApayAmi| 14 IshvareNa
 svasamaye prakAshitavyam asmAkaM prabho
 ryIshukhriShTasyAgamana yAvat tvayA niShkala
 Nkatvena nirddoShatvena cha vidhi rakShyatAM| 15 sa
 IshvaraH sachchidAnandaH, advitiyasamrAT, rAj nAM
 rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA advitIya
 AkaraH, agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi
 na dR^iShTaH kenApi na dR^ishyashcha| tasya
 gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen|
 (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye dhaninaste chittasamunnatiM
 chapale dhane vishvAsa ncha na kurvvatAM kintu
 bhogArtham asmabhyaM prachuravtena sarvvadAta (aiōn
 g165) 18 yo. amara Ishvarastamin vishvasantu
 sadAchAram kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino
 sukala dAtArashcha bhavantu, 19 yathA cha satyaM
 jIvanaM pApnuustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM
 sa nchinvantveti tvayAdishyantAM| 20 he tImathiya,
 tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM
 pralApaM virodhokti ncha tyaja cha, 21 yataH katipayA
 lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vishvAsAd bhraShTAtA
 abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

2 tImathiyaH

1 khriShTena yIshunA yA jIvanasya pratij na tAmadhIshvarasyechChayA yIshoH khriShTasyaikaH preritaH paulo. ahaM svakiyAM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 tAta Ishvaro. asmAkaM prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha tvayi prasAdaM dayAM shAnti ncha kriyAstAM| 3 aham A pUrvvapuruShAt yam IshvaraM pavitramanasa seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahoraTraM prArthanAsamaye tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| 4 yashcha vishvAsaH prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unikInAmikAyAM mAtari chAtiShThat tavAntare. api tiShThatiti manye 5 tava taM niShkapaTaM vishvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAshrupAtaM smaran yathanandena praphallo bhaveyaM tadarthaM tava darshanam AkA NkShe| 6 ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho ya Ishvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| 7 yata Ishvaro. asmabhyAM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattVA shaktipremasatarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn| 8 ataevAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi cha pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIshvarIyashaktyA susaMvAdasya kR^ite duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| 9 so. asmAn paritrANapAtrAni kR^itavAn pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMshcha; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya cha kR^ite tat kR^itavAn| sa prasAdaH sR^iShTeH pUrvvakAle khriShTena yIshunAsmabhyam adAyi, (aiōnios g166) 10 kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIshoH khriShTasyAgamanena prAkAshata| khriShTo mR^ityuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena cha jivanam amarata ncha prakAshitavAn| 11 tasya ghoShayitA dUtashchAnyajAtlyAnAM shikShakashchAhaM nyukto. asmij 12 tasmAt kArANat mamAyaM klesho bhavati tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato. ahaM yasmin vishvasitavAn tamavagato. asmi mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya shaktistasya vidyata iti nishchitaM jAnAmi| 13 hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarsharUpeNa mattaH shrutAH khriShTe yIshau vishvAsapremnoH katha dhAraya| 14 aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya| 15 AshiyAdeshIyAH sarve mAM tyaktavanta iti tvAM jAnAsi teSHAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginishcha vidyete| 16 prabhuranIshipharasya parivArAn prati kR^ipAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn 17 mama shR^i Nkhalena na trapitVA romAnagare upasthitisamayeyatnena mAM mR^igayitVA mamoddeshaM prAptavAn| 18 ato vichAradine sa yathA prabhoH kR^ipAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdR^ishaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt| iphiShanagare. api sa kati prakArai rmAm upakR^itavAn tat tvAM samyag vetsij

2 he mama putra, khriShTayIshuto yo. anugrahastasya balena tvam balavAn bhava| 2 aparam bahubhiH sakShibhiH pramANikR^itAM yAM shikShAM shrutavAnasi tAM vishvAsyeshu parasmai shikShAdAne nipuNeShu cha lokeShu samarpaya| 3 tvam yIshukhrIshTasyottamo yoddheva kleshaM sahasva| 4 yo yuddhaM karoti sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rochituM cheShTate| 5 aparam yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate| 6 aparam yaH kR^iShIvalaH karma karoti tena prathamena phalabhAginA bhavitavyAM| 7 mayA yaduchyate tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| 8 mama susaMvAdasya vachanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMshIyaM mR^itagaNamadhyAd utthApita ncha yIshuM khriShTaM smara| 9 tatsusaMvAdakArANAd ahaM duShkarmmeva bandhanadashAparyyantaM kleshaM bhU nje kintvIshvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiShThati| 10 khriShTena yIshunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANAM jAyate tadabhiruchitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSHAM nimittaM sarvvANyetAni sahe| (aiōnios g166) 11 aparam eSha bhArati satya yadi vayam tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jivivyAmaH, yadi cha kleshaM sahaMahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariShyAmahe| 12 yadi vayam tam ana Ngikurmmastarhi so. asmAnapyana NgIkariShyati| 13 yadi vayam na vishvAsAmastarhi sa vishvAsyastiShThati yataH svam apahnotuM na shaknoti| 14 tvametAni smArayan te yathA niShphalaM shrotR^iNAM bhraMshajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastatha prabhoH samakShaM dR^idhaM vinlyAdisha| 15 aparam tvam Ishvarasya sakShAt svam parikshitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNa ncha satyamatasya vAkyANAM sadvibhajane nipuNa ncha darshayituM yatasva| 16 kintvapavitrA anarthakakatha dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram adharmme varddhiShyante, 17 teSha ncha vAkyAM galitakShatavat kShayavarddhako bhaviShyati teSHAM madhye huminAyaH philitashchetinAMAnau dvau janau satyamataD bhraShTau jAtau, 18 mR^itANAM punarutthiti rvyatiteti vadantau keSha nchid vishvAsam utpATayatashcha| 19 tathApIshvarasya bhittimUlam achalam tiShThati tasmiMshcheyaM lipi rmudra Nkita vidyate| yathA, jAnAti parameshastu svakiyAn sarvvamAnavAn| apagachched adharmmAchcha yaH kashchit khriShTanAmakR^ite| 20 kintu br^iAhanniketane kevala suvarNamayANI raupyamayANI cha bhAjAnANI vidyanta iti tarhi kASHThamayANI mR^iInmayAnyapi vidyante teSha ncha kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya cha bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kashchid etAdR^ishebhyaH svam pariShkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryyayogyAM sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM sammAnArthaka ncha bhAjanaM bhaviShyati| 22 yauvanAvasthAya abhilAshAstvayA parityajyantAM

dharmmo vishvAsaH prema ye cha shuchimanobhiH
prabhum uddishya prArthanAM kurvate taiH sArddham
aikyabhAvashchaiteShu tvaya yatno vidhIyatAM| 23
aparaM tvam anarthakAn aj nAnAMshcha prashnAn
vAgyuddhotpAdakAn j nAtva dURikuru| 24 yataH prabho
rdAsena yuddham akartavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati
shAntena shikShAdAnechChukena sahiShNunA cha
bhavitavyaM, vipakShAshcha tena namratvena
chetitavyAH| 25 tathA kR^ite yadIshvaraH satyamatasya
j nAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM
varaM dadyAt, 26 tarhi te yena shayatAnena
nijAbhilAShasAdhanAya dhr^itAstasya jAlAt chetanAM
prApyoddhAraM labdhuM shakShyanti|

3 charamadineShu kleshajanakAH samaya
upasthAsyantiti jAnIhi| 2 yatastAtkAlika loka
AtmapremiNo. arthapremiNa AtmashIghino.
abhimAnino nindakAH pitroranAj nAgrAhiNaH
kR^itaghnA apavitrAH 3 prItivarjita asandheyA
mR^iShApavAdino. ajitendriyAH prachANDA
bhadradvShiNo 4 vishvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasino
darpadhMAta IshvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo 5
bhaktaveshAH kintvasvIkR^itabhaktiguNA bhaviShyanti;
etAdr^ishAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM parityaja| 6 yato
ye janAH prachChannaM gehAn pravishanti pApai
rbhAragrasta nAnAvidhAbhilAShaishchAlita yAH
kAminyo 7 nityaM shikShante kintu satyamatasya
tattvaj nAnAM prAptuM kadAचित na shaknuvanti tA
dAsIvad vashIkurvate cha te tAdr^ishA lokAH| 8 yAnni
ryAmbrishcha yathA mUsamaM prati vipakShatvam
akurutAM tathaiva bhraShTamanaso vishvAsaviShaye.
agrAhyAshchaite loka api satyamataM prati
vipakShatAM kurvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA
na bhaviShyanti yatastayo rmUDhata yadvat tadvad
eteShAmapi mUDhata sarvvadr^ishya bhaviShyati| 10
mamopadeshaH shiShTatAbhprAyo vishvAso rdharyyaM
prema sahiShNutupadravaH kleshA 11 AntiyakhiyAyAm
ikaniye lUstrAyA ncha mAM prati yadyad aghaTata
yAMshchopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametat tvam
avagato. asi kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm
uddhr^itavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khrIshTena
yIshuneshvarabhaktim Acharitum ichChanti
teShAM sarvveShAM upadravo bhaviShyati| 13
aparaM pApiShThAH khalAshcha loka bhrAmyanto
bhramayantashchottarottaraM duShTatvena
varddhiShyante| 14 kintu tvam yad yad ashikShathAH,
yachcha tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiShTha,
yataH kasmAt shikShAM prApto. asi tad vetsi; 15 yAni
cha dharmmashAstrANI khrIshTe yIshau vishvAsena
paritrANaprAptaye tvAM j nAninaM karttuM
shaknuvanti tAni tvam shaishavakAlAd avagato.
asi| 16 tat sarvvaM shAstram IshvarasyAtmanA
dattaM shikShAyai doShabodhAya shodhanAya
dharmmavinayAya cha phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena
cheshvarasya loko nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe
susajjashcha bhavati|

4 Ishvarasya gochare yashcha yIshuH khrIshTah
svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jIvatAM mR^itAnA
ncha lokAnAM vichAraM kariShyati tasya gochare. ahaM
tvAm idaM dr^idham Aj nApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAkyAM
ghoShaya kAle. akAle chotsuko bhava pUrNayA
sahiShNutaY shikShayA cha lokAn prabodhaya
bhartsaya vinayasva cha| 3 yata etAdr^ishaH
samaya AyAti yasmin loka yathArtham upadesham
asahyamAnAH karNakANDUyanavishiShTA bhUtva
nijAbhilAShAt shikShakAn saMgrahIshyanti 4
satyamataChcha shrotrANI nivarttya vipathagAmino
bhUtvpAkhyAneshu pravarttiShyante; 5
kintu tvAM sarvvaviShaye prabuddho bhava
duHkhabhogAM svikuru susaMvAdaprachArakasya
karmma sAdhaya nijaparicharyyAM pUrNatvena
kuru cha| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati
mama prasthAnakAlashchopAtiShThat| 7 aham
uttamayuddhaM kR^itavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM
yAvad dhAvitavAn vishvAsa ncha rakShitavAn| 8
sheShaM puNyamukuTAM madarthaM rakShitaM vidyate
tachcha tasmin mahAdine yathArthavichArakeNa
prabhunA mahyaM dAyIshyate kevalaM mahyam iti nahi
kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkA NkShante
tebhyAH sarvvebhyo. api dAyIshyate| 9 tvaM
tvaraya matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato
dIma aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya
thiShalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krIshki rgAlAtiyAM
gatavAn titashcha dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiOn g165)
11 kevalo lUko mayA sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM
mArkaM sa NginaM kR^itvAgachCha yathA sa
paricharyyayA mamopakArI bhaviShyati, 12 tukhika
nchAham iphiShanagaraM preShitavAn| 13 yad
AchChAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau
mayA nikShiptaM tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni
cha visheShatashcharmmagranthAn Anaya| 14
kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniShTaM
kR^itavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samuchitaphalaM
dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiShTha yataH
so. asmAkAm vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSho jAtaH| 16 mama
prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko. api mama sahAyo
nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryyatyajan tAn prati tasya
doShasya gaNanA na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama
sahAyo. abhavat yathA cha mayA ghoShANA
sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAshcha sarvve susaMvAdaM
shr^iNuyustathA mahyaM shaktim adadAt tato. ahaM
siMhasya mukhAd uddhr^itaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd
duShkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariShyati
nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM tArayiShyati cha| tasya
dhanayAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen| (aiOn
g165) 19 tvaM priShkAm Akkilam anIshpharasya
parijanAMshcha namaskuru| 20 irAstaH karinthanagare.
atiShThat traphimashcha pIDitvat milltanagare mayA
vyahIyata| 21 tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrVvam AgantuM
yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rIlnaH klaudiyA sarvve
bhrAtarashcha tvAM namaskurvate| 22 prabhu ryIshuH

khrIshTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuShmAsvanugraho
bhUyAt| Amen|

tItaH

1 anantajIvanasyAshAto jAtAyA Ishvarabhakte
ryogyasya satyamatasya yat tatvaj nAnAM yashcha
vishvAsa IshvarasyAbhiruchitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM
(aiōnios g166) **2** yIshukhriShTasya prerita Ishvarasya dAsaH
paulo. ahaM sAdhAraNavishvAsAt mama prakR^itaM
dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| **3** niShkapaTa
Ishvara AdikaAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratij
nAtavAn svanirUpitasamayE cha ghoshaNayA tat
prakAshitavAn| **4** mama trAturIshvarasyAj nayA cha
tasya ghoshANAM mayi samarpitam abhUT| asmAkaM
tAta IshvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha
tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM shAnti ncha vitaratU|
5 tvAM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye
rmdiyAdeshAchcha pratinagaraM prAchInagaNAn
niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItYupadvIpe
sthApayitvA gataVAn| **6** tasmAd yo naro. anindita ekasyA
yoShitaH svAmI vishvAsinAm apachasyAvAdhyatvasya
vA doSheNAliptAnA ncha santAnAnAM janoka bhavati sa
eva yogyaH| **7** yato heteradyakSheNeshvarasya
gr^iHAdyakSheNevAnindanIyena bhavitavyaM| tena
svechChAchAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa
lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatishsevakena
sallokAnurAgiNA vinlitenA nyAyena dhArmmikeNa
jitendriyeNa cha bhavitavyaM, **9** upadeshe cha
vishvastaM vAkyaM tena dhAritavyaM yataH
sa yad yathArthenopadeshena lokAn vinetuM
vighnakAriNashcha niruttarAn karttuM shaknuYAt
tad AvashyakaM| **10** yataste bahavo. avAdhyA
anarthakavAkyavAdinaH prava nchakAshcha santi
visheShatashChinnatvachAM madhye kechit tAdR^ishA
lokaH santi| **11** teShA ncha vAgrodha Avashyako yataste
kutsitalAbhasyAshyAnuchitAni vAkyaAni shikShayanto
nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAshayanti| **12** teShAM
svadeshIya eko bhaviShyadvAdi vachanamidamuktavAn,
yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH|
hiMsrajantusamAnAste. alasAshchodarabhArataH| **13**
sAkShyametat tathyaM, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM
bhartsaya te cha yathA vishvAse svastha bhaveyu **14**
ryihUdIyopAkhyAneShu satyamatabhraShTANAM
nAnavAnAm Aj nAsu cha manAMsi na
niveshayeyustadisha| **15** shuchInAM kR^ite
sarvvaNyeva shuchini bhavanti kintu kala NkitAnAm
avishvAsinA ncha kR^ite shuchi kimapi na bhavati
yatateShAM buddhayaH saMvedAshcha kala NkitAH
santi| **16** Ishvarasya j nAnAM te pratijAnanti kintu
karmabhistad ana Ngikurvate yatate garhita anAj
nAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNashchAyogyAH santi|

2 yathArthasyopadeshasya vAkyAni tvaya kathyantAM
2 visheShataH prAchInaloka yathA prabuddha dhrI
viniTA vishvAse premni sahiShNutAyA ncha svastha
bhaveyustadvat **3** prAchInayoShito. api yathA
dharmmayogyam AchAraM kuryyUH paranindakA

bahumadyapAnasya nighnAshcha na bhaveyUH **4** kintu
sushikShAkAriNyaH satya Ishvarasya vAkyaM
yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH sushIlatAm
arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM **5** vinItiM
shuchitvaM gr^iHiniTvaM saujanyaM svAminighna
nchAdisheyustathA tvaya kathyatAM| **6** tadvad yUno.
api vinitaye prabodhaya| **7** tv ncha sarvvaviShaye svAM
satkarmmaNAM dR^iShTantaM darshaya shikShAyA
nchAvikR^itatvaM dhrIratAM yathArthaM **8** nirddoSha
ncha vAkyaM prakAshaya tena vipakSho yuShmAkam
apavAdasya kimapi ChidraM na prApya trapiShyate| **9**
dAsAshcha yat svaprabhUNAM nighnaH sarvvaviShaye
tuShTijanakAshcha bhaveyUH pratyuttaraM na
kuryyUH **10** kimapi nApahareyUH kintu pUrNAM
suvishvastatAM prakAshayeyuriti tAn Adisha|
yata evamprakAreNASmakAM trAturIshvarasya
shikShA sarvvaviShaye tai rbhUSHitavyA| **11**
yato hetostrANAJanaka IshvarasyAnugrahaH
sarvvAn nAnavAn pratyuditavAn **12** sa chAsmAn
idaM shikShyati yad vayam adharmmaM
sAMsArikAbhilASHAMshchAna NgikR^itya vinlitenA
nyAyeneshvarabhaktyA chehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH,
(aiōn g165) **13** paramasukhasyAshAm arthato. asmAkaM
mahata Ishvarasya trANakarttu ryIshukhriShTasya
prabhAvasyodayaM pratikShAmahe| **14** yataH sa
yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mochayitvA
nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam ekaM
prajAvaraGAM pAvayet tadartham asmAkaM kR^ite
AtmadAnaM kR^itavAn| **15** etAni bhASHasva
pUrNasAmarthyena chAdisha prabodhaya cha, ko. api
tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

3 te yathA deshAdhipAnAM shAsakAnA ncha
nighna Aj nAgrAhiNshcha sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe
susajjAshcha bhaveyUH **2** kamapi na nindyeyu
rnivirodhinaH kShAntAshcha bhaveyUH sarvvAn prati
cha pUrNaM mR^idutvaM prakAshayeyushcheti tAn
Adisha| **3** yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodha anAj
nAgrAhiNo bhrAnta nAnAbhilASHANAM sukhAnA ncha
dAseyA duShTatverShyAchAriNo ghr^iNitaH
parasparaM dveShiNashchAbhavAmaH| **4** kintvasmAKAM
trAturIshvarasya yA dayA martyAnAM prati cha yA
prItitasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte **5** vayam AtmakR^itebhyo
dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kR^ipAtaH
punarjanarUpENa prakShAlanena pravitrasyAtmano
nUtaniKaraNena cha tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH **6** sa
chAsmAKAM trAtra yIshukhrIshTenAsmadupari
tam AtmAnAM prachuratvena vR^iShTavAn| **7**
itthaM vAyAM tasyAnugraheNa sapuNyIbhUya
pratyAshyanantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH|
(aiōnios g166) **8** vAkyaMETAD vishvasanIyam ato
heterIshvare ye vishvasitavantaste yathA
satkarmmaNyanutiShTheyustathA tAn dR^iDham
Aj nApayeti mamAbhimataM| tAnyevottamAni
mAnavebhyaH phaladAni cha bhavanti| **9** mUDhebhyaH

prashnavaMshAvalivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA
vitaNDAbhyashcha nivarttasva yatastA niShphalA
anarthakAshcha bhavanti| 10 yo jano bibhistsustam
ekavAraM dVirvVA prabodhya dUrikuru, 11
yatastAdR^isho jano vipathagAmI pApiShTha
AtmadoShakashcha bhavatIti tvayA j nAyatAM| 12
yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM
preShayiShyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpaM
AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM shitakAlaM
yApayituM matim akArShaM| 13 vyavasthApakaH sInA
ApallushchaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet
tadarthaM tau yatnena tvayA visR^ijyetAM| 14 aparam
asmadIyaloka yanniShphalA na bhaveyustadarthaM
prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuShThAtuM
shikShantAM| 15 mama sa NginaH savve tvAM
namaskurvate| ye vishvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn
namaskuru; sarvveShu yuShmAsvanugraho bhUyAt|
Amen|

1 khriShTasya yIsho rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA
bhrAtA cha priyaM sahakAriNaM phillmonaM 2
priyaM AppiyAM sahasenAm ArkhippaM phillmonasya
gR^ihe sthitAM samiti ncha prati patraM likhataH| 3
asmAkaM tAta IshvaraH prabhu ryIshukhrIshTashcha
yuShmAn prati shAntim anugraha ncha kriyAstAM| 4
prabhuM yIshuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati cha
tava premavishvAsayo rvR^ittAntaM nishamyAhaM 5
prArthanAsamaye tava nAmochchArayan nirantaraM
mameshvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| 6 asmAsu yadyat
saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM khriShTaM yIshuM
yat prati bhavati j nAnAya tava vishvAsamULika
dAnashllatA yat saphala bhavet tadaham ichChAmi| 7
he bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralokAnAM prANA ApyAyitA
abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH
sAntvanA cha jAtaH| 8 tvayA yat karttavyaM tat
tvAm Aj nApayituM yadyapyahaM khriShTenAtIvotsuko
bhaveyaM tathApi vR^iddha 9 idAnIM yIshukhrIshTasya
bandidAsashchaivambhUto yaH paulaH so. ahaM tvAM
vinetuM varaM manye| 10 ataH shR^i Nkhalabaddho.
ahaM yamajanayaM taM madlyatanayam onIShimam
adhi tvAM vinaye| 11 sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka
AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama chopakArI bhavati|
12 tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preShayAmi, ato
madyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugR^ihyatAM| 13
susaMvAdasya kR^ite shR^i Nkhalabaddho. ahaM
parichArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum
aichChaM| 14 kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena na
bhUtva svehChAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava
sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanye| 15 ko jAnAti
kShaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vichChedo. abhavad
etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM
lapsyase (aiōnios g166) 16 puna rdAsamiva lapsyase
tannahi kintu dAsAt shreShThaM mama priyaM tava
cha shArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAchcha tato.
adhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| 17 ato heto ryadi mAM
sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugR^ihANA|
18 tena yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi
dhAryate vA tarhi tat mameti viditva gaNaya| 19
ahaM tat parishotsyAmi, etat paulo. ahaM svahastena
likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi
tad vaktuM nechChAmi| 20 bho bhrAtaH, prabhoH
kR^ite mama vA nChAM pUraya khriShTasya kR^ite
mama prANAn ApyAyaya| 21 tavAj nAgrAhitve vishvasya
mayA etat likhyate mayA yaduchyate tato. adhikaM
tvayA kAriShyata iti jAnAmi| 22 tatkaraNasamaye
madarthamapi vAsagR^ihaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato
yuShmAkam prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara ivAhaM
yuShmabhyaM dAyiShye mameti pratyAshA jAyate| 23
khriShTasya yIshAH kR^ite mayA saha bandiripAphrA 24
mama sahakAriNo mArka AriShTARKho dtmA lUKashcha
tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| 25 asmAkaM prabho

ibriNaH

1 purA ya Ishvaro bhaviShyadvAdibhiH pitR^ilokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn | **2** sa etasmin sheShakAle nijaputreNAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kR^itavAn tenaiva cha sarvvajaganti sR^iShTavAn| (aiōn g165) | **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttishchAsti svIyashaktivAkyena sarvvam dhatte cha svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kR^itvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAn| **4** divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa vishiShTanAmno. adhikAri jAtastathA tebhyo. api shreShTho jAtaH| **5** yato dUTAnAM madhye kadAchidIshvareNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madhyatanayo. asi tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punashcha "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svaklyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Ishvarasya sakalai rDUtaireSha eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUTAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUTAn gandhavAhasvarUpAkAn| vahnishikhAsvarUpAMshcha karoti nijasevakAn|" **8** kintu putramuddishya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Ishvara sada sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDO rAjadaNDastvadviyakaH| (aiōn g165) | **9** puNye prema karoShi tvAM ki nchAdharmam R^itIyase| tasmAd ya Isha Ishaste sa te mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailena sechanaM kR^itavAn tava|" **10** punashcha, yathA, "he prabho pR^ithivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadiyahastena kR^itaM gaganamaNDalaM| **11** ime vinaMkShyatastvantu nityamevAvatiShThase| idantu sakalaM vishvaM saMjariShyati vastravat| **12** sa NkochitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsi rmirantAstava vatsarAH|" **13** aparaM dUTAnAM madhye kaH kadAchidIshvareNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapiThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakShiNadighbAge tAvat tvAM samupAvisha|" **14** ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviShyanti teShAM paricharyyArthaM preShyamANA H sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUTa nahi?

2 ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad ashrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAKyaM yadyamogham abhavad yadi cha talla NghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya cha sarvvasmai samuchitaM daNDam adiyata, **3** tarhyasmAbhistAdr^ishaM mahAparitrANam avaj nAya kathaM rakSHA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhunA proktaM tato. asmAn yAvat tasya shrotR^ibhiH sthirIkR^itaM, **4** aparaM lakShaNairadbhutamabhi rvividhashaktiprakAshena nijechChAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena cha yad IshvareNa pramANIkR^itam abhUt| **5** vayaM tu yasya

bhAvirAjjasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat ten divyadUTAnAm adhInIkR^itamiti nahij | **6** kintu kutrApi kashchit pramANam IdR^ishaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavo yat sa nityaM saMsmaryate tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantaNo yat sa Alochyate tvayA| **7** divyadatagaNebhyaH sa ki nchin nyUnaH kR^itastvayA| tejogauravarUpeNa kiriTena vibhUShitaH| sR^iShTaM yat te karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutve niyojitaH| **8** charaNADhashcha tasyaiva tvayA sarvvam vashIkR^itaM|" tena sarvvam yasya vashIkR^itaM tasyAvashIbhUtAM kimapi nAvasheShitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvANI tasya vashIbhUtANI na pashyAmaH| **9** tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo yaH ki nchin nyUnikR^ito. abhavat taM yIshuM mR^ityubhogahetostejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUShitaM pashyAmaH, yata IshvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveShAM kR^ite mR^ityum asvadata| **10** apara ncha yasmai yena cha kR^itsnaM vastu sR^iShTaM vidyate bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teShAM paritrANAgarasasya duHkhabhogena siddhikaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| **11** yataH pAvakaH pUYamanAshcha sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrATR^in vadituM na lajjate| **12** tena sa uktaVAn, yathA, "dyotayiShyAmi te nAma bhrATR^iNAM madhyato mama| parantu samite rmadhye kariShye te prashaMsanaM|" **13** punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vishvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pashyAham apatyANI cha dattANI mahyam IshvarAt|" **14** teShAM apatyANAM rudhirapalalavishiShTatvAt so. api tadvat tadvishiShTo. abhUt tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat sa mR^ityubalAdhikAriNaM shayatAnaM mR^ityuna balahInaM kuryyAt **15** ye cha mR^ityubhayAd yAvajIvanaM dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhArayet| **16** sa dUTAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImo vaMshasyaivopakArI bhavati| **17** ato hetoH sa yathA kR^ipAvAn prajAnAM pApashodhanArtham IshvaroddeshyaviShaye vishvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet tadarthaM sarvvaviShaye svabhrATR^iNAM sadR^ishiIbhavanaM tasyochitam AsIt| **18** yataH sa svayaM parIkShAM gatva yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkShAkrAntAn upakarttuM shaknoti|

3 he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratij nAyA dUto. agrasarashcha yo yIshustam AlochadhvaM| **2** mUsa yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vishvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya samIpe vishvAsyo bhavati| **3** parivArAchcha yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso. ayaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati| **4** ekaikasya niveshanasya parijanAnAM sthApayitA kashchid vidyate yashcha sarvvasthApayitA sa Ishvara eva| **5** mUsAshcha vakShyamANAnAM sakShi bhR^itya iva tasya sarvvaparijanamadhye vishvAsyo. abhavat kintu khriShTastasya parijanAnAmadhyaKsha iva| **6** vayaM tu

yadi vishvAsasyotsAhaM shlAghana ncha sheShaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijana bhavAmaH| 7 ato hetoH pavitreNATmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha| 8 tarhi purA parIkShAyA dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAj nAnigrahasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| 9 yuShmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkShAm akurvata| kurvvadbhi rme. anusandhAnaM tairadR^ishyanta matkriyAH| chatvAriMshatsama AVat krudhdvAhantu tadanvaye| 10 avAdiSham ime loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmakInAni vartmAni parijananti no ime| 11 iti hetorahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM| prevekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama||" 12 he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna bhavata, amaresvharAt nivarttako yo. avishvAsastadyuktaM duShTantaHkaraNaM yuShmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu| 13 kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate tAvad yuShmanmadhye ko. api pApasya va nchanaya yAt kaThorikR^ito na bhavet tadarthaM pratidinaM parasaram upadishata| 14 yato vayaM khrIShTasyAMshino jAtAH kintu prathamavishvAsasya dR^idhatvam asmAbhiH sheShaM yAvad amoghaM dhArayitavyaM| 15 adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhyAj nAla NghanasthAne yuShmAbhistu kR^itaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM, 16 tadanavArAd ye shrutva tasya kathAM na gR^ihItavantaste ke? kim mUsAsa misaradeshAd AgatAH sarvve loka nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa chatvAriMshadvarShAni yAvad akrudhyat? pApAM kurvvatAM yeShAM kuNapAH prAntare. apatan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mameti shapathaH keShAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avishvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveShTum avishvAsAt nAshaknuvan iti vayaM vikShAmahe|

4 aparaM tadvishrAmaprApteH pratij nA yadi tiShThati tarhyasmAkaM kashchit chet tasyAH phalena va nchito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato. asmAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teShAM samIpe. api susaMvAdaH prachArito. abhavat kintu taiH shrutaM vAKyaM tAn prati niShphalam abhavat, yataste shrotAro vishvAsena sArddhaM tannAmishrayan| 3 tad vishrAmasthAnaM vishvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravishyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt shapathaM kR^itavAn imaM, pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu tasya karmAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMshchit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IshvaraH saptame dine svakR^itebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vishashrAma|" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne punastenochoyate, yathA, "pravekShyate janairetai rna vishrAmasthalaM mama|" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaishchit praveShTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM shrutavantastairavishvAsAt

tanna praviShTam, 7 iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dirghakAle gate. api pUrvvoktAM vAchaM dAyUda kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMshrotumichChatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|" 8 aparaM yihoshUyo yadi tAn vyashrAmayiShyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IshvareNa nAkathayiShyata| 9 ata Ishvarasya prajAbhiH karttavaya eko vishrAmastiShThati| 10 aparam Ishvaro yadvat svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishashrAma tadvat tasya vishrAmasthAnaM praviShTo jano. api svakR^itakarmmabhyo vishrAmayati| 11 ato vayaM tad vishrAmasthAnaM praveShTuM yatAmahai, tadavishvAsodAharaNena ko. api na patatu| 12 Ishvarasya vAdo. amaraH prabhAvavishiShTashcha sarvvasmAd dvidhArakha NgAdapi tikShNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayoshcha paribhedAya vichChedakArI manasashcha sa NkalpAnAm abhipretAna ncha vichArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpe svIya svIya kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocharaH ko. api prANI nAsti tasya dR^iShTau sarvvameANAvR^itaM prakAshita nchAstel| 14 aparaM ya uchchatamaM svargaM praviShTa etAdR^isha eko vyaktirarthata Ishvarasya putro yIshurasmAkaM mahAyAjako. asti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratij nAM dR^idham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako. asti so. asmAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum ashakto nahi kintu pApAM viNa sarvvaviShaye vayamiva parIkShitah| 16 ataeva kR^ipAM grahItuM prayojanlyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptu ncha vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH|

5 yaH kashchit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kR^ita IshvaroddeshyaviShaye. arthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalIna ncha dAna niyujyate| 2 sa chAj nANAM bhrAntAna ncha lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavitum shaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveShTito bhavati| 3 etasmAt kAraNachcha yadvat lokAnAM kR^ite tadvad AtmakR^ite. api pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavayaM| 4 sa ghochchapadaH svechChAtaH kenApi na gR^ihyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IshvareNAH Uyate tenaiva gR^ihyate| 5 evamprakAreNa khrIShTo. api mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kR^itavAn, kintu "madyatanayo. asi tvam adyava janito mayeti" vAchaM yastaM bhAshitavAn sa eva tasya guravaM kR^itavAn| 6 tadvad anyagite. apIdamuktaM, tvaM malkIShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH| (aiOn g165) 7 sa cha dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAshrupAtena cha mR^ityuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthana ncha kR^itva tatphalarUpiNIM sha NkAto rakShAM prApya cha 8 yadyapi putro. abhavat tathApi yairaklisyata tairAj nAgrahaNam ashikShata| 9 ittham siddhibhUya nijAj nAgrahiNAM sarvveShAM anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo. abhavat| (aiOnios

g166] 10 tasmAt sa malkIShedakaH shreNIBhukto mahAyAjaka IshvareNAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAKaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuShmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dirghatvAt shikShakA bhavitum ashakShyata tathApIshvarasya vAkyANaM yA prathamA varNamAla tAmadhi shikShAprApti ryuShmAKaM punarAvashyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuShmAKaM prayojanam Aste| 13 yo dugdhapAyI sa shishurevetikArANat dharmnavAkye tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvichAre yeShAm chetAMsi vyavahAreNa shikShitANI tAdR^ishANaM siddhalokANaM kaThoradravyeShu prayojanamasti|

6 vayaM mR^itijanakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarattanam Ishvare vishvAso majjanashikShaNAM hastArpaNaM mR^italokANaM utthANam 2 anantakAlasthAyivichArAj nA chaitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrIshTaviShayakAM prathamopadeshaM pashchAtkR^itya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma| (aiōnios g166) 3 IshvarasyAnumatyA cha tad asmAbhiH kAriShyate| 4 ya ekakR^itvo dIptimayA bhUtVA svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmano. aMshino jAtA 5 Ishvarasya suvAkyAM bhAvikAlasya shakti nchAsvaditavantashcha te bhraShTvA yadi (aiōn g165) 6 svamanobhishIshvarasya putraM punaH krushe ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvate cha tarhi manaHparAvarattanAya punastAn navInikarttuM ko. api na shaknoti| 7 yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH patitaM vR^iShTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAm nimittam ishTani shAKAdinyutpAdayati sA IshvarAd AshiShaM prApta| 8 kintu yA bhUmi rgokShurakanTakavR^ikShAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyA shApArhA cha sheShe tasyA dAho bhaviShyati| 9 he priyatamaH, yadyapi vayam eAdR^isham vAkyAM bhAshAmahe tathApi yUyaM tata utkR^iShTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAshchAdhva iti vishvasAmaH| 10 yato yuShmAbhiH pavitralokANaM ya upakAro. akAri kriyate cha teneshvarasya nAmne prakAshitaM prema shrama ncha vismarttum Ishvaro. anyAyakArI na bhavati| 11 aparaM yuShmAKam ekaiko jano yat pratyAshApUraNArthaM sheShaM yAvat tameva yatnaM prakAshayedityaham ichChAmi| 12 ataH shithiLa na bhavata kintu ye vishvAsena sahiShNutaya cha pratij nAnAm phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteShAM anugAmino bhavata| 13 Ishvaro yadA ibrahIme pratyajANAt tadA shreShThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmna shapathaM karttuM nAshaknot, ato hetoH svanAmna shapathaM kR^itVA tenoktaM yathA, 14 "satyam ahaM tvAm AshiShaM gadiShyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiShyAmi cha|" 15 anena prakAreNa sa sahiShNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAshAyAH phalaM labdhavan| 16 atha manAvAH shreShThasya kasyachit nAmna shapante, shapathashcha pramanArtham teShAM sarvvavivAdantako bhavati| 17 ityasmIn IshvaraH pratij nAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya amoghatAM bAhulyato darshayitumichChan shapathena svapratij

nAM sthirIkR^itavan| 18 ateva yasmin anR^itakathanam Ishvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdR^ishenAchalena viShayadvayena sammukhastharakShAsthalasya prAptaye palAyitANaM asmAKaM sudR^idha sAntvana jAyate| 19 sA pratyAshAsmAKaM manonaukAyA achalo la Ngaro bhUtVA vichChedakavastrasyAbhyantaram praviShTA| 20 tatraivAsmAKam agrasaro yIshuH pravishya malkIShedakaH shreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako. abhavat| (aiōn g165)

7 shAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyeshvarasya yAjakashcha san yo nR^ipatinAM mArANat pratyAgatam ibrahImaM sAKShAtkR^ityAshiShaM gaditavan, 2 yasmai chebraHim sarvvadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavan sa malkIShedak svanAmno. arthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pashchAt shAlamasya rAjArthataH shAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMshasya nirNaya AyuSha Arambho jIvanasya sheShashchaiteshAM abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Ishvaraputrasya sadR^ishIkR^itaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiShThati| 4 ataevasmAKaM pUrVVapurusha ibrahim yasmai luThitadravyANAM dashamAMshaM dattavan sa kIdR^ik mahAn tad Alochayata| 5 yAjakatvaprApta leveH santAna vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo. arthata ibrahImo jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtR^ibhyo dashamAMshagrahaNasyAdeshAM labdhavantaH| 6 kintvasau yadyapi teShAM vaMshAt notpannastathApibrAhimo dashamAMshaM gR^ihItavan pratij nAnAm adhikAriNam AshiShaM gaditavAMshcha| 7 aparaM yaH shreyAn sa kShudratarAyAshiShaM dadAtityatra ko. api sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idANIM ye dashamAMshaM gR^ihlanti te mR^ityoradhIna manAvAH kintu tadANIM yo gR^ihItavan sa jIvatItpriMANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dashamAMshagrAhi levirapibrAhImdvArA dashamAMshaM dattavan etadapi kathayitum shakyaTe| 10 yato yadA malkIShedak tasya pitaram sAKShAt kR^itavan tadANIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya sambandhe loka vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH samabhaviShyat tarhi hAroNasya shreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyeshvareNa malkIShedakaH shreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta Avashyakam abhaviShyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutaram vyavasthAyA api vinimayo jAyate| 13 apara ncha tad vAkyAM yasyoddeshyAM so. apareNa vaMshena saMyukta. asti tasya vaMshasya cha ko. api kadApi vedyAH karma na kR^itavan| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMshamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavan tasmin yihUdAvaMshe. asmAKaM prabhu rjanma gR^ihItavan iti suspaShTaM| 15 tasya spaShTataram aparaM pramanAmidaM yat malkIShedakaH sAdR^ishyavatApareNa tAdR^ishena yAjakenodetavyAM, 16 yasya nirUpaNaM sharIrasambandhiyavidhiyuktayA

vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakShayajIvanayuktayA shaktyA bhavati| 17 yata Ishvara idaM sAKShyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvAm makliShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18 anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niShphalatAyAshcha hetorarthato vyavasthAyA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati| 19 yayA cha vayam Ishvarasya nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdR^ishi shreShThapratyAshA saMsthApyate| 20 aparaM yishuH shapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho jAtaH| 21 yataste shapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau shapathena jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "paramesha idaM shepe na cha tasmAnnivartsyate| tvAm malkiShedakaH shreNyAM yAjako. asi sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 te cha bahavo yAjaka bhavan yataste mR^ityunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM| (aiōn g165) 25 tato heto rye mAnavAsteneshtarasya sannidhiM gachChanti tAn sa sheShaM yAvat paritrAtuM shaknoti yatasteShAM kR^ite prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26 aparam asmAkaM tAdR^ishamahAyAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro. ahiMsako niShkala NkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapuyuchchIkR^itashcha syAt| 27 aparaM mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kR^ite tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kR^ite balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kR^itva tad ekakR^itvastena sampAditaM| 28 yato vyavasthayaA ye mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbhalyayukta mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM shapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so. anantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra eval| (aiōn g165)

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro. ayam asmAkam etAdR^isha eko mahAyAjako. asti yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshvo samupaviShTavAn 2 yachcha dUSHyaM na manujaiH kintvIshvareNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSHyasya pavitravastUnA ncha sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balnA ncha dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi ki nchid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvashyakaM| 4 ki ncha sa yadi pr^ithivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviShyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdR^isha yAjaka vidyante| 5 te tu svargIyavastUnAM dR^ishTAntena ChAyaya cha sevAmanutiShThanti yato mUsasi dUSHyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIshvarastadeva tamAdiShTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarshanaM darshitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvayA kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt shreShThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa shreShThapratij nAbhiH sthApitasya shreShThaniyamasya madhyastho. abhavat| 7 sa prathamo niyamo yadi nirddoSho. abhaviShyata

tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviShyat| 8 kintu sa doShamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "parameshvara idaM bhAshate pashya yasmin samaye. aham isrAyelavaMshena yihUdAvaMshena cha sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirikariShyAmyetAdR^ishaH samaya AyAti| 9 parameshvaro. aparamapi kathayati teShAM pUrvvapuruShANAM misaradeshAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine. ahaM teShAM karaM dhR^itva taiH saha niyamaM sthirikR^itavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame la Nghite. ahaM tAn prati chintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu parameshvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMshIyahi sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirikariShyAmi, teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayishiAmi teShAM hr^itpatre cha tAn lekhiShyAmi, aparamahaM teShAM Ishvaro bhaviShyAmi te cha mama loka bhaviShyanti| 11 aparaM tvAm parameshvaraM janIHItivAkyena teShAMekaiiko janaH svaM svaM sampavAsinaM bhrAtara ncha puna rna shikShayishiYati yata AkShudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAAM j nAsyanti| 12 yato hetorahaM teShAM adharmmAn kShamiShye teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha punaH kadApi na smariShyAmi|" 13 anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditva sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkR^itavAn; yachcha purAtanaM jirNA ncha jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo. abhavat|

9 sa prathamo niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnena cha vishiShTa AsIt| 2 yato dUSHyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoShThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dipavR^ikSho bhujanAsanaM darshanIyapUpAnAM shreNI chAsIt| 3 tatpashchAd dvitIyAyAstiraShkariNyA abhyantare. atipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koShThamAsIt, 4 tatra cha suvarNamayo dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamama nIjUShA chAsIt tanmadhye mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya ma njaritandaNDastakShitau niyamaprastarau, 5 tadupari cha karuNASane ChAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteShAM visheShavR^ittAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 eteShvIdR^ik nirmmiteShu yAjaka IshvarasevAm anutiShThanato dUSHyasya prathamakoShThaM nityAM pravishanti| 7 kintu dvitIyAM koShThaM prativarSham ekakR^itva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravishyate kintvAtmanimittAM lokAnAM aj nAnakR^itapApAnA ncha nimittam utsarjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravishyate| 8 ityanena pavitra Atma yat j nApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSHyaM yAvat tiShThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI pantha aprakAshitastiShThati| 9 tachcha dUSHyaM varttamAnasamayasya dR^ishTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMshodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe. asamarthAbhiH 10

kevalAM khAdyapeyeShu vividhamajjaneShu cha
shAririkarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni balidAnAni cha
bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvima NgalAnAM mahAyajakaH
khrIShTa upasthAyAhananirmmitenArthata
etatsR^iShTe rbahirbhUtena shreShThena siddhena cha
dUShyeNa gatva 12 ChAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA
rudhiram anAdAya svlyarudhiram AdAyaikakR^itva eva
mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishyAnantakAlIkAM muktiM
prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vR^iShChAgAnAM rudhireNa
gavilbhasmanaH prakShepeNa cha yadyashuchilokAH
shAririshchitvA pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM manyadhve
yAH sadAtanenAtmanA niShkala Nkabalimiva
svameveshvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrIShTasya
rudhireNa yuShmAKaM manAMsyamareshvarasya
sevAyai kiM mR^ityujanakebhyaH karmmahyo na
pavitrikAriShyante? (aiōnios g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya
madhyastho. abhavat tasyAbhiprAyo. ayaM yat
prathamaniyamala NghanarUpapApebhyo mR^ityunA
muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka anantakAlIyasampadaH
pratiJ nAphalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo
bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rnrM^ityunA
bhavitavyaM| 17 yato hatena balina niyamaH
sthiribhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati
tAvat niyamo nirarthakastiShThati| 18 tasmAt sa
pUrvvaniyamo. api rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH| 19
phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvva
Aj nAH kathayitva mUsa jalena sindUravarNalomna
eShovatR^iNena cha sArddhaM govatsAnAM
ChAgAna ncha rudhiraM gR^ihItva granthe
sarvvalokeShu cha prakShipya babhAShe, 20 yuShmAn
adhIshvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya
rudhirametat| 21 tadvat sa dUShye. api sevArthakeShu
sarvvapAtreShu cha rudhiraM prakShiptavAn| 22 aparaM
vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyashaH sarvvANI rudhireNa
pariShkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamochanaM na
bhavati cha| 23 aparaM yAni svarglyavastUnAM
dR^iShTAntAsteShAm etaiH pAvanam Avashyakam AsIt
kintu sAkShAt svarglyavastUnAm etebhyaH shreShThe
rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvashyakaM| 24 yataH
khrIShTah satyapavitrasthAnasya dR^iShTantarUpaM
hastakR^itaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviShTavAn
kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Ishvarasya sAkShAd
upasthAtuM svargameva praviShTah| 25 yathA cha
mahAyajakaH prativarShaM parashoNitamAdAya
mahApavitrasthAnaM pravishati tathA khrIShTena
punaH punarAtmotsargo na karttavayaH, 26 karttavaye
sati jagataH sR^iShTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya
mR^ityubhoga Avashyako. abhavat; kintvidAniM sa
AtmotsargeNa pApanAshArtham ekakR^itvo jagataH
sheShakAle prachakAShe| (aiōn g165) 27 aparaM yathA
mAnuShasyaikakR^itvo maraNaM tat pashchAd vichAro
nirUpito. asti, 28 tadvat khrIShTo. api bahUnAM
pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakR^itva utsasR^ije,
aparaM dvitlyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM

pratikShante teShAM paritrANArthaM darshanaM
dAsyati|

10 vyavasthA bhaviShyanma NgalAnAM
ChAyAsvarUpA na cha vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA
tato heto rnityaM diyamAnairekavudhai
rvArShikabalibhiH sharaNagatalokAn siddhAn karttuM
kadApi na shaknoti| 2 yadyashakShyat tarhi teShAM
balinAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiShyata? yataH
sevAkAriShvekakR^itvaH pavitribhUteShu teShAM
ko. api pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviShyat| 3
kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM
smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yato vR^iShANAM ChAgAnAM vA
rudhireNa pApamochanaM na sambhavati| 5
etatkAraNAt khrIShTena jagat pravishyedam uchyaate,
yathA, "neShTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me
nirmmittastvayA| 6 na cha tvAm balibhi rhavyaiH
pApaghnai vA pratuShyasi| 7 vAdiShaM tadaivAhaM
pashya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge
me vidyate likhitA kathA| Isha mano. abhilAShaste mayA
sampUrayiShyate|" 8 ityasmin prathamato yeShAM
dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi
tenedamuktaM yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghna
nchopachArakaM, nemAni vA nChasi tvAm hi na
chaiteShu pratuShyasiIti| 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA,
"pashya mano. abhilAShaM te karttuM kurvve
samAgamaM;" dvitlyam etad vAkyam sthirikarttuM sa
prathamaM lumpati| 10 tena mano. abhilASheNa cha
vayaM yIshukhrIShTasyaikakR^itvaH svasharIrotsargAt
pavitrikR^ita abhavAma| 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH
pratinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaishcha pApAni
nAshayituM kadApi na shakyante tAdR^ishAn ekarUpAn
balin punaH punarutsR^ijan tiShThati| 12 kintvasau
pApanAshakam ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham
Ishvarasya dakShiNa upavishya 13 yAvat tasya
shatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat
pratikShamANastiShThati| 14 yata ekena balidAnena so.
anantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn|
15 etasmin pavitra AtmApayasmAKaM pakShe
pramANayati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param ahaM taiH
sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariShyAmi
prathamata uktva parameshvareNedaM kathitaM,
teShAM chitte mama vidhIn sthApayishiYami
teShAM manaHsu cha tAn lekhiShyAmi cha, 17
apara ncha teShAM pApAnyaparAdhAMshcha
punaH kadApi na smAriShyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra
pApamochanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM
puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, yIsho
rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapraveshAyAsmAKam
utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH so. asmadarthaM
tiraskariNyArthataH svasharIreNa navInaM jIvanayukta
nchaikAM panthAnaM nirmmittavAn, 21 apara
ncheshvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSha eko mahAyAjako.
asmAKamasti| 22 ato hetorasmbhiH saraAntaHkaraNai
rdR^iDhavisvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakShalitanobhi

rnirmmalajale snAtasharIraishcheshvaram upAgatya pratyAshAyAH pratij nA nishchala dhArayitavya| 23 yato yastAm a NgIkR^itavAn sa vishvasanIyaH| 24 aparaM premni satkriyAsu chaikaikasyotsAhavR^iddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM| 25 aparaM katipayaloka yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeShTavya ncha yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM nikaTavartti bhavatiIti yuShmAbhi rdR^ishyate| 26 satyamatasya j nAnaprApteH paraM yadi vayaM vyaMachChaya pApAchArAm kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kR^ite. anyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvashiShyate 27 kintu vichArasya bhayanaka pratIkShA ripunAshakAnalasya tApashchAvashiShyate| 28 yaH kashchit mUsaso vyavasthAm avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisR^iNAM vA sAkShiNAM pramANena hanyate, 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Ishvarasya putram avajAnAti yena cha pavitrikR^ito. abhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam opamanyate cha, sa kiyannmahAghorataradaNDasya yagayo bhaviShyati? 30 yataH parameshvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUchitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vichArayiShyante pareshena nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amareshvarasya karayoH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUYaM diptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgR^amaM sahamAna ekato nindAkleshaiH kautukikR^ita abhavata, 33 anyatashcha tadbhoganAM samAMshino. abhavata| 34 yUYaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino. abhavata, yuShmAkam uttama nityA cha sampattiH svarge vidyata iti j nAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhva ncha| 35 ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuShmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata| 36 yato yUYaM yeneshvarasyechChAM pAlayitvA pratij nAYAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuShmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM| 37 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiShyati na cha vilambiShyate| 38 "puNyavAn jano vishvAsena jIviShyati kintu yadi nivarttate tarhi mama manastasmIn na toShaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAshajanikAM dharmmAt nivR^ittiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vishvAsaM kurvvamahe|

11 vishvAsa AshaMsitAnAM nishchayaH, adR^ishyAnAM viShayANAM darshanaM bhavati| 2 tena vishvAsena prA ncho lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam Ishvarasya vAKyena jagantyasR^ijyanta, dR^ishTavastUni cha pratyakShavastubhyo nodapadyantaitad vayaM vishvAsena budhyamahe| (aiOn g165) 4 vishvAsena hAbil Ishvaramuddishya kAbilaH shreShThaM balidAnaM kR^itavAn tasmAchcheshvareNa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM

labdhavAn tena vishvAsena cha sa mR^itaH san adyApi bhASHate| 5 vishvAsena hanok yathA mR^ityuM na pashyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddeshashcha kenApi na prApi yata IshvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IshvarAya rochitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vishvAsaM vinA ko. apIshvarAya rochituM na shaknoti yata Ishvaro. asti svAnveShilokebhyaH puraskaraM dadAti chetikathAyAm IshvarasharaNAGatai rvishvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadr^ishyAnyAsan tAnIshvareNAdiShTaH san noho vishvAsena bhItvA svaparijanAM rakShArthaM potaM nirmmitavAn tena cha jagajjanAnAM doShAn darshitavAn vishvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva cha| 8 vishvAsenebrahIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAMIti nAjAnAt| 9 vishvAsena sa pratij nAte deshe paradeshavat pravasan tasyAH pratij nAYAH samAnAMshibhyAm ishAkA yAkUba cha saha dUShyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IshvareNa nirmmitaM sthApita ncha bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaiKshata| 11 apara ncha vishvAsena sARA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNaya shaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratij nAkArinaM vishvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmR^itakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAshIyanakShatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrashtasikata iva chAsaMkhyA loka utpedire| 13 ete sarvve pratij nAYAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkShya vanditvA cha, pR^ithivyaM vayaM videshinaH pravAsinashchAsmaha iti svIkR^itya vishvAsena prANAN tatyajuH| 14 ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitr^ikadesho. asmAbhiranviShyata iti prakAshyate| 15 te yasmAd deshAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariShyan tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu te sarvvotkR^iShTam arthataH svargIyam deshAM AkA NkShanti tasmAd IshvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteShAM Ishvara iti nAma gR^ihItavAn yataH sa teShAM kR^ite nagaramekaM saMsthAptavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkShAyAM jAtAyAM sa vishvAseneshaM utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAki tava vaMsho vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratij nAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata Ishvaro mR^itAnapyutthApayituM shaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lebhe| 20 aparam ishAk vishvAsena yAkUb eShAve cha bhAviviShayAnadhyAshiShaM dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vishvAsena yUSHaphA putrayorekaikasmai janAyAshiShaM dadau yaShTyA agrabhAge samAlambya prANaM cha| 22 aparaM yUSHaph charamakAle vishvAsenesrAyelvaMshIyAnAM misaradeshAd bahirgamanasya vAchaM jagAda nijAsthIni chAdhi samAdidesha| 23 navajAto mUsashcha vishvAsAt trAn mAsAn svapitr^ibhyAm agopyata yatastau svashishuM paramasundaram dR^ishTavantau rAjAj nA ncha na sha

Nkhitavantau| 24 aparaM vayaHprApto mUsA vishvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nA NgIchakAra| 25 yataH sa kShaNIkAt pApajasukhabhogAd Ishvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogAM vavre| 26 tathA misaradeshIyanidhibhyaH khrIshTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattIM mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikShata| 27 aparaM sa vishvAsena rAj naH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradeshaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdr^ishyaM vikShamANeneva dhairyam AlambI| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hanta yat svIyalokAn na spr^ishet tadarthaM sa vishvAsena nistaraparvliyabalichchedanaM rudhirasechana nchAnuShThitAvAn| 29 aparaM te vishvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyeshu mamajjuH| 30 apara ncha vishvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAchirasya pradakShiNe kr^ite tat nipapAta| 31 vishvAsAd rAhabnAmika veshyApi prityA chArAn anugr^ihyAvishvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAshaj| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayishyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH shims hono yiptaho dAyUd shimUyelo bhavishyadvAdinashchaiteShAM vr^ittAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvo bhavishyati| 33 vishvAsAt te rAjyAni vashikr^itavanto dharmmakarmmAni sAdhitavantaH pratij nAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAhaM nirvvAptavantaH kha NgadhArAd rakShAM prAptavanto daurbalye sabalIkR^ita yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareShAM sainyAni davayitavantashcha| 35 yoShitaH punarutthAnena mR^itAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare cha shreShThothAnasya prApterAshayA rakShAm agr^ihItvA tAdanena mR^itavantaH| 36 apare tiraskArAiH kashAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya cha parIkShitAH| 37 bahavashcha prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rVA vidIrNA yantrai rVA kliShTAH kha NgadhArAi rVA vyApAditAH| te meShANAM ChAgAnAM vA charmmAni paridhAya dInAH pIDitA duHkhArttAshchAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsArO yeShAM ayogyaste nirjanasthAneShu parvvateShu gahvareShu pr^ithiviyAshChidreShu cha paryyaTan| 39 etaiH sarvvai rvishvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratij nAyAH phalaM na prApi| 40 yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddha na bhaveyustathavishvareNASmAKaM kr^ite shreShThataram kimapi nirdidishel

12 ato hetoretAvatsAkShimeghai rveShTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AshubAdhakaM pApa ncha nikShipyAsmAKaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma| 2 yashchAsmAKaM vishvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA chAsti taM yIshuM vikShAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tuchChikr^itya krushasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IshvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakShiNapArshve samupaviShTavAMshcha| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdr^isham

vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alochayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu shrAntAH klAntAshcha na bhavishyatha| 4 yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto. adyApi shoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA cha putrAn pratIva yuShmAn prati va upadesha uktastaM kiM vismr^itavantaH? "pareshena kr^itAM shAstiM he matputra na tuchChaya| tena saMbhartsitashchApi naiva klAmya kadAchanA| 6 pareshaH prIyate yasmin tasmai shAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gr^ihlAti taveva praharathyapi|" 7 yadi yUyaM shAstiM sadadhvaM tarhIshvaraH putrairiva yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai shAstiM na dadAti tAdr^ishaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvve yasyAH shAsteramshino bhavanti sA yadi yuShmAKaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam Atmaja na kintu jArAjA Adhve| 9 aparam asmAKaM shArIrikajanmadAtAro. asmAKaM shAstikAriNo. abhavan te chAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tato. adhikaM tasya vashIbhUya na jIviShyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAM yAvat svmano. amatAnusAreNa shAstiM kr^itavantaH kintvesho. asmAKaM hitAya tasya pavitratAya aMshitvAya chAsmAn shAsti| 11 shAstishcha varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu shokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinIyante tebhyaH sA pashchAt shAntiyuktAM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataeva yUyaM shithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni cha sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yathA cha durbbalasya sandhishthAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiShThet tathA svacharaNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta| 14 apara ncha sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvAm yachcha vinA parameshvarasya darshanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM cheShTadhvaM| 15 yathA kashchid IshvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA cha tiktatAya mUlaM praruhyA bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena cha bahavo. apavitra na bhaveyuH, 16 yathA cha kashchit lampaTo vA ekakr^itva AhArArthaM svIyayeshThAdhikAravikretA ya eShaustadvad adharmmAchArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAna bhavata| 17 yataH sa eShauH pashchAd AshIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum ichChannapi nAnugr^ihIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa chAshrupAtena matyantaram prArthayamAno. api tadupAyaM na lebhel 18 apara ncha spr^ishyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kr^iShNANavarNo meghe. andhakAro jha nbhsa tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM shabdashcha naiteshAM sannidhau yUyam AgataH| 19 taM shabdaM shrutva shrotArastAdr^isham sambhAShANaM yat puna rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pashurapi yadi dharAdharam spr^ishati tarhi sa pASHANAgHAtai rhantavya ityAdeshaM soDhuM te nAshaknuvan| 21 tachcha darshanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktashchAsmIti| 22 kintu siyonparvvato. amareshvarasya nagaram svargasthayirUshAlalam ayutAni divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitANAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitishcha sarvveshAM

vichArAdhipatirIshvaraH siddhikR^itadhArmmikAnAm
 AtmAno 24 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIshuH,
 aparaM hAbilo raktAt shreyaH prachArakaM
 prokShaNasya rakta nchaiteShAM sannidhau yUyam
 AgataH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM
 nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pR^ithiviSthitaH sa vaktA yairavaj
 nAtastai ryadi rakShA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH
 parA NmukhibhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakShA prApsyate?
 26 tadA tasya ravAt pR^ithivi kampita kintvidAnIM
 tenedaM pratij nAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarekAR^itvaH
 pR^ithiviM kampayishyAmi kevalaM tannahi
 gaganamapi kampayishyAmi|" 27 sa ekakR^itvaH shabdo
 nishchalaviShayANAM sthitaye nirmmitAnAmiva cha
 nchalavastUnAM sthAnAntarikaraNaM prakAshayati| 28
 ataeva nishchalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH so. anugraha
 Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM sabhaya ncha
 tuShTijanakarUpeNeshvaraM sevituM shaknuyAma| 29
 yato. asmAkam IshvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

13 bhrAtR^iShu prema tiShThatu| atithiseVA
 yuShmAbhi rna vismaryatAM 2 yatastayA
 prachChannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keShA nchid
 atithayo. abhavan| 3 bandinaH sahabandibhiriva
 duHkhashcha dehavAsibhiriva yuShmAbhiH
 smaryantAM| 4 vivAhaH sarvveShAM samIpe
 sammAnitavayastadiyashayA cha shuchiH kintu
 veshyAgAminah pAradArikAshcheshvareNa
 daNDayiShyante| 5 yUyam AchAre nirlobha bhavata
 vidyanAnaviShaye santuShyata cha yasmAd Ishvara
 evedaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakShyAmi na
 tvAM hAsyAmi|" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM
 kathayituM shaknumaH, "matpakShe paramesho. asti na
 bheShyAmi kadAchana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM
 karttuM mAnavaH pArayishyati|" 7 yuShmAkAM
 ye nAyakA yuShmabhyam Ishvarasya vAKyaM
 kathitavantaste yuShmAbhiH smaryantAM teShAM
 AchArasya pariNAMam Alochya yuShmAbhisteShAM
 vishvAso. anukriyatAM| 8 yishuH khrIShTaH shvo.
 adya sadA cha sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUyam
 nAnAvidhanUtanashikShAbhi rna parivartadhvaM yato.
 anugraheNAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kShemaM
 na cha khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAchAriNastai
 rnopakR^itAH| 10 ye daShyasya sevAM kurvanti te
 yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdR^ishiI yaj
 navedirasmAkam Aste| 11 yato yeShAM
 pashUnAM shoNitaM pApanAshAya mahAyAjakena
 mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaram nIyate teShAM
 sharIrANI shibirAd bahi rdahyante| 12 tasmAd yIshurapi
 yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrikuryAt tadarthaM
 nagaradvArasya bahi rmR^itim bhuktavAn| 13 ato
 heterasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH shibirAd
 bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM| 14 yato. atrAsmAkAM
 sthAyi nagaram na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram
 asmAbhiranviShyate| 15 ataeva yIshunAsmAbhi rnityaM
 prashaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmA NgikurvvatAm
 oShThAdharANAM phalam IshvarAya dAtavyaM| 16

apara ncha paropakAro dAna ncha yuShmAbhi
 rna vismaryatAM yatastadR^ishaM balidAnam
 IshvarAya rochate| 17 yUyam svanAyakAnAm
 Aj nAgrAhiNo vashyAshcha bhavata yato
 yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdR^isha loka iva te
 yuShmadIyAtmanAM rakShANArthaM jAgrati, ataste
 yathA sAnandAstat kuryu rna cha sArttasvarA atra
 yatadhvaM yatasteShAM Arttasvaro yuShmAkam
 iShTajanako na bhavet| 18 apara ncha yUyam
 asmannimittiM prArthanAM kurata yato vayam
 uttamamanovishiShTAH sarvvatra sadAchAraM karttum
 ichChukAshcha bhavAma iti nishchitaM jAnImaH| 19
 visheShato. ahaM yathA tvarayA yuShmabhyAM puna
 rdIye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuShmAn adhikaM
 vinayet| 20 anantaniyamasya rudhireNa vishiShTo
 mahAn meShapAlako yena mR^itagaNamadhyAt
 punarAnAyi sa shAntidAyaka Ishvaro (aiōnios g166) 21
 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi
 yuShmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dR^iShTau cha yadyat
 tuShTijanakaM tadeva yuShmAkAM madhye yIshunA
 khrIShTena sADhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvada
 bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH, vinaye. ahaM
 yUyam idam upadeshavAKyaM sahadhvaM yato. ahaM
 saMkShepeNa yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| 23 asmAkAM
 bhrAtA timathiyo mukto. abhavad iti jAnIta, sa cha yadi
 tvarayA samAgachChati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM
 yuShmAn sAKShAt kariShyAmi| 24 yuShmAkAM sarvvAn
 nAyakAn pavitralokAMshcha namaskuruta| aparam
 itAliyAdeshyAnAM namaskARA M j nAsyatha| 25
 anugraho yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM sahAyo bhUyAt|
 Amen|

yAkUbaH

1 Ishvarasya prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya cha dAso yAkUb vikIrNibhUtAn dvAdashaM vaMshAn prati namaskR^itya patraM likhati| **2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvIdhparIkShAShu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya kArANaM manyadhvaM| **3** yato yuShmAkaM vishvAsasya parIkShitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha| **4** tachcha dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNASHcha bhaviShyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvashcha yuShmAkaM na bhaviShyati| **5** yuShmAkaM kasyApi j nAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IshvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskARA ncha vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAchatAM tatasamai dAyiShyate| **6** kintu sa niHsandeHaH san vishvAsena yAchatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyunA chAlitasyotplavamAnasya cha samudratara Ngasya sadR^isho bhavati| **7** tAdR^isho mAnavaH prabhoH ki nchit prApsyatiIti na manyatAM| **8** dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiShu cha nchalo bhavati| **9** yo bhrATA namraH sa nijonnatyA shlAghatAM| **10** yashcha dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA shlAghatAMyataH sa tR^iNapuShpavat kShayAM gamiShyati| **11** yataH satApena sUryyeNoditya tR^iNaM shoShyate tatpuShpa ncha bhrashyati tena tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nashyati tadvad dhaniloko. api svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati| **12** yo janaH parIkShAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkShitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svapremakArIbhyaH pratij nAtaM jivanamukuTaM lapsyate| **13** Ishvaro mAM parIkShata iti parIkShAsamaye ko. api na vadatu yataH pApAyeshvarasya parIkShA na bhavati sa cha kamapi na parIkShate| **14** kintu yaH kashchit svIyamanova nChayAkR^iShyate lobhyate cha tasyaiva parIkShA bhavati| **15** tasmAt sA manova nChA sagarbha bhUtva duShkR^itiM prasUte duShkR^itishcha pariNAMA gatva mR^ityuM janayati| **16** he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| **17** yat ki nchid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNo varashcha tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dashAntaraM parivarttanajAtachChAyA vA nAsti tasmAd dIptyAkarAt pituravarohati| **18** tasya sR^iShTavastUnAM madhye vayam yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svechChAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa| **19** ataveva he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM ekaiko janaH shravane tvaritaH kathane dhIraH krodhe. api dhIro bhavatu| **20** yato mAnavasya krodha IshvariYadharmmaM na sAdhayati| **21** ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm ashuchikriyAM duShTatAbAhulya ncha nikShipyA yuShmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyAM namrabhAvena gR^ihlIta| **22** apara ncha yUyaM kevalam Atmava nchayitAro vAkyasya shrotAro na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata| **23** yato yaH kashchid vAkyasya karmmakAri na bhUtva kevalaM tasya shrotA bhavati sa darpaNe

svIyashArIrikavadanaM nirIkShamANasya manujasya sadR^ishaH| **24** AtmAkAre dR^iShTe sa prasthAya kIdR^isha ASIt tat tatkShaNAd vismarati| **25** kintu yaH kashchit natva mukteH siddhAM vyavasthAm AlokyatiShThati sa vismR^itiyuktaH shrota na bhUtva karmmakarttaiva san svakArye dhanyo bhaviShyati| **26** anAyattarasanaH san yaH kashchit svamano va nchayitva svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudha bhavati| **27** kleshakAle pitR^ihInAnAM vidhavAnA ncha yad avekShANaM saMsArAchcha niShkala Nkena yad AtmarakShANaM tadeva piturIshvarasya sAKShAt shuchi nrImmaLa cha bhaktiH|

2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM asmAkaM tejasvinaH prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya dharmmaM mukhApekShaya na dhArayata| **2** yato yuShmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNA NgurIyakyayukte bhrAjiShNuparichChade puruShre praviShTe malinavastre kasmiMshchid daridre. api praviShTe **3** yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiShNuparichChadavasAnaM janaM nirIkShya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavishatviti ki ncha taM daridraM yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiShTha yadvAtra mama pAdapItha upavisheti, **4** tarhi manaHsu visheShya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvichArAKA na bhavatha? **5** he mama priyabhrAtaraH, shR^iNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Ishvaro vishvAsena dhaninaH svapremakArIbhyaHcha pratishrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuShmAbhiravaj nAyate| **6** dhanavanta eva kiM yuShmAn nopadravanti balAchcha vichArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti? **7** yuShmadupari parIkR^ititaM paramAM nAMA kiM taireva na nindyate? **8** ki ncha tvaM svasamIpaAsini svAtmavat priyasva, etachChAstrIyavachanAnusArato yadi yUyaM rAjakiyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| **9** yadi cha mukhApekShAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acharatha vyavasthA chAj nAla Nghina iva dUSHyadhve| **10** yato yaH kashchit kR^itsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvveShAm aparAdhI bhavati| **11** yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gachCheti yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatva yadi narahatyAM karoShi tarhi vyavasthAla NghI bhavasi| **12** mukte ryavasthAto yeShAM vichAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdR^iShA loka iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta cha| **13** yo dayAM nAcharati tasya vichAro nirddayena kArIshyate, kintu dayA vichAram abhibhaviShyati| **14** he mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayo. astIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmaNi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tena kiM phalam? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM shaknoti? **15** keShuchid bhrAtR^iShu bhaginiShu vA vasanaHIneShu prAtyahikAhArahIneShu cha satsu yuShmAkaM ko. api tebhyaH sharIraThaM prayojaniyANI dravyANI na datva yadi tAn vadet, **16** yUyaM sakushalaM gatvoShNagAtra

bhavata tR^ipyata cheti tarhyetena kiM phalaM? 17 tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmbahi ryukto na bhavet tarhyekAkitvat mR^ita evAste| 18 ki ncha kashchid idaM vadiShyati tava pratyayo vidyate mama cha karmmANi vidyante, tvAM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darshaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmbhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darshayiShyAmi| 19 eka Ishvaro. astiTvAM pratyeshi| bhadraM karoShi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante cha| 20 kintu he nirbodbhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mR^ita evAstyetaD avagantuM kim ichChasi? 21 asmAkAM pUrVVapuruSho ya iBrAhIm svaputram ishAkAM yaj navedyAm utSR^iShTavAn sa kiM karmmbhyo na sapuNyIkR^itaH? 22 pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahaAriNi jAte karmmbahiH pratyayaH siddho. abhavat tat kiM pashyasi? 23 ittha nchedaM shAstriyavachanaM saphalam abhavat, iBrAhIm parameshvare vishvasitavAn tachcha tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cheshvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| 24 pashyata mAnavaH karmmbhyaH sapuNyIkriyate na chaikAkinA pratyayena| 25 tadvad yA rAhabnAmika vArA NganA chArAn anugR^ihyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmbhyo na sapuNyIkR^ita? 26 ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mR^ito. asti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo. api mR^ito. asti|

3 he mama bhrAtaraH, shikShakairasmAbhirgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti j nAtva yUyam aneke shikShakA mA bhavata| 2 yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviShayeshu skhalamaH, yaH kashchid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruShaH kR^itsnaM vashikarttuM samarthashchAsti| 3 pashyata vayam ashvAn vashikarttuM teShAM vaktreShu khalinAn nidhaya teShAM kR^itsnaM sharIram anuvarttayamaH| 4 pashyate ye potA atIva bR^ihadAkArAH prachandaVAtaishcha chAlitAste. api karNadhArasya mano. abhimatAd atikShudreNa karNena vA nChitaM sthAnaM pratyenuvarttante| 5 tadvad rasanApi kShudratarA NgaM santi darpavAkyAni bhAShate| pashya kidR^i NmahaRaNyaM dahyate. alpena vahniNA| 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpaShiShTape| asmada NgeShu rasanA tAdR^ishaM santiShThati sA kR^itsnaM dehaM kala Nkayati sR^iShTirathasya chakraM prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati cha| **(Geenna 1067)** 7 pashupakShyurogajalachaRANAM sarvveShAM svabhAvo damayituM shakyate mAnuShikasvabhAvena damaya nchakre cha| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihvA damayituM na shakyate sA na nivAryam aniShTaM halAhalaviSheNa pUrNA cha| 9 tayA vayaM pitaram IshvaraM dhanyaM vadamaH, tayA cheshvarasya sAdR^ishye sR^iShTAN mAnavAn shapamaH| 10 ekasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdashApau nirgachChataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdR^ishaM na kartavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt ChidrAt miShTaM tikta ncha toyaM nirgamayati? 12 he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkShAlatA vA kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM shaknoti?

tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiShTe toyenirgamayituM na shaknoti| 13 yuShmAkAM madhye j nAnI subodhashcha ka Aste? tasya karmmaNi j nAnamUlakamR^idutAyuktAnIti sadAchArAt sa pramaNayat| 14 kintu yuShmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterShyA vivAdechCha cha vidyate tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na shlAghadhvaM nachAnR^itaM kathayata| 15 tAdR^ishaM j nAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM sharIri bhautika ncha| 16 yato hetorIrShyA vivAdechCha cha yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duShkR^ita ncha vidyate| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat j nAnam tat prathamaM shuchi tataH paraM shAntaM kShAntam AshusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niShkapaTa ncha bhavati| 18 shAntyAchArihiH shAntya dharmmaphalaM ropayate|

4 yuShmAkAM madhye samara raNashcha kuta utpadyante? yuShmada NgashibirAshritAbhyaH sukhechChAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyaM vA nChatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrShyA ncha kurutha kintu kR^itArtha bhavituM na shaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha cha kintvaprAptAstiShThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeshu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhichAriNo vyabhichAriNyashcha, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Ishvarasya shAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnitha? ata eva yaH kashchit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaShati sa eveshvarasya shatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM kiM manyadhve? shAstasya vAkyam kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantarvAsi ya Atma sa vA kim IrShyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yatha, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSho bhavatiIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd diyate varaH|| 7 ataeva yUyam Ishvarasya vashyA bhavata shayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuShmattaH palAyishiShyate| 8 Ishvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuShmAkAM samIpavartti bhaviShyati| he pApanaH, yUyaM svakarAN pariShkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokaH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNANI shuchini kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM shochata vilapata cha, yuShmAkAM hAsaH shokAya, Anandashcha kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10 prabhoH samakShaM namra bhavata tasmAt sa yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati| 11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyam parasparaM mA dUshayata| yaH kashchid bhrAtaraM dUshayati bhrAtu rvichAra ncha karoti sa vyavasthAM dUshayati vyavasthAyAshcha vichAraM karoti| tvAM yadi vyavasthAyA vichAraM karoShi tarhi vyavasthApalayita na bhavasi kintu vichArayita bhavasi| 12 advitlyo vyavasthApako vichArayita cha sa evAste yo rakShituM nAshayitu ncha pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vichAraM karoShi? 13 adya shvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatva tatra varShamekaM yApayanto

vANijyaM kariShyAmaH labhaM prApsyAmashcheti
kathAM bhAShamANA yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta| 14
shvaH kiM ghaTiShyate tad yUyaM na jAnitha yato
jIvanaM vo bhavet kiDR^ik tattu bAShpasvarUpakaM,
kShaNamAtraM bhaved dR^ishyaM lupyate cha tataH
paraM| 15 tadanuktVA yuShmAkaM idaM kathaniyaM
prabhorichChAto vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyetat karmma
tat karmma vA kariShyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM
garvvavAkyaiH shlAghanaM kurudhve tAdR^ishaM
sarvvaM shlAghanaM kutsitameva| 17 ato yaH kashchit
satkarmma karttaM viditVA tanna karoti tasya pAPaM
jAyate|

5 he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM shR^iNuta
yuShmAbhirAgamiShyatKleshahetoH krandyatAM
vilapyata ncha| 2 yuShmAkaM draviNaM jIRNaM
kiTabhuktaH suchelakAH| 3 kanakaM rajata nchApi
vikR^itiM pragamiShyati, tatkala Nkashcha yuShmAkaM
pAPaM pramaNayiShyati, hutAshavachcha yuShmAkaM
pishitaM khAdayiShyati| ittham antimaghasreShu
yuShmAbhiH sa nchitaM dhanaM| 4 pashyata yaiH
kR^iShIvalai ryuShmAkaM shasyANI ChinnaM tebhyo
yuShmAbhi ryad vetanaM ChinnaM tad uchchai
rdhvaniM karoti teShAM shasyachChedakAnAm
ArttarAvaH senAPateH parameshvarasya karNakuharaM
praviShTaH| 5 yUyaM pR^ithivyAM sukhabhogaM
kAmukata nchAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva
nijAntaHkaraNani paritarpitavantashcha| 6 apara ncha
yuShmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAj nA hatya chAkAri
tathApi sa yuShmAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 he
bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhorAgamanaM yAvad
dhairyamAlambadhvaM| pashyata kR^iShivalo
bhUme rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratikShamaNo
yAvat prathamam antima ncha vR^iShTijalaM na
prApnoti tAvad dhairyam Alambate| 8 yUyamapi
dhairyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNani sthirIkuruta,
yataH prabhorupasthitiH sampavarttinyabhavat| 9 he
bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDya na bhaveta tadarthaM
parasparaM na glAyata, pashyata vichArayitA
dvArasamIpe tiShThati| 10 he mama bhrAtaraH, ye
bhaviShyadvAdinaH prabho rnamna bhAShitavantastAn
yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyasya cha
dR^iShTantAn jAnita| 11 pashyata dhairyashIla
asmAbhi rdhanya uchyante| AyUbo dhairyyaM
yuShmAbhirashrAVi prabhoH pariNAMashchAdarshi
yataH prabhu rbahukR^ipaH sakaruNashchAsti| 12 he
bhrAtaraH visheShata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA
pR^ithivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gR^ihItVA yuShmAbhiH
ko. api shapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDya na
bhavata tadarthaM yuShmAkaM tathaiva tannahi
chetivAkyam yatheShTaM bhavatu| 13 yuShmAkaM
kashchid duHkhi bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu|
kashchid vAnandito bhavati? sa gitaM gAyatu| 14
yuShmAkaM kashchit piDito. asti? sa samiteH
prAchInAn AhvAtu te cha pabho rnamna taM

tailenAbhiShichya tasya kR^ite prArthanAM kurvantu|
15 tasmAd vishvAsajAtaprArthanaya SA rogi rakShAM
yAsyati prabhushcha tam utthApayiShyati yadi cha
kR^itapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kShamiShyate| 16
yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn a NgIkurudhvam
ArogyaprAptyartha nchaikajano. anyasya kR^ite
prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatna
prArthanA bahushaktivishiShTA bhavati| 17 ya
eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya ASIt
sa prArthanayAnAvR^iShTiM yAchitavAn tena
deshe sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vR^iShTi rna
babhUva| 18 pashchAt tena punaH prArthanAyAM
kR^itAyAM AkAshastoyAnyavarShIt pR^ithivi cha
svaphalAni prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuShmAkaM
kasmiMshchit satyamAd bhraShTe yadi kashchit
taM parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yo janaH pAPinaM
vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM
mR^ityuta uddhariShyati bahupAPAnyAvariShyati cheti
jAnAtu|

1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AshiyA-
bithuniyAdesheShu pravAsino ye vikIrNalokAH
2 piturIshvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH
pAvanena yIshukhrIshTasyAj nAgrahaNaya
shoNitaprokShaNaya chAbhiruchitAstAn prati
yIshukhrIshTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati|
yuShmAn prati bAhulyena shAntiranugrahashcha
bhUyAstAM| **3** asmAkaM prabho rYIshukhrIshTasya tAta
Ishvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakiyabahukR^ipAto
mR^itagaNamAdhyAd yIshukhrIshTasyotthAnena
jIvanapratyAshArtham arthato **4** .akShayaniShkala
NkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna
rjanayAmAsa| sa sampattihI svarge. asmAkaM kr^ite sa
nchita tIshThati, **5** yUyA ncheshvarasya shaktitaH
sheShakAle prakAshyaparitrANArthaM vishvAsena
rakShyadhve| **6** tasmAd yUyAM yadyapyAnandena
praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH
kiyatKAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparikShAbhiH
klishyadhve| **7** yato vahninA yasya parikShA bhavati
tasmAt nashvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyAM yuShmAkAM
vishvAsarUpAM yag parikShitaM svarNaM tena
yIshukhrIshTasyAgatmanasamaye prashaMsAyAH
samAdarasya gauravasya cha yogyatA prAptavyA| **8**
yUyAM taM khriShTam adr^iShTvApi tasmin priyadhve
sAmprataM taM na pashyanto. api tasmin vishvasanto.
anirvvachanIyena prabhAvayuktena chAnandena
praphulla bhavatha, **9** svavishvAsasya pariNamarUpam
AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve cha| **10** yuShmAsu yo.
anugraho varttate tadviShaye ya IshvarIyavAKyaM
kathitavantaste bhaviShyadvAdinastasya
paritrANasyAnveShaNam anusandhAna ncha
kr^itavantaH| **11** visheShatasteShAmantarvviAsi yaH
khriShTasyAtmA khriShTe varttiShyamANani
duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAva ncha
pUrvvaM prAkAshayat tena kaH kiDr^isho vA
samayo niradishyataitasyAnusandhAnaM
kr^itavantaH| **12** tatastai rviShayaiste yanna svAn
kintvasmAn upakurvantyetat teShAM nikaTe
prAkAshyata| yAMshcha tAn viShayAn divyadUtA
apyavanatashiraso nirikShitum abhilaShanti
te viShayAH sAmprataM svargAt preShitasya
pavitrasyatmanaH sahAyyAd yuShmatsamIpe
susaMvAdaprachArayitr^ibhiH prAkAshyanta| **13** ataeva
yUyAM manaHkaTibandhanaM kr^itvA prabuddhAH
santo yIshukhrIshTasya prakAshasamaye yuShmAsu
varttiShyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM
pratyAshAM kuruta| **14** aparaM pUrvvIyAj
nAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilAShANAM yogyam
AchAraM na kurvanto yuShmadAhvAnakAri yathA
pavitro. asti **15** yUyamapyAj nAgrAhisantAnA iva
sarvvasmin AchAre tAdR^ik pavitra bhavata| **16** yato
likhitam Aste, yUyAM pavitrAstiShThata yasmAdahaM

pavitraH| **17** apara ncha yo vinApakShapAtam
ekaikamAnuShasya karmmAnusArAd vichAraM
karoti sa yadi yuShmAbhistAta AkhyAyate tarhi
svpravAsasya kAlO yuShmAbhi rbhItYA yApyatAM| **18**
yUyAM nirarthakAt paitR^ikAchArAt kShayaNIyai
rUPyasuvarNADibhi rmuktiM na prApYA **19** niShkala
NkanirmmalameShashAvakasyeva khriShTasya
bahumUlyena rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti
janItHa| **20** sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM
niyuktaH kintu charamadineShu yuShmadarthaM
prakAshito. abhavat| **21** yatastenauva mR^itagaNAt
tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cheshvare
vishvasitha tasmAd Ishvare yuShmAkAM vishvAsaH
pratyAshA chAste| **22** yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyaAj
nAgrahaNadvArA niShkapaTAYA bhrAtR^ipremne
pAvitamanaso bhUtVA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH
parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta| **23** yasmAd yUyAM
kShayaNIyavIryAt nahi kintvakShayaNIyavIryAd
Ishvarasya jIvanadAyakena nityasthAyinA vAKyena
punarjanma gr^ihitavantaH| (aiOn g165) **24** sarvvaprANI
tr^iNaiNaistulyastattejstr^iNapuShpavat| tr^iNANI
parishuShyati puShpANI nipatanti cha| **25** kintu vAKyaM
pareshasyAnantakAlaM vitiShThate| tadeva cha vAKyaM
susaMvAdena yuShmAkAM antike prakAshitaM| (aiOn g165)

2 sarvvAn dveShAn sarvvAMshcha ChalAn
kApaTyAnrShyAH samastaglAnikathAshcha
dUrIkR^itya **2** yuShmAbhiH paritrANAYA
vR^iddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtashishubhiriva
prakR^itaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| **3** yataH
prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM yUyAM
prAptavantaH| **4** aparaM mAnuShairavaj nAtasya
kintvIshvareNABhiruchitasya bahumUlyasya
jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim
AgatA **5** yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nichIyamaNA
AtmikamandiraM khriShTena yIshunA
cheshvaratoShakANAM AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM
pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha| **6** yataH shAstre
likhitamAste, yathA, pashya pASHAna eko. asti
slyoni sthApito mayA| mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa
vR^itashchAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano vishvaset tasmin sa
lajjAM na gamiShyati| **7** vishvAsinAM yuShmAkameva
samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavishvAsinAM
kr^ite nichetr^ibhiravaj nAtaH sa pASHAnaH
koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtVA bAdhAjanakaH
pASHAnaH skhalanakArakashcha shailo jAtaH| **8** te
chAvishvAsAdvAKyena skhalanti skhalane cha niyuktAH
santi| **9** kintu yUyAM yenAndhakAramadhyAt
svakIyAshcharyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAN
prakAshayitum abhiruchito vaMsho rAjakiyo
yAjakavargaH pavitra jAtiradhikartavyAH prajAshcha
jAtAH| **10** pUrvvaM yUyAM tasya praja nAbhavata
kintvidAnim Ishvarasya praja Adhve| pUrvvam
ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA
Adhve| **11** he priyatamaH, yUyAM pravAsino
videshinashcha loka iva manasaH prAtikUlyena

yodhibhyaH shArIrikasukhAbhilAShebhyo
 nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| 12 devapUjakAnAM
 madhye yuShmAkam AchAra evam uttamo bhavatu
 yathA te yuShmAn duShkarmmakArilokAniva
 puna rna nindantaH kR^ipAdr^iShTidine
 svachakShurgochariyasatkriyAbhya Ishvarasya
 prashaMsAM kuryuH| 13 tato heto ryUyaM
 prabhoranurodhAt manavasR^iShTAnAM
 kartR^itvApadAnAM vashibhavata visheShato
 bhUpAlasya yataH sa shreShThaH, 14 deshAdhyakShANA
 ncha yataste duShkarmmakArinAM daNDAdAnArthaM
 saktarmmakArinAM prashaMsArtha ncha tena preritAH|
 15 itthaM nirbbodhamAnuShANAM aj nAnatvaM yat
 sadAchAribhi ryuShmAbhi nriruttarikriyate tad
 IshvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcharata
 tathApi duShTatAyA veShasvarUpAM svAdhinatAM
 dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIshvarasya dAsA iva| 17
 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvam bhrAtR^ivarge prIyadhvam
 IshvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvam| 18 he
 dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdareNa prabhUnAM vashyA
 bhavata kevalAM bhadrANAM dayAlUnA ncha
 nahi kintvanR^ijUnAmapi| 19 yato. anyAyena
 duHkhabhogakAla Ishvarachintaya yat kleshasahanaM
 tadeva priyaM| 20 pApAM kR^itvA yuShmAkAM
 chapeTAgHAtasahanena kA prashaMsA? kintu
 sadAchAraM kR^itvA yuShmAkAM yad duHkhasahanaM
 tadeveshvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA
 yataH khrIshTo. api yuShmannimittAM duHkhaM
 bhuktVA yUyaM yat tasya padachihnai rvrajeta
 tadarthaM dR^iShTAntamekaM darshitavAn| 22 sa
 kimapi pApAM na kR^itavAn tasya vadane kApi
 Chalasya katha nAsIt| 23 nindito. api san sa
 pratinindAM na kR^itavAn duHkhaM sahamAno. api na
 bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavichArayituH samIpe
 svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo
 nivR^itya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa
 svasharIreNAsmAkAM pApAni krusha UDhavAn tasya
 prahArai ryUyaM svastha abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM
 yUyaM bhramaNakArimeShA ivAdhvaM kintvadhuna
 yuShmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakShasya cha
 samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

3 he yoShitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vashyA
 bhavata tathA sati yadi kechid vAkye vishvAsino
 na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyaM yoShitAm
 AchAreNArthatasteShAM pratyakSheNa yuShmAkAM
 sabhayasatItvAchAreNAkraShTuM shakShyante| 3
 aparaM kesharachanaya svarNala NkAradhAraNona
 parichChadaparidhAnena vA yuShmAkAM vAhyabhUSHA
 na bhavatu, 4 kintvIshvarasya sAkShAd
 bahumUlyakShamAshAntibhAvAkShayaratnena yukto
 gupta AntarikamAnava eva| 5 yataH pUrvvakAle yAH
 pavitrasriya Ishvare pratyAshAmakurvvan tA api
 tAdR^ishImeva bhUSHAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM
 vashyA abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vashyA sati

tAM patimAkhyAtavatI yUya ncha yadi sadAchAriNyO
 bhavatha vyAkulatayA cha bhItA na bhavatha tarhi
 tasyAH kanya Adhve| 7 he puruShAH, yUyaM j nAnato
 durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoShidbhiH sahaVAsaM
 kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH
 samAdaraM vitarata cha na ched yuShmAkAM
 prArthanAnAM bAdha janiShyate| 8 visheShato yUyaM
 sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA
 bhrAtR^ipramiNaH kR^ipAvantaH prItibhAvAshcha
 bhavata| 9 aniShTasya parishodhenAniShTAM nindAyA
 vA parishodhena nindAM na kurvanta AshiShAM datta
 yato yUyam AshiradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti
 jAnitha| 10 apara ncha, jIvane prIyamAno yAH sudinAni
 didR^ikShate| pApAt jihvAM mR^iShAvAkYAt svAdharau
 sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duShTatAmArgaM satkriyA
 ncha samAcharet| mR^igayANashcha shAntiM sa
 nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12 lochane parameshayonmlite
 dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kR^ite teShAH
 tachChrotre sugame sada| krodhAsya ncha pareshasya
 kadAchAriShu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam
 uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuShmAn
 hiMsiShyate? 14 yadi cha dharmmArthaM klishyadhvaM
 tarhi dhanya bhaviShyatha| teShAM Asha Nkaya yUyaM
 na bibhIta na vi Nkta vA| 15 manobhiH kintu
 manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumiShvaraM| apara ncha
 yuShmAkam AntarikapratyAshAyAstattvaM yaH
 kashchit pR^ichChati tasmai shAntibhItibhyAm
 uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajJA bhavata| 16 ye cha
 khrIshTadharmme yuShmAkAM sadAchAraM
 dUSHayanti te duShkarmmakArinAMiva yuShmAkam
 apavAdena yat lajjitA bhavayustadarthaM yuShmAkam
 uttamaH saMvedo bhavatu| 17 IshvarasyAbhimatAd yadi
 yuShmAbhiH kleshaH soDhavyastarhi sadAchAribhiH
 kleshasahanaM varaM na cha kadAchAribhiH| 18
 yasmAd Ishvarasya sannidhim asmAn Anetum
 adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrIshTo.
 apyekar^itvAH pApAnAM daNDAM bhuktavAn, sa cha
 sharIrasambandhe mArithA kintvAtmanaH sambandhe
 puna rjIvito. abhavat| 19 tatsambandhe cha sa yAtRAM
 vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAM AtmanAM samIpe vAkyaM
 ghoShitavAn| 20 purA nohasya samaye yAvat potO
 niramIyata tAvad Ishvarasya dIrghasahiShNutA yadA
 vyalambata tada te. anAj nAgrAhiNo. abhavan| tena
 potonAlpe. arthAd aShTaveva prANinastoyam
 uttIrNAH| 21 tannidarshana nchAvagAhanaM
 (arthataH shArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi
 kintvIshvarAyottamasaMvedasya yA prataj nA saiva)
 yIshukhrIshTasya punarutthAnenedAnim asmAn
 uttArayati, 22 yataH sa svargaM gatveshvarasya
 dakShiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH shAsakA balAni cha
 tasya vashibhUtA abhavan|

4 asmAkAM vinimayena khrIshTah sharIrasambandhe
 daNDAM bhuktavAn ato hetoH sharIrasambandhe yo
 daNDAM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta 2 itibhAvena

yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvashiShTaM samayaM punarnAnavAnAm ichChAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIshvarasyechChAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| 3 AyuSho yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuShmAbhi ryad devapUjakAnAm ichChAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilAShamadyapAnara NgarasamattatAghR^iNARhaddevapUjAcharaNa nchAkAri tena bAhulyaM| 4 yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAshapa Nke majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanenAshcharyyaM vij nAya te yuShmAn nindanti| 5 kintu yo jIvataM mR^itAnA ncha vichArAm karttum udyato. asti tasmai tairuttaram dAyiShyate| 6 yato heto rye mR^itAsteShAM yat mAnavoddeshyaH shArIrikavichAraH kintvIshvaroddeshyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teShAmapi sannidhau susamAchAraH prakAshito. abhavat| 7 sarvveShAm antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratashcha bhavata| 8 visheShataH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pAPAnAmapi bAhulyaM premannavAchChAdayiShyate| 9 kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kR^iruta| 10 yena yo varo labdhastenaiva sa param upakarotR^i, itthaM yUyam Ishvarasya bahuvidhnaprasAdasyottamA bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyAM kathayati sa Ishvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yashcha param upakaroti sa IshvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu| sarvvaviShaye yIshukhrIshTeneshvarasya gauravaM prakAshyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramashcha sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amena| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamAH, yuShmAkAM parIkShArthaM yastApo yuShmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAshcharyyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khriShTena kleshAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena tasya pratApaprakAshe. apyAnanandena praphulla bhaviShyatha| 14 yadi khriShTasya nAmahetuna yuShmAkAM nindA bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yato gauravadAyaka IshvarasyAtmA yuShmAsvadhitiShThati teShAM madhye sa nindyate kintu yuShmanmadhye prashaMsyate| 15 kintu yuShmAkAM ko. api hantA vA chairo vA duShkarmmakR^id vA parAdhikAracharchchaka iva daNDaM na bhU NktAM| 16 yadi cha khriShTIyAna iva daNDaM bhU Nkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IshvaraM prashaMsatu| 17 yato vichArasyArambhasamaye Ishvarasya mandire yujyate yadi chAsmatsvArabhate tarhIshvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM sheShadasha KA bhaviShyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi chet trANam atikR^ichChreNa gamyate| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AshrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IshvarechChAto ye duHkhaM bhU njate te sadAchAreNa svAtmAno vishvAsyasraShTurIshvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

5 khriShTasya kleshAnAM sAkShI prakAshiShyamANasya pratApasyAMshi prAchInashchAhaM yuShmAkAM

prAchInAn vinlyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuShmAkAM madhyavartti ya Ishvarasya meShavR^indo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vikShaNAM kuruta cha, Avashyakatvena nahi kintu svechChAto na va kulobhena kintvichChukamanasa| 3 aparam aShmAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vR^indasya dR^iShTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam amlAnAM gauravakIRITaM lapsyadhve| 5 he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAchInalokAnAM vashyA bhavata sarvve cha sarvveShAM vashIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUShitA bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhImAnilokAnAM vipakSho bhavatIshvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH| 6 ato yUyam Ishvarasya balavatkarasyAdho namribhUya tiShThata tena sa uchitasamaye yuShmAn uchchIkariShyati| 7 yUyaM sarvvachintAM tasmin nikShipata yataH sa yuShmAn prati chintayati| 8 yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratashcha tiShThata yato yuShmAkAM prativAdi yaH shayatAnaH sa garjjanakAri siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiShyAmIti mR^igayate, 9 ato vishvAse susthirAstiShThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuShmAkAM jagannivAsibhrATR^iShvapi tAdR^ishAH kleshA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kShaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM khriShTena yIshunA svakiYAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo. asmAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIshvaraH svayaM yuShmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nishchalAMshcha karotu| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno (manye) yuShmAkAM vishvAsyo bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkShepeNa likhitvA yuShmAn vinItavAn yUya ncha yasmin adhitiShThatha sa eveshvarasya satyo. anugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13 yuShmAbhiH sahAbhiruchitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sa mama putro mArkashcha yuShmAn namaskArAM vedayati| 14 yUyaM premachumbanena parasparaM namaskuruta| yIshukhrIshTASHritAnAM yuShmAkAM sarvveShAM shAnti rbhUyAt| Amen|

2 pitaraH

1 ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIshvare trAtari
yIshukhrIShTe cha puNyasambalitavishvAsadhanasya
samAnAMshitvAM prAptAstAn prati yIshukhrIShTasya
dAsaH preritashcha shimon pitaraH patraM likhati| 2
IshvarasyAsmAkaM prabho rylshoshcha tatvaj nAnena
yuShmAsvanugrahashAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| 3
jIvanArtham Ishvarabhaktyartha ncha yadyad
AvashyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm
asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvaj nAnadvArA
tasyeshvarIyashaktirasmabhyaM dattavati| 4
tatsarvveNa chAsmabhyaM tAdR^ishA bahumUlyA
mahApatrij nA datta yAbhi ryUyAM saMsAravyAptAt
kutsitAbhilAShamULAt sarvvanAshAd rakShAM
prApYEShvarIyasvabhAvasyAMshino bhavitUM
shaknutha| 5 tato heto ryUyAM sampUrNaM yatnaM
vidhAya vishvAse saujanyaM saujanye j nAnaM 6 j nAna
AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya
Ishvarabhaktim 7 Ishvarabhaktau bhrATR^isnehe cha
prema yu Nkta| 8 etAni yadi yuShmAsu vidyante
varddhante cha tarhyasmatprabho ryIshukhrIShTasya
tattvaj nAne yuShmAn alasAn niShphalAMshcha na
sthApayishyantij 9 kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so.
andho mudritalochanaH svakiyapUrvvapApAnAM
mArjjanasya vismR^itiM gatashcha| 10 tasmAd
he bhrAtaraH, yUyAM svakiyAhvAnavaraNayo
rdR^idhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kR^itvA kadAcha
na skhaliShyatha| 11 yato. anena prakAreNASmAkaM
prabhostrATR^i ryIshukhrIShTasyAnantarAjjasya
praveshena yUyAM sukalena yojayishyadhve| (aiOnios g166)
12 yadyapi yUyAM etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAne
satyamate susthirA bhavatha cha tathApi yuShmAn
sarvvaDA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na
bhavishyAmij 13 yAvad etasmin dUSHye tiShThAmi
tAvad yuShmAn smArayan prabodhayitUM vihitaM
manye| 14 yato. asmAKaM prabhu ryIshukhrIShTo
mAM yat j nApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSHyemetat
mayA shIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmij 15 mama
paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyAM yadetAni smarttuM
shakShyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiShye| 16 yato.
asmAKaM prabho ryIshukhrIShTasya parAkramaM
punarAgamana ncha yuShmAn j nApayanto vayaM
kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagachChAmeti nahi
kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakShasAkShiNo
bhUtva bhAShitavantaH| 17 yataH sa piturIshvarAd
gauravaM prashaMsA ncha prAptavAn visheShato
mahimayuktatejomadhyAd etAdR^ishi vANI taM
prati nirgatavati, yathA, eSha mama priyaputra
etasmin mama paramasantoShaH| 18 svargAt
nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena sArddhaM
vidyamAnairasmAbhirashrAvij 19 aparam asmatSamIpe
dR^idhataram bhavishyadvAKyaM vidyate yUyA
ncha yadi dinArambhaM yuShmanmanaHsu

prabhAtIyanakShatrasodyaya ncha yAvat timiramaye
sthAne jvalantaM pradipamiva tad vAKyaM
sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariShyatha| 20
shAstriyaM kimapi bhavishyadvAKyaM manushyasya
svakiyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuShmAbhiH samyak
j nAyatAM| 21 yato bhavishyadvAKyaM purA
mAnuShANAm ichChAto notpannaM kintvIshvarasya
pavitralokaH pavitreNATmanA pravarttitAH santo
vAKyam abhAShanta|

2 aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye
mithyAbhaviShyadvAdina upAtiShThan tathA
yuShmAKaM madhye. api mithyAshikShakA
upasthAsyanti, te sveShAM kretArAM prabhum
ana NgIkR^itya satvaraM vinAshAM sveShu
varttayanti vinAshakavaidharmmyaM guptaM
yuShmanmadhyam AneShyantij 2 tato. anekeShu
teShAM vinAshakamArgaM gateShu tebhyaH
satyamArgasya ninda sambhavishyati| 3 apara ncha te
lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuShmatto lAbhaM kariShyante
kintu teShAM purAtanandaNDaj nA na vilambate teShAM
vinAshashcha na nidrAtij 4 IshvaraH kR^itapApAn
dUtAn na kShamitVA timirashR^i NkhalaiH pAtAle
ruddhvA vichArArthaM samarpitavAn| (Tartaro0 g5020) 5
purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kShamitVA taM
duShTanAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitVA
saptajanaIH sahitaM dharmmaprachArakaM nohaM
rakShitavAn| 6 sidomam amora chetinAmake nagare
bhavishyatAM duShTanAM dR^ishTantaM vidhAya
bhasmikR^itya vinAshena danDitavAn; 7 kintu
taiH kutsitavyabhichAribhi rduShTATmabhiH
klIShTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakShitavAn| 8
sa dhArmmiko janasteShAM madhye nivasan
svIyadR^ishTishrotragocharebhysteShAM
adharmmAchArebhyaH svakiyadhArmmikamanasi dine
dine taptavAn| 9 prabhu rbhaktAn parikShAd
uddharttuM vichAradina ncha yAvad danDyAMAnAn
adhArmmikaM roddhuM pArayati, 10 visheShato ye.
amedhyAbhilAShAt shArIrikasukham anugachChanti
kartR^itvApadAni chAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM
pArayati) te duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAshcha| 11 aparaM
balagauravAbhyAM shreShThA divyadUtAH prabhoH
sannidhau yeShAM vaiparItiyena nindaSUCHakaM
vichAraM na kurvanti teShAM uchchapidasthAnAM
nindanAd ime na bhITAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH
prakR^ita jantavo dharttavayAtayai vinAshyatAyai cha
jAyante tatsadR^ishA ime yanna budhyante tat
nindantaH svakiyavinAshyataya vinaMkShyanti
svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti cha| 13 te divA
prakR^ishTAbhोजनाM sukhaM manyante nijaChalaiH
sukhabhoginaH santo yuShmAbhiH sArddhaM bhोजनाM
kurvantaH kala Nkino doShiNashcha bhavanti| 14
teShAM lochanAni paradArAKa NkShiNI pApe
chAshrAntAni te cha nchalAni manAMsi mohayanti
lobhe tatparamanasaH santi cha| 15 te shApagrasta

vaMshAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya
 biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa
 biliyamo. apyadharmmAt prApye pAritoShike. apriyata,
 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yato
 vachanashaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuShikagiram
 uchchAryya bhaviShyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata|
 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNani prachANdAvAyunA
 chAlitA meghAshcha teShAM kR^ite nityasthAyi
 ghoratarAndhakAraH sa nchito. asti| (questioned) 18 ye cha
 janA bhrAntyAchArigaNat kR^ichChreNoddhR^itAstAn
 ime. aparimitadarapakathA bhAshamANAH
 shARirikasukhAbhilASHaiH kAmakrIDAbhishcha
 mohayanti| 19 tebhyaH svAdhInatAM pratij nAya svayaM
 vinAshyatAya dAsa bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva
 parAjigye sa jAtastasya ki NkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabho
 ryIshukhrIShTasya j nAnena saMsArasya malebhya
 uddhR^itA ye punasteShu nimajjya parAjlyante teShAM
 prathamadashAtaH sheShadasha kutsitA bhavati| 21
 teShAM pakShe dharmmapathasya j nAnAprApti
 rvaraM na cha nirddiShTAt pavitravidhimArgAt j
 nAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeyam satyA
 dR^iShTantakathA saiva teShu phalitavatI, yathA,
 kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH|
 luThitum karddame tadvat kShAlitashchaiva shUkaraH||

3 he priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA
 pavitrabhaviShyadvaktr^ibhiH pUrvvoktAni vAkyAni
 trAtrA prabhunA preritAnAm asmAkam Adesha ncha
 sAratha tathA yuShmAn smArayitvA 2 yuShmAkAM
 saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum ahaM dvitlyam idaM
 patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamAM yuShmAbhiridaM j
 nAyatAM yat sheShe kAle svechChAchAriNo nindakA
 upasthAya 4 vadiShyanti prabhorAgamanasya pratij nA
 kutra? yataH pitR^ilokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt
 paraM sarvvANI sR^iShTerArambhakAle yathA
 tathaiAvatiShThante| 5 pUrvvam Ishvarasya
 vAkyenAkAshamaNDalaM jalAd utpanna jale
 santiShThamAnA cha pR^ithivyavidyataitad
 anichChukatAtaste na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro
 jalenAplAvito vinAshAM gataH| 7 kintvadhunA
 varttamAne AkAshabhUmaNDale tenaiva vAkyena
 vahnyarthAM gupte vichAradinaM duShTamAnavAnAM
 vinAshA ncha yAvad rakShyate| 8 he priyatamAH, yUyam
 etadekam vAkyam anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhoH
 sAkShAd dinamekam varShasahasravad varShasahasra
 ncha dinaikavat| 9 kechid yathA vilambaM manyante
 tathA prabhuH svapatij nAyAM vilambate tannahi
 kintu ko. api yanna vinashyete sarvvaM eva
 manaHparAvarttanaM gachCheyurityabhilaShan so.
 asmAn prati dirghasahiShNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu
 kShapAyAM chaura iva prabho rdinam AgamiShyati
 tasmin mahAshabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate
 mUlavastUni cha tApena galiShyante pR^ithivi
 tanmadhyasthitAni karmmAni cha dhakShyante| 11
 ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin
 AkAshamaNDalaM dAkena vikAriShyate mUlavastUni

cha tApena galiShyante 12 tasyeshvaradinasyaAgamanaM
 pratikShamANairAKa NkShamANaishcha yUShmAbhi
 rdharmmAchAreshvarabhaktibhyAM kIdR^ishai rlokai
 rbhavativyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratij
 nAnusAreNa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam
 AkAshamaNDalaM nUtanAM bhUmaNDala ncha
 pratikShAmahe| 14 ataeva he priyatamAH, tAni
 pratikShamANA yUyaM niShkala NkA aninditAshcha
 bhUtvA yat shAntyAshritAstiShThathaitasmin
 yatadhvaM| 15 asmAkAM prabho rdIrghasahiShNutA
 ncha paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkAM
 priyabhrAtre paulAya yat j nAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa
 so. api patre yuShmAn prati tadevalikhat| 16
 svaklyasarvvapatreShu chaitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva
 gadati| teShu patreShu katipayAni durUhyANI vAkyAni
 vidyante ye cha loka aj nAnAshcha nchalAshcha te
 nijavinAshArtham anyashAstrIyavachanAnIva tAnyapi
 vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd he priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM
 buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiShThata, adhArmmikANAM
 bhrAntisrotasApahR^itAH svaklyasusthiratvAt mA
 bhrashyata| 18 kintvasmAkAM prabhostrAtu
 ryIshukhrIShTasyAnugrahe j nAne cha varddhadhvaM|
 tasya gauravam idANIM sadAkAla ncha bhUyAt| Amen|
 (aiōn g165)

1 yohanaH

1 Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirashrAvi ya ncha vayaM svanetraI rdR[^]iShTavanto ya ncha vIkShitavantaH svakaraiH spr[^]iShTavantashcha taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM j nApayAmaH| 2 sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAshata vaya ncha taM dR[^]iShTavantastamadhi sAkShyaM dadmashcha, yashcha pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpe prakAshata cha tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuShmAn j nApayAmaH| (aiōnios g166) **3** asmAbhi ryad dR[^]iShTAM shruta ncha tadeva yuShmAn j nApyate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMshitvaM yuShmAkaM bhaviShyati| asmAka ncha sahAMshitvaM pitrA tatputreNa yIshukhrIshTena cha sArddhaM bhavati| **4** apara ncha yuShmAkaM Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt shrutvA yuShmAn j nApayAmaH seyam| Ishvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lesho. api nAsti| **6** vayaM tena sahAMshina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre charAmastarhi satyAchAriNo na santo. anR[^]itavAdino bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyotiShi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiShi charAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIshukhrIshTasya rudhira nchAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt shuddhayati| **8** vayaM niShpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAN va nchayAmaH satyamata nchAsmAkaM antare na vidyate| **9** yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vishvAsyo yAthArthikashchAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kShamiShyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAchchAsmAn shuddhayiShyati| **10** vayam akR[^]itapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anR[^]itavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAKya nchAsmAkaM antare na vidyate|

2 he priyabAlakAH, yuShmAbhi ryat pApAM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApAM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe. asmAkaM ekaH sahAyo. arthato dhArmmiko yIshuH khriShTo vidyate| **2** sa chAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyashchittaM kevalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyashchittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnima iti tadIyAj nApAlanenAvagachChAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAj na na pAlayati so. anR[^]itavAdi satyamata ncha tasyAntare na vidyate| **5** yaH kashchit tasya vAKyaM pAlayati tasmin Ishvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagachChAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiShThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam uchitaM yat khriShTo yAdR[^]ig AcharitavAn so. api tAdR[^]ig Acharet| **7** he priyatamaH, yuShmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAj nAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuShmAbhi rIabdhAM purAtanAmAj nAM likhAmi| Adito yuShmAbhi ryad vAKyaM shrutaM sA purAtanAj na| **8** punarapi yuShmAn prati nUtanAj na mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuShmAsu cha satyaM, yato. andhakAro vyatyeti satyaJ jyotishchedAnIM prakAshate; **9** ahaM jyotiShi vartta iti gaditvA yaH

svabhrAtaraM dveShTi so. adyApi tamisre varttate| **10** svabhrAtari yaH prIyate sa eva jyotiShi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate| **11** kintu svabhrAtaraM yo dveShTi sa timire varttate timire charati cha timireNa cha tasya nayane. andhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa j nAtuM na shaknoti| **12** he shishavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmna pApakShamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhAmi| **13** he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApamAnaM jItavantastasmAd yuShmAn prati likhAmi| he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **14** he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Ishvarasya vAKya ncha yuShmadantare vartate pApAtma cha yuShmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuShmAn prati likhitavAn| **15** yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviShayeshu cha mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsAre prIyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiShThati| **16** yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH shAririkabhAvasyAbhiLASHo darshanendriyasyAbhilASHo jIvanasya garvvashcha sarvvametat pitR[^]ito na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva| **17** saMsArastadiyAbhiLASHashcha vyatyeti kintu ya IshvarasyeShTaM karoti so. anantakAlaM yAvat tiShThati| (aiōn g165) **18** he bAlakAH, sheShakAlo. ayaM, aparaM khriShTariNopasthAvyamiti yuShmAbhi ryathA shrutaM tathA bahavaH khriShTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM sheShakAlo. astIti vayaM jAnImaH| **19** te. asmanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadya nAsan yadyasmadya abhaviShyan tarhyasmatasa Nge. asthAsyan, kintu sarvve. asmadya na santyetasya prakAshA Avashyaka AsIt| **20** yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiShekaM prAptavantastena sarvvANI jAnItha| **21** yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatKArANAd ahaM yuShmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamataAchcha kimapyanR[^]itavAKyaM notpadyate tatKArANAdeva| **22** yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yo na Ngikaroti na vinA ko. aparo. anR[^]itavAdI bhavet? sa eva khriShTari ryah pitaraM putra ncha na Ngikaroti| **23** yaH kashchit putraM na Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yashcha putrama Ngikaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| **24** Adito yuShmAbhi ryat shrutaM tad yuShmAsu tiShThatu, AditaH shrutaM vAKyaM yadi yuShmAsu tiShThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari cha sthAsyatha| **25** sa cha pratij nayAsmabhyaM yat pratij nAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) **26** ye janA yuShmAn bhRAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| **27** aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiShekaM prAptavantaH sa yuShmAsu tiShThati tataH ko. api yad yuShmAn shikShayet tad anAvashyakaM, sa chAbhiSheko yuShmAn sarvvANI shikShayati satyashcha bhavati na chAtathyaH, ataH sa yuShmAn yadvad ashikShayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| **28** ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra tiShThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAshiShyate tadA vayaM

pratibhAnvitA bhaviShyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaya cha tasya sAkShAnna trapiShyAmahe| 29 sa dhArmmiko. astiti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

3 pashyata vayam Ishvarasya santAna iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyaM kIdR^ik mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkArANAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Ishvarasya santAna Asmahe pashchAt kiM bhaviShyAmastad adyApyaprakAshitaM kintu prakAshAM gate vayaM tasya sadR^ishA bhaviShyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdR^isho. asti tAdR^isho. asmAbhirdarshiShyate| 3 tasmin eSHA pratyAshA yasya kasyachid bhavati sa svAM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro. asti| 4 yaH kashchit pApam Acharati sa vyavasthAla NghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAla NghanaM| 5 aparaM so. asmAkAM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAshataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApa ncha tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kashchit tasmin tiShThati sa pApAchAraM na karoti yaH kashchit pApAchAraM karoti sa taM na dR^iShTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH, kashchid yuShmAkAM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM karoti sa tAdR^ig dhArmmiko bhavati yAdR^ik sa dhAmmiko. asti| 8 yaH pApAchAraM karoti sa shayatAnAt jAtO yataH shayatAna AditaH pApAchArI shayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthameveshvarasya putraH prAkAshata| 9 yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa pApAchAraM na karoti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiShThati pApAchAraM karttu ncha na shaknoti yataH sa IshvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityaneneshtarasya santAnAH shayatAnasya cha santAna vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kashchid dharmmAchAraM na karoti sa IshvarAt jAtO nahi yashcha svabhrAtari na priyate so. aplshvarAt jAtO nahil| 11 yatastasya ya Adesha Adito yuShmAbhiH shrutaH sa eSHA eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavayam| 12 pApAtmato jAtO yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadR^ishairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyam| sa kasmAt kArANat taM hatavAn? tasya karmmAni duShTAni tadbhrAtushcha karmmAni dharmmANyAsan iti kArANat| 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuShmAn dveShTi tarhi tad AshcharyyaM na manyadhvam| 14 vayaM mR^ityum uttIryya jivanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtR^ishu premakaraNAt jAnimaH| bhrAtari so na priyate sa mR^ityau tiShThati| 15 yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM dveShTi saM naraghAti ki nchAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiShThatate tad yUyaM jAnItha| (aiñios g166) 16 asmAkAM kR^ite sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagataH, aparaM bhrAtR^iNAM kR^ite. asmAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH| 17 saMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dR^iShTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Ishvarasya prema kathaM tiShTheT? 18 he mama

priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavayam kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA chaiva| 19 etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhyAstat jAnImastasya sAkShAt svAntaHkaraNani sAntvayituM shakShyAmashcha| 20 yato. asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUShayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Ishvaro mahAn sarvvaj nashcha| 21 he priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUShayati tarhi vayam Ishvarasya sAkShAt pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH| 22 yachcha prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAj nAH pAlayAmastasya sAkShAt tuShTijanakam AchAraM kurmmashcha| 23 aparaM tasyeyamAj nA yad vayaM putrasya yIshukhrIshTasya nAmni vishvasimastasyAj nAnusAreNa cha parasparaM prema kurmmaH| 24 yashcha tasyAj nAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiShThati tasmin so. api tiShThati; sa chAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so. asmAsu tiShThatiti jAnimaH|

4 he priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvveShvAtmasu na vishvasita kintu te IshvarAt jAta na vetyAtmanaH parIkShadhvam yato bahavo mR^iShAbhaviShyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| 2 IshvarIyo ya Atma sa yuShmAbhiranena parichiyatAM, yIshuH khriShTo narAvatAro bhUtAvagata etad yena kenachid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IshvarIyaH| 3 kintu yIshuH khriShTo narAvatAro bhUtAvagata etad yena kenachid AtmanA nA NgIkriyate sa IshvarIyo nahi kintu khriShTArerAtma, tena chAgantavyamiti yuShmAbhiH shrutaM, sa chedAnImapi jagati varttate| 4 he bAlakAH, yUyam IshvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantashcha yataH saMsArAdhiShThAnakArINo. api yuShmadadhiShThAnakArI mahAn| 5 te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhAshante saMsArashcha teShAM vAkyANI gR^ihlAti| 6 vayam IshvarAt jAtAH, IshvaraM yo jAnAti so. asmadvAkyANI gR^ihlAti yashcheshvarAt jAtO nahi so. asmadvAkyANI na gR^ihlAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAna ncha parichinumaH| 7 he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IshvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kashchit prema karoti sa IshvarAt jAta IshvaraM veti cha| 8 yaH prema na karoti sa IshvaraM na jAnAti yata IshvaraH premasvarUpaH| 9 asmAsvIshvarasya premitena prAkAshata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IshvaraH svIyam advitiyaM putraM jaganmadhyam preShitavAn| 10 vayaM yad Ishvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyashchirtArthaM svaputraM preShitavAMshchetyatra prema santiShThatate| 11 he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIshvareNaitAdR^ishaM prema kR^itaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapyuchitaM| 12 IshvaraH kadAcha kenApi na dR^iShTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIshvaro. asmanmadhye tiShThati tasya prema chAsmAsu setsyate| 13 asmabhyaM tena

svakiyAtmanoM. asho datta ityanena vayaM yat
 tasmin tiShThAmaH sa cha yad asmAsu tiShThatiti
 jAnImaH| 14 pita jagatrAtAraM putraM preShitavAn
 etad vayaM dR^iShTvA pramANayAmaH| 15
 yIshurIshvarasya putra etad yena Ngikriyate tasmin
 IshvarastiShThati sa cheshvare tiShThati| 16
 asmAsvIshvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM j
 nAtavantastasmin vishvAsitavantashcha| IshvaraH
 premasvarUpaH premni yastiShThati sa Ishvare
 tiShThati tasmiMshcheshvarastiShThati| 17 sa
 yAdR^isho. asti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdR^ishA
 bhavAma etasmAd vichAradine. asmAbhi rya pratibhA
 labhyate sAsmatsambandhiyasya premnaH siddhiH| 18
 premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM
 nirAkaroti yato bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavaH
 premni siddho na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamaM
 prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe| 20
 Ishvare. ahaM prIya ityuktVA yaH kashchit svabhrAtaraM
 dveShTi so. anR^itavAdi| sa yaM dR^iShTavAn tasmin
 svabhrAtari yadi na prIyate tarhi yam IshvaraM na
 dR^iShTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM shaknuAt?
 21 ata Ishvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi
 prIyatAm iyam Aj nA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA|

5 yIshurabhiShiktastrAteti yaH kashchid vishvAsiti
 sa IshvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kashchit janayitari
 prIyate sa tasmAt jAte jane. api prIyate| 2 vayam
 Ishvarasya santAneShu prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo
 yad Ishvare prIyAmahe tasyAj nAH pAlayAmashcha| 3
 yata Ishvare yat prema tat tadIyAj nApAlanenAsmAbhiH
 prakAshayitavyaM, tasyAj nAshcha kaThorA na bhavanti|
 4 yato yaH kashchid IshvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM
 jayati ki nchAsmAkAM yo vishvAsaH sa evAsmAkAM
 saMsArajayijayaH| 5 yIshurIshvarasya putra iti yo
 vishvasiti taM vinA ko. aparaH saMsAraM jayati? 6
 so. abhiShiktastrATA yIshustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH
 kevalaM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA
 cha sAkShi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yato
 hetoH sarge pita vAdaH pavitra AtmA cha traya ime
 sAkShiNaH santi, traya ime chaiko bhavanti| 8 tathA
 pR^ithivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhira ncha trINyetAni
 sAkShyaM dadAti teShAM trayANAM ekatvaM bhavati
 cha| 9 mAnavAnAM sAkShyaM yadyasmAbhi rgR^ihyate
 tarhIshvarasya sAkShyaM tasmAdapi shreShThaM
 yataH svaputramadhIshvareNa dattaM sAkShyamidaM|
 10 Ishvarasya putre yo vishvAsiti sa nijAntare tat
 sAkShyaM dhArayati; Ishvare yo na vishvasiti sa tam
 anR^itavAdinaM karoti yata IshvaraH svaputramadhi
 yat sAkShyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vishvasiti|
 11 tachcha sAkShyamidaM yad Ishvaro. asmabhyam
 anantajIvanaM dattavAn tachcha jIvanaM tasya putre
 vidyate| (aiōnios g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa
 jIvanaM dhAriyati, Ishvarasya putraM yo na dhArayati
 sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 Ishvaraputrasya nAmni
 yuShmAn pratyetAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo.

ayaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprApta iti jAniyAta
 tasyeshvaraputrasya nAmni vishvaseta cha| (aiōnios
 g166) 14 tasyAntike. asmAkAM yA pratibhA bhavati
 tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM
 kimapi taM yAchAmahe tarhi so. asmAkAM vAkyaM
 shR^iNoti| 15 sa chAsmAkAM yat ki nchana yAchanaM
 shR^iNotiIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAchitA varA
 asmAbhiH prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kashchid yadi
 svabhrAtaram amR^ityujanakaM pApaM kurvantaM
 pashyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu teneshvarastasmai
 jIvanaM dAsyati, arthato mR^ityujanakaM pApaM yena
 nAkAritasmai| kintu mR^ityujanakam ekaM pApam Aste
 tadadhi tena prArthana kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi|
 17 sarvva evAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa
 mR^ityujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IshvarAt jAtaH sa
 pApAchAraM na karoti kintvIshvarAt jAto janaH svaM
 rakShati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spR^ishatIti vayaM
 jAnImaH| 19 vayam IshvarAt jAtaH kintu kR^itsnaH
 saMsAraH pApAtmano vashaM gato. astiIti jAnImaH| 20
 aparam Ishvarasya putra AgatavAn vaya ncha yayA tasya
 satyamayasya j nAnam prApnuyAmastAdR^ishiM dhiyam
 asmabhyam dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye.
 arthatastasya putre yIshukhrIshTe tiShThAmashcha; sa
 eva satyamaya Ishvaro. anantajIvanasvarUpashchAsti|
 (aiōnios g166) 21 he priyabAlakAH, yUyam devamUrttibhyaH
 svAn rakShata| Amen|

2 yohanaH

1 he abhiruchite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMshcha
prati prAchIno. ahaM patraM likhAmi| **2**
satyamatAd yuShmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM
mama nahi kintu satyamataj nAnAM sarvveShAmeva|
yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiShThatyanantakAlaM
yAvachchAsmAsu sthAsyati| (aiōn g165) **3** piturIshvarAt
tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIshukhrIShTachcha prApyo.
anugrahaH kR^ipA shAntishcha satyatApremabhyAM
sArddhaM yuShmAn adhitiShThatu| **4** vayaM pitR^ito
yAm Aj nAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kechid
AtmajAH satyamatam Acharantyetasya pramANaM
prApyAhaM bhR^isham AnanditavAn| **5** sAmprata ncha
he kuriye, navInAM kA nchid Aj nAM na likhannaham
Adito labdhAM Aj nAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye
yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavayaM| **6**
aparaM premaitena prakAshate yad vayaM tasyAj
nA Acharema| Adito yuShmAbhi ryA shrutA seyam
Aj nA sA cha yuShmAbhirAcharitavyA| **7** yato
bahavaH prava nchaka jagat pravishya yIshukhrIShTo
narAvatAro bhUtVAgata etat nA Ngikurvanti sa
eva prava nchakaH khrIShTarishchAsti| **8** asmAkAM
shramo yat paNDashramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM
vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi
sAvadhAnA bhavataH| **9** yaH kashchid vipathagAmi
bhUtVA khrIShTasya shikShAyAM na tiShThati sa
IshvaraM na dhArayati khrIShTasya shij nAyAM
yastiShThati sa pitaraM putra ncha dhArayati| **10** yaH
kashchid yuShmatsannidhimAgachChan shikShAmenAM
nAnayati sa yuShmAbhiH svaveshmani na gR^ihyatAM
tava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM|
11 yatastava ma NgalaM bhUyAditi vAchaM yaH kashchit
tasmai kathayati sa tasya duShkarmmaNAm aMshi
bhavati| **12** yuShmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni
kintu patramasIbhyaM tat karttuM nechChAmi, yato.
asmAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviShyati
tathA yuShmatsampamupasthAyAhaM sammukhibhUya
yuShmAbhiH sambhAShishya iti pratyAshA mamAste| **13**
tavAbhiruchitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM j
nApayanti| Amen|

3 yohanaH

1 prAchIno. ahaM satyamatAd yasmin prIye
taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi| 2 he
priya, tavAtmA yAdR^ik shubhAnvitatAdR^ik
sarvvaviShaye tava shubhaM svAsthya ncha bhUyAt| 3
bhrAtR^ibhirAgatya tava satyamatasArthatastvaM
kidR^ik satyamataMacharasyetasya sAkShye datte
mama mahAnando jAtaH| 4 mama santAnAH
satyamataMacharantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate
tato mahattaro nAsti| 5 he priya, bhrAtR^in prati
visheShatastAn videshino bhr^itR^in prati tvayA yadyat
kR^itaM tat sarvvaM vishvAsino yogyaM| 6 te cha
samiteH sAkShAt tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH,
aparam IshvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayata tvayA
satkarmma kArishyate| 7 yataste tasya nAmna yAtRAM
vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH kimapi na gR^ihItavantaH|
8 tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema
tadarthametAdR^isha loka asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH| 9
samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu teShAM
madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhanAyate so. asmAn na
gR^ihlAti| **10** ato. ahaM yadopasthAsyAmi tadA tena
yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM taM smArayishyAmi, yataH
sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tR^iptiM na
gatvA svayamapi bhrAtR^in nAnugR^ihlAti ye
chAnugrahItumichChanti tAn samitito. api bahiShkaroti|
11 he priya, tvayA duShkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu
satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAchArI sa IshvarAt jAtaH,
yo duShkarmmAchArI sa IshvaraM na dR^ishTavAn| **12**
dimItriyasya pakShe sarvvaiH sAkShyam adAyI
visheShataH satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakShe
sAkShyaM dadmaH, asmAka ncha sAkShyaM satyameveti
yUyaM jAnItha| **13** tvAM prati mayA bahUni
lekhitavyANI kintu masilekhanIbhyaM lekhituM
nechChAmi| **14** achireNa tvAM drakShyAMIti
mama pratyAshAste tadAvAM sammukhibhUya
parasparaM sambhAshiShyAvahe| tava shAnti rbhUyAt|
asmAkaM mitrANI tvAM namaskARA M j nApayanti
tvamapyekaikasya nAma prochya mitrebhyo namaskuru|
iti|

yihUdAH

1 yIshukhrIshTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA
yihUdAstAteneshvareNa pavitrIkR^itAn
yIshukhrIshTena rakShItAMshchAhUtAn lokAn prati
patraM likhati| 2 kR^ipA shAntiH prema cha
bAhulyarUpeNa yuShmAsvadhitiShThatu| 3 he
priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuShmAn prati
lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle
pavitrалоkeShu samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM
yUyaM prANavyayenApi sacheShTA bhavate
vinayArthaM yuShmAn prati patralekhanamAvashyakam
amanye| 4 yasmAd etadrUpadANaprAptaye pUrvvaM
likhitAH kechijjanA asmAn upasR^iptavantaH, te.
adhArmmikaloka asmAkam IshvarasyAnugrahaM
dhvajikR^itya lampaTatAm Acharanti, advitIyo. adhipati
ryo. asmAkAm prabhu ryIshukhrIshTastaM nA
Ngikurvanti| 5 tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat
puna ryuShmAn smArayitum ichChAmi, phalataH
prabhurekakar^itvaH svaprajA misaradeshAd udadhAra
yat tataH param avishvAsino vyanAshayat| 6 ye cha
svargadUtAH svIyaktR^itvapade na sthitvA
svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya
vichArArtham andhakAramaye. adhaHsthAne
sadAstHAYibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiḍios g126) 7
aparam sidomam amora tannikaTasthanagarANI
chaiteShAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhichAraM
kR^itavanto viShamamaithunasya cheShTayA vipathaM
gatavantashcha tasmAt tAnyapi dR^iShTAntasvarUpANI
bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhU njate|
(aiḍnios g166) 8 tathaiveme svapnAchAriNo. api
svasharIraNI kala Nkayanti rAjAdhinatAM na
svIkurvantyuchchapidasthAn nindanti cha| 9 kintu
pradhAnadivyaDuto mikhAyelo yadA mUsaso dehe
shayatAnena vivadamAnaH samabhASHata tada tisman
nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayituM sHAsaM na
kR^itvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| 10
kintvime yanna budhyante tannindanti yachcha
nirbbodhapashava ivendriyairavagachChanti tena
nashyanti| 11 tAn dhik, te kABilo mArge charanti
pAritoShikasyAshAto biliyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti
korahasya durmmukhatvena vinashyanti cha| 12
yuShmAkAm premabhojyeShu te vighnajanaka bhavanti,
Atmambharayashcha bhUtvA nirlajjayA yuShmAbhiH
sArddhaM bhU njate| te vAyubhishchAlitA nistoyameghA
hemantakAlika niShphala dvi rmR^ita unmUlita
vR^ikShAH, 13 svakIyalajjApheNodvamaKAh
prachANDAH sAmudratara NgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat
ghoratimirabhAgInI bhramaNakarINi nakShatrANI cha
bhavanti| (aiḍn g165) 14 AdamataH saptamaH puruSho yo
hanokaH sa tAnuddishya bhaviShyadvAkyamidaM
kathitavAn, yathA, pashya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai
rveShTitaH prabhuH| 15 sarvvAn prati vichArAj
nAsAdhanAyAgamiShyati| tada chAdhArmmikAH sarvve

jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM
teShAM sarvveShAmeva kAraNAT| tatha
tadvaiaparItyenApyadharmmAchAripApinAM|
uktakaThoravAkyANAM sarvveShAmapi kAraNAT|
parameshena doShitvaM teShAM prakAshayiShyate||
16 te vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH
svechChAchAriNo darpavAdimukhavishiShTA
labhArthaM manuShyastAvakAshcha santi| 17 kintu he
priyatamaH, asmAkAm prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya
preritai ryad vAkyam pUrvvaM yuShmabhyaM kathitaM
tat smarata, 18 phalataH sheShasamayavechChAto.
adharmmAchAriNo nindaka upastHAsyantIti| 19 ete
lokaH svAn pR^ithak kurvvantaH sAMsArika
AtmahInAshcha santi| 20 kintu he priyatamaH, yUyaM
sveShAm atipavitravishvAse nichIyamAnAH
pavitreNATmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta 21 Ishvarasya
premnA svAn rakShata, anantajIvanAya chAsmAkAm
prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya kR^ipAM pratikShadhvaM|
(aiḍnios g166) 22 aparaM yUyaM vivichya kAMshchid
anukampadhvaM 23 kAMshchid agnita uddhR^itya
bhayaM pradarshya rakShata, shAririkabhAvena kala
NkitaM vastramapi R^itIyadhvaM| 24 apara ncha
yuShmAn skhalanAd rakShitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH
sAkShAt nirddoShAn sthApayitu ncha samartha 25 yo.
asmAkam advitIyastR^iNakartTA sarvvaj na Ishvarastasya
gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartR^itva nchedAnIm
anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiḍn g165)

prakAshitaM

1 yat prakAshitaM vAkyam IshvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM shIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darshanArthaM yIshukhrIshTe samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preShya nijasevakaM yohanaM j nApitavAn| 2 sa cheshvarasya vAkye khrIshTasya sAKShye cha yadyad dR^iShTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn| 3 etasya bhaviShyadvaktR^igranthasya vAkyAnAM pATHakaH shrotArashcha tanmadhye likhitAj nAgrAhiNashcha dhanya yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH| 4 yohan AshiyAdeshasthAH sapta samitiH prati patraM likhati| yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha ye cha saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhe tiShThanti 5 yashcha yIshukhrIshTo vishvastaH sAKShi mR^itAnAM madhye prathamajAto bhUmanNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatishcha bhavati, etebhyo. anugrahaH shAntishcha yuShmAsu varttatAM| 6 yo. asmAsu prItavAn svarudhireNASmAn svapApebhyaH prakShAlitavAn tasya piturIshvarasya yAjakAn kR^itvAsmAn rAjavarge niyuktavAMshcha tasmin mahimA parAkramashchAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| Amen| (aiOn g165) 7 pashyata sa meghairAgachChati tenaikaikasya chakShustaM drakShyati ye cha taM viddhavantaste. api taM vilokiShyante tasya kR^ite pr^ithivisthAH sarvve vaMshA vilapiShyanti| satyam Amen| 8 varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha yaH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaraH sa gadati, ahameva kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| 9 yuShmAKaM bhrAtA yIshukhrIshTasya kleshArAjyatitikShANAM sahabhAgi chAhaM yohan Ishvarasya vAkyaheto ryIshukhrIshTasya sAKShyahetoshcha pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| 10 tatra prabho rdine AtmanAvisHTo. ahaM svapashchAt URidhvanivat mahAravam ashrauShAM, 11 tenoktam, ahaM kaH kShashchArthata Adirantashcha| tvAM yad drakShyasi tad granthe likhitvAshiyAdeshasthAnAM sapta samitInAM sampam iphiShaM smurNAM thuyAtiRAM sArddiM philAdilphiyAM lAyadikEya ncha preShaya| 12 tato mayA sambhAShamANasya kasya ravaH shrUyate taddarshanArthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayah sapta dipavR^ikShA dR^iShTAAH| 13 teShAM sapta dipavR^ikShANAM madhye dirghaparichChadaparihitaH suvarNashR^i Nkhalena veShTitavakShashcha manuShyaputrAkR^itireko janastiShThati, 14 tasya shiraH keshashcha shvetameShalomAnIva himavat shretau lochane vahnishikhAsame 15 charaNau vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadR^ishau ravashcha bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16 tasya dakShiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAchcha tikShNo dvidhAraH kha Ngo nirgachChati mukhamaNDala ncha svatejasA deIp YamAnasya sUryasya sadR^ishaM| 17 taM dR^iShTvAhaM mR^itakalpastachcharaNe patitastataH svadakShiNakaram mayi nidhAya tenoktam mA

bhaiShIH; aham Adirantashcha| 18 aham amarastathApi mR^itavAn kintu pashyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| Amen| mR^ityoH paralokasya cha ku njika mama hastagataH| (aiOn g165, HadEs g86) 19 ato yad bhavati yachchetaH paraM bhaviShyati tvayA dR^iShTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM| 20 mama dakShiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA ye cha svarNamayah sapta dIpavR^ikShAstvayA dR^iShTastattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayah sapta dIpavR^ikShAshcha sapta samitayaH santi|

2 iphiShasthasamite rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakShiNakareNa sapta tArA dhArayati saptANAM suvarNadIpavR^ikShANAM madhye gamanAgamane karoti cha tenedam uchyate| 2 tava kriyAH shramaH sahiShNuta cha mama gocharAH, tvAM duShTAN soDhuM na shaknoShi ye cha prerita na santaH svAn preritAn vadanti tvAM tAn parIkShya mR^iShAbhAshiNo vij nAtavAn, 3 aparaM tvAM titikShAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavanasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi| 4 ki ncha tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prema tvayA vyahIyata| 5 ataH kutaH patito. asi tat smR^itva manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na chet tvayA manasi na parivarttite. ahaM tURNu Agatya tava dIpavR^ikShaM svasthAnAd apasArayishyAmi| 6 tathApi taveSha guNo vidyate yat nikaAyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham R^itiIye tAstvamapi R^itiIyame| 7 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasma aham IshvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi| 8 aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtaM pratiIdaM likha; ya Adirantashcha yo mR^itavAn punarjIvitavAMshcha tenedam uchyate, 9 tava kriyAH klesho dainya ncha mama gocharAH kintu tvAM dhanavanasi ye cha yihUdIya na santaH shayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyan vadanti teShAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi| 10 tvayA yo yaH kleshaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaiShIH pashya shayatAno yuShmAKaM parIkShArthaM kAMshchit kArAyAM nikShepsyati dasa dinAni yAvat klesho yuShmAsu varttiShyate cha| tvAM mR^ityuparyyantaM vishvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jivanakiriTAM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 11 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jayati sa dvtiIyamR^ityunA na hiMsiShyate| 12 aparaM parGAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratiIdaM likha, yastikShNaM dvidhAraM kha NgAm dhArayati sa eva bhASHate| 13 tava kriyA mama gocharAH, yatra shayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvAM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvAM mama nAmA dhArayasi madbhakterasvikArastvayA na kR^ito mama vishvAsyAsakShiNa AntipAH samaye. api na kR^itaH| sa tu yuShmanmadhye. aghAni yataH shayatAnastatraiva nivasati| 14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama ki nchid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya paraDAragamanAya

chesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yenAshikShyata tasya biliyamaH shikShAvalambinastava kechit janAstatra santi| 15 tathA nIkAlAyatiYAnAM shikShAvalambinastava kechit jAnA api santi tadevAham R^itiYe| 16 ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na chedahaM tvaraya tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakha Ngena taiH saha yotsyAmi| 17 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| yo jano jayati tasmA aham guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi shubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prestare nUtanaM nAma likhitAM tachcha grahitAraM vinA nAnyena kenApyavagamyate| 18 aparaM thuyAtirAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lochane vahnishikhAsadr^ishe charaNau cha supittalasa NkAshau sa Ishvaraputro bhAShate, 19 tava kriyAH prema vishvAsaH paricharyA sahiShNutA cha mama gocharAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH sheShakriyAH shreShThAstadapi jAnAmi| 20 tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA ki nchid vaktavyaM yato yA IShebalnAmika yoShit svAM bhaviShyadvAdinIM manyate veshyAgamanAya devaprasAdAshanAya cha mama dAsAn shikShayati bhrAmayati cha sA tvayA na nivAryate| 21 ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyaveshyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaShati| 22 pashyAhaM tAM shayyAyAM nikShepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM vyabhichAraM kurvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAkleshe nikShepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMshcha mR^ityunA haniShyAmi| tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasA nchAnusandhAnakArI yuShmAkamekaikasmai cha svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvVAH samitayo j nAsyanti| 24 aparam avashiShTAn thuyAtirasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM shikShAM na dhArayanti ye cha kaishchit shayatAnasya gambhIrArthA uchyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuShmAsu kamapyaparam bhAraM nAropayiShyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuShmAkAm vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati sheShaparyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati cha tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyAM dAsyAmi; 27 pitR^ito mayA yadvat kartR^itvaM labdhaM tadvat so. api lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati tena mR^iddhAjanAnIva te chUrNA bhaviShyanti| 28 aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

3 aparaM sArddisthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Ishvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tARAshcha dhArayati sa eva bhAShate, tava kriyA mama gocharAH, tvaM jIvAdAkhyo. asi tathApi mR^ito. asi tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avashiShTAM yadyat mR^itakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Ishvarasya sAKShAt tava karmmANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3

ataH kidR^ishim shikShAM labdhavAn shrutavAshchAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya cha| chet prabuddho na bhavestaryahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi ki ncha kasmin danDe upasthAsyAmi tanna j nAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavASAmSi na kala NkitAni tAdR^ishAH katipayalokAH sArddinagare. api tava vidyante te shubhraparichChadai rmama sa Nge gamanAgamane kariShyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano jayati sa shubhraparichChadaM paridhApayiShyante, aha ncha jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiShyAmi kintu matpituH sAKShAt tasya dUTAnAM sAKShAchcha tasya nAma svikariShyAmi| 6 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 7 apara ncha philAdilphiyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayashchAsti dAyUdaH ku njikAM dhArayati cha yena mochite. aparaH ko. api na ruNaddhi ruddhe chAparaH ko. api na mochayati sa eva bhAShate| 8 tava kriyA mama gocharAH pashya tava samIpe. aham muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi roddhum na shakyaate yatastavAlpAM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmno. asvIkAraM na kR^itavAMshcha| 9 pashya yihUdIyA na santo ye mR^iShAvAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teShAM shayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMshchid aham AneShyAmi pashya te madAj nATA Agatya tava charaNayoH praNaMsyanti tva ncha mama priyo. asIti j nAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiShNutAsUchakaM vAkyaM rakShitavAnasi tatArANat pR^ithiviniVAsinAM parIkShArthaM kR^itsnaM jagad yenAgAmiparIkShAdinenAkramiShyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakShiShyAmi| 11 pashya mayA shIghram AgantavyAM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko. api tava kirITaM nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyeshvarasya mandire stambhaM kR^itVA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiShyati| apara ncha tasmin madIyeshvarasya nAma madIyeshvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUshAnam purI svargAt madIyeshvarasya samIpAd avarokShyati tasya nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lekhiShyAmi| 13 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitiH pratyuchyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu| 14 apara ncha IyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya Amen arthato vishvAsyAH satyamayashcha sAKShI, Ishvarasya sR^iShTerAdishchAsti sa eva bhAShate| 15 tava kriyA mama gocharAH tvaM shItO nAsi tapto. api nAsIti jAnAmi| 16 tava shItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, shItO na bhUtVA tapto. api na bhUtVA tvamevambhUtAH kadUShNo. asi tatArANAD aham svamukhAt tvAm udvamiShyAmi| 17 ahaM dhanI samR^iddhashchAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro. andho nagnashchAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINiHi nagnatvAt tava lajJA yanna prakAsheta

tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH shubhravAsAMsi krINiHi yachcha tava dR^iShTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM chakShurlepanAya njanaM mattaH krINiHiti mama mantraNA| 19 yeShvahaM prIye tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi shAsmi cha, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya| 20 pashyAhaM dvAri tiShThan tad Ahanmi yadi kashchit mama ravaM shrutvA dvAraM mochayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravishya tena sArddhaM bhokShye so. api mayA sArddhaM bhokShyate| 21 aparamahaM yatha jitavAn mama pitrA cha saha tasya siMhAsana upaviShTashchAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upaveshayiShyAmi| 22 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyuchyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM shR^iNotu|

4 tataH paraM mayA dR^iShTipAtaM kR^itvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dR^iShTaM mayA sahabhAshamAnAsya cha yasya tUrivAadyatulyo ravaH pUrvaM shrutaH sa mAm avochat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darshayiShye| 2 tenAhaM tatkShaNAd AtmAviShTo bhUtva. apashyaM svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviShTo. asti| 3 siMhAsane upaviShTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya cha tulyaM tat siMhAsana ncha marakatamaNivadrUpavishiShTena meghadhhanuShA veShTitaM| 4 tasya siMhAsane chaturdikShu chaturviMshatisiMhAsanaAni tiShThanti teShu siMhAsaneShu chaturviMshati prAchInaloka upaviShTaste shubhravAsaHparihitAsteShAM shirAMsi cha suvarNakirITai rbhUShitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taDito ravAH stanitAni cha nirgachChanti siMhAsanasyAntike cha sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike sphaTikatulyaH kAchamayo jalAshayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pashchAchcha bahuchakShuShmantashchatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye chaturdikShu cha vidyante| 7 teShAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dvitIyaH prANI govAtsAkArastR^itIyaH prANI manuShyavadvadanavishiShTashchaturthashcha prANI uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH| 8 teShAM chaturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH ShaT pakShAH santi te cha sarvVA NgeShvabhyantare cha bahuchakShurvishiShTAH, te divAnishaM na vishrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvashaktimAn varttamAno bhUto bhaviShyaMshcha prabhuH parameshvaraH| 9 ittham taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanopaviShTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde cha prakIrttite (aiOn g165) 10 te chaturviMshatiprAchInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviShTasyAntike praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMshcha siMhAsanasyAntike nikShipyava danti, (aiOn g165) 11 he prabho IshvarAsmAKaM prabhAvAM gauravaM balaM|

tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasR^ije tvayA| tavAbhilASHatashchaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirmmae||

5 anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNaste. anta rbahishcha likhitaM patramekaM mayA dR^iShTaM tat saptamudrAbhira NkitaM| 2 tatpashchAd eko balavAn dUto dR^iShTaH sa uchchaiH svareNa vAchamimAM ghoShayati kaH patrametat vivarItuM tammudra mochayitu nchArhati? 3 kintu svargamarttyapAtAleShu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu ncha kasyApi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat| 4 ato yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkShitu nchArhati tAdR^ishajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| 5 kintu teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodIH pashya yo yihUdAvaMshIyaH siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpashchAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANA ncha mochanAya pramUtavAn| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasya chaturNAM prANinAM prAchInavargasya cha madhya eko meShashAvako mayA dR^iShTaH sa Chedita iva tasya saptashR^i NgAni saptalochanAni cha santi tAni kR^itsnAM pR^ithivIM preShitA Ishvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dakShiNakarAt tat patraM gR^ihItavAn| 8 patre gR^ihIte chatvAraH prANinashchaturviMMshatiprAchInAshcha tasya meShashAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teShAm ekaikasya karayo rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayaptra ncha tiShThati tAni pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsvarUpAni| 9 aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikaM tasya mudra mochayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat ChedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhASHAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMshadeshataH| Ishvarasya kR^ite. asmAn tvaM svIyaraktena kritavAn| 10 asmadIshvarapakShe. asmAn nR^ipatIn yAjakAnapi| kR^itavAMstena rAjatvAM kariShyAmo mahItale|| 11 aparaM nirIkShamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANichatuShTayasya prAchInavargasya cha parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH shrutaH, teShAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrAni cha| 12 tairuchchairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM j nAnaM shaktiM gauravamAdaram| prashaMsA nchArhati prAptuM Chedito meShashAvakaH|| 13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareShu yAni vidyante teShAM sarvveShAM sR^iShTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA shrutA, prashaMsAM gauravaM shauryyam AdhipatyAM sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviShTashcha meShavatsashcha gachChatAM| (aiOn g165) 14 aparaM te chatvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatashchaturviMshatiprAchInA api praNipatyta tam anantAlajIvinaM prANaman|

6 anantaraM mayi nirIkShamANE meShashAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAm eka mudra mukta

tatasteShAM chaturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pashyetiAchako megahagarjanatulyo ravo mayA shrutaH| 2 tataH param ekaH shuklAshcho dR^iShTaH, tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai cha kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviShyaMshcha nirgatavAn| 3 aparaM dvitlyamudrAyAM tena mochiAyAM dvitlyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shruta| 4 tato. aruNavarNo. apara eko. ashvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pr^ithivitaH shAntyapaharNasya lokANAM madhye parasparaM pratighAtotAdanasya cha sAmarthyAM samarpitam, eko br^ihatkha Ngo. api tasma adAyi| 5 aparaM tR^itIyamudrAyAM tana mochiAyAM tR^itIlyasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shruta, tataH kAlavarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo haste tula tiShThati 6 anantaraM prANichatuShTayasya madhyAd vAgiyAM shruta godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnA ncha seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyAM tailardAkShArasAshcha tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH| 7 anantaraM chaturthamudrAyAM tena mochiAyAM chaturthasya prANina Agatya pashyeti vAk mayA shruta| 8 tataH pANDuravarNa eko. ashvo mayA dR^iShTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mR^ityuriti paralokashcha tam anucharati kha Ngena durbhikSheNa mahAmAryyA vanyapashubhishcha lokANAM badhAya pr^ithivyAshchaturthAMshasyAdhipatyAM tasma adAyi| (HadEs g86) 9 anantaraM pa nchamamudrAyAM tena mochiAyAm IshvaravAkyahetostatra sAKShyadAnAchcha CheditAnAM lokANAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdR^ishyantA| 10 ta uchchairidaM gadanti, he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAKaM raktapAte pr^ithivInivAsibhi rvivaditUM tasya phala dAtu ncha kati kAlAM vilambase? 11 tatasteShAm ekaikasmai shubhraH parichChado. adAyi vAgiya nchAkathyata yUyamAlpakAlam arthato yuShmAKaM ye sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniShyante teShAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gachChati tAvad viramata| 12 anantaraM yada sa ShaShThamudrAmamochayati tada mayi nirIkShamANE mahAn bhUkampO. abhavat sUryyashcha uShTralomajavastravat kR^iShNavarNashchandramAshcha raktasa NkAsho. abhavat 13 gaganasthatArAshcha prabalavAyuna chAlitAd uDumbaravR^ikShAt nipAtitAnyapakaphalAnIva bhUtale nyapatan| 14 AkAshamaNDala ncha sa NkuchyamAnagranthaivAntardhANam agamat giraya upadvIpAshcha sarve sthAnAntaram chAlitAH 15 pr^ithivIstha bhUpAlA mahAllokaH sahasrapatayo dhaniniH parAkramiNashcha loka dAsa muktAshcha sarve. api guhAsu giristhashaileShu cha svAn prAchChAdayan| 16 te cha girIn shailAMshcha vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviShTajanasya dR^iShTito meShashAvakasya kopAchchAsmAn gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM shaknoti?

7 anantaraM chatvAro divyadUtA mayA dR^iShTAH, te pr^ithivyAshchaturShu koNeShu tiShThanataH pr^ithivyAM samudre vR^ikSheShu cha vAyu ryatha na vahet tathA pr^ithivyAshchaturO vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd udyan apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTAH so. amareshvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yeShu chartuShu dUteShu pr^ithivIsamudrayo rhiMSanasya bhAro dattastAn sa uchchairidaM avadat| 3 Ishvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleShu mudrayA Nkita na bhaviShyanti tAvat pr^ithivi samudro taravashcha yuShmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM| 4 tataH param mudrA NkitalokANAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvi| isrAyelaH sarvvavaMshAyAshchatushchatvArimShatsahasrAdhikalakShal mudrayA Nkita abhavan, 5 arthato yihUdAvaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI rUbeNavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI gAdavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI, 6 AsheravaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI naptAlivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI minashivaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI, 7 shimiyonavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI levivamshe dvAdashasahasrANI iShAkharavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI, 8 sibULUnavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI yUSHaphavaMshe dvAdashasahasrANI binyAmInavaMshe cha dvAdashasahasrANI loka mudrA NkitaH| 9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMshlyAnAM sarvvadeshlyAnAM sarvvabhAshAvAdina ncha mahAlokAraNyaM mayA dR^iShTaM, tAn gaNayitUM kenApi na shakyaM, te cha shubhraparichChadaparihitaH santaH karaischcha tAlavR^intANI vahantaH siMhAsanasya meShashAvakasya chAntike tiShThanti, 10 uchchaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti cha, siMhAsanopaviShTasya parameshasya naH stavaH|stavashcha meShavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakArANat| 11 tataH sarve dUTAH siMhAsanasya prAchInavargasya prANichatuShTayasya cha paritastiShThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike nyUbjIbhUyeshvaraM praNamyA vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdashcha tejo j nAnaM prashaMsanaM| shauryyaM parAkramashchApi shaktishcha sarvvamevat| varttatAmIshvare. asmAKaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti| (aiOn g165) 13 tataH paraM teShAM prAchInAnAm eko jano mAM sambhASHya jagAda shubhraparichChadaparihita ime ke? kuto vAgataH? 14 tato mayoktaM he mahechCha bhavAneva tat jAnAti| tena kathitaM, ime mahAkleshamadhyAd Agatya meShashAvakasya rudhireNa svIyaparichChadAn prakShAlitavantaH shuklIkr^itavantashcha| 15 tatkArANat ta Ishvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante siMhAsanopaviShTo janashcha tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 teShAM kShudha pipAsa vA puna rna bhaviShyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teShu na nipatiShyati, 17 yataH siMhAsanAdhiShThAnakArI meShashAvakastAn chArayiShyati, amR^itatoyAnAM prasravaNANAM

sannidhiM tAn gamayiShyati cha, Ishvaro. api teShAM nayanabhyaH sarvvarnamshru pramArkShyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mochiAyAM sArddhadanDakAlaM svargo niHshabdo. abhavat| 2 aparam aham IshvarasyAntike tiShThataH saptadUtAn apashyaM tebhyaH saptatUryyo. adiyanta| 3 tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gr^iHItvA vedimupAtiShThat sa cha yat siMhAsanasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveShAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM prachuradhUpAstasmai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Ishvarasya samakShaM udatiShThat| 5 pashchAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gr^iHItvA vedyA vahninA pUrayitVA pr^ithivyAM nikShiptavAn tena rava megaharjanAni vidyuto bhUmikampashchAbhavan| 6 tataH paraM saptatUri rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUri rvAdayitum udyata bhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamishritau shilAvahnI sambhUya pr^ithivyAM nikShiptau tena pr^ithivyAstr^itiyAMsho dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tr^itiyAMsho dagdhaH, haridvarNatR^iNani cha sarvvAni dagdhanI| 8 anantaraM dvitiyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito mahAparvvataH sAgare nikShiptastena sAgarasya tr^itiyAMsho raktibhUtaH 9 sAgare sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sr^iShTavastUnAM tr^itiyAMsho mR^itaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tr^itiyAMsho naShTaH| 10 aparaM tr^itiyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dipa iva jvalantI eKa mahatI tArA gagaNat nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnA nchoparyyAvatIrNA| 11 tasyAstArAya nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tr^itiyAMshe nAgadamanaklbhUte toyAnAM tiktatAt bahavo manava mR^itaH| 12 aparaM chaturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tr^itiyAMshashchandrasya tr^itiyAMsho nakShatrANA ncha tr^itiyAMshaH prahr^itaH, tena teShAM tr^itiyAMshe. andhakArIbhUte divasatr^itiyAMshakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nishApi tAmevAvasthAM gachChatI| 13 tada nirikShamANena mayAkAshamadhyanAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH shrutaH sa uchchai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyeShAM avashiShTatUrIrdhvanitaH pr^ithivinivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApashcha sambhaviShyati|

9 tataH paraM saptamadUtenu tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pr^ithivyAM nipatita ekastArako mayA dr^iShTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya ku njikAdAyI| (Abyssos g12) 2 tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAshau timirAvR^itau| (Abyssos g12) 3 tasmAd dhUmAt pata NgeShu pr^ithivyAM nirgateShu naralokasthavr^ishchikavat balaM tebhyo. adAyI| 4

aparaM pr^ithivyAstr^iNani haridvarNashAkAdayo vR^ikShAshcha tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeShAM bhAleShvIshvarasya mudrAyA a Nko nAsti kevalaM te manAvAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdishTAH| 5 parantu teShAM badhAya nahi kevalaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyI| vR^ishchikena daShTasya manAvasya yAdR^ishi yAtanA jAyate tairapi tAdR^ishi yAtanA pradiyate| 6 tasmIn samaye manAvA mR^ityuM mR^igayishyante kintu prAptuM na shakShyanti, te prANa tyaktum abhilaShishyanti kintu mR^ityustebhyo dUraM palAyishyate| 7 teShAM pata NgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAM ashvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teShAM shiraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante, mukhamaNDalAni cha manUshikamukhatulyAni, 8 keshAshcha yoShitAM keshAnAM sadR^ishAH, dantAshcha siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavachavat teShAM kavachAni santi, teShAM pakShANAM shabdo raNaya dhAvatAmashvarithAnAM samUhasya shabdatalyAH| 10 vR^ishchikAnAmiva teShAM lA NgULAni santi, teShu lA NgUleShu kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM pa ncha mAsAn yAvat manAvAnAM hiMsanAya te sAmarthyaAprAptAH| 11 teShAM rAJA cha rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhASHayA abaddon yUnAniyabhASHayA cha apalluyon arthato vinAshaka iti| (Abyssos g12) 12 prathamaH santApo gatavAn pashya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| 13 tataH paraM ShaShThadUtenu tUryyAM vAditAyAM IshvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAshchatushchUDataH kasyachid ravo mayAshrAvI| 14 sa tUrIdhAriNaM ShaShThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye chatvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mochaya| 15 tatastaddanDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya cha kR^ite nirUpitaste chatvAro dUtA manAvAnAM tr^itiyAMshasya badhArthaM mochiAH| 16 aparam ashvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAshrAvI, te viMshatikoTaya Asan| 17 mayA ye. ashvA ashvArohinAshcha dr^iShTasta etAdR^ishAH, teShAM vahnisvarUpAni nilaprarastarvarUpAni gandhakasvarUpAni cha varmmAnyAsan, vAJinA ncha siMhamUrddhasadr^ishA mUrddhAnaH, teShAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhaka nirgachChanti| 18 etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatateShAM mukhebhyo nirgachChadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmanUshANAM tutIyAMsho. aghAnI| 19 teShAM vAJinAM balaM mukheShu lA NgUleShu cha sthitaM, yatasteShAM lA NgULAni sarpAkArAni mastakavishiShTAni cha taireva te hiMsanti| 20 aparam avashiShTA ye manAvA tai rdanDai rna hataste yathA dr^iShTishravaNagamanashaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprarastarakASHThamayAn vighraAn bhUtAMshcha na pUjayishyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH 21 svabadhakuhakavyabhichArachauryyobhyo. api manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

10 anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dR[^]iShTah, sa parihitameghastasya shirashcha meghadhanuSha bhUShitaM mukhamaNDala ncha sUryyatulyaM charaNau cha vahnistambhasamau| 2 sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM kShUdragranthaM dhArayati, dakShiNacharaNena samudre vAmacharaNena cha sthale tiShThati| 3 sa siMhagarjanavad uchchaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kR[^]ite sapta stanitAni svakiyAn svanAn prAkAshayan| 4 taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite. ahaM tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyAM mayA shruta sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayA Nkaya mA likha| 5 aparaM samudramedinyostiShThan yo dUto mayA dR[^]iShTah sa gaganaM prati svadakShiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvAM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kShudragranthaM gR[^]ihANa, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau diyatAM| (aiōn g165) 7 kintu tURiM vAdiShyataH saptamadUtasya tURiVAdanasamaya Ishvarasya GuptaM mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviShyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAshita tathaiva siddha bhaviShyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAshrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAshyAvadat tvAM gatvA samudramedinyostiShThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kShudragranthaM gR[^]ihANa, 9 tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho. asau diyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gR[^]ihItva gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviShyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviShyati| 10 tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gR[^]ihItto gilitashcha| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMshabhAshAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviShyadvAkyAM vaktavyaM|

11 anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyī, sa cha dUta upatiShThan mAm avadat, utthAyeshvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMshcha mimishva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprA NganaM tyaja na mimishva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagara ncha dvichatvAriMshanMasAn yAvat teShAM charaNai rmarddiShyate| 3 pashchAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkShibhyAM mayA sAmarthyaM dAyishyate tAvuShTralomajavastraparihitau ShaShThyadhikadvishatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviShyadvAkyAni vadiShyataH| 4 tAveva jagadIshvarasyAntike tiShThantau jitavR[^]ikShau dipavR[^]ikShau cha| 5 yadi kechit tau hiMsituM cheShTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni nrinrgatya tayoH shatrUn bhasmikariShyati| yaH kashchit tau hiMsituM cheShTate tenaivameva vinaShTavyaM| 6 tayo rbhaviShyadvAkyakathanadineShu yathA vR[^]iShTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti,

aparaM toyAni shoNitarUpAni karttuM nijAbhilAshAt muhurmuhuH sarvavidhadanaDaiH pr[^]ithivim Ahantu ncha tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH sAkShye samApte sati rasAtalAd yenoththitavyaM sa pashustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeShyati haniShyati cha| (Abyssos g12) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM krushe hato. arthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmani sidomaM misarashcheti tasya mahApuryyAMH sanniveshe tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtIya nAnAvaMshIya nAnAbhAshAvAdino nAnAdeshIyAshcha bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkShiShyante, tayoH kuNapayoH shmashAne sthApanaM nAnuj nAsyanti| 10 pr[^]ithivInivAsinashcha tayo rhetorAnandiShyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnani preShayiShyanti cha yatastAbhyAM bhaviShyadvAdibhyAM pr[^]ithivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IshvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviShTe tau charaNairudatiShThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapashyan te. atIva trAsayukta abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uchchairidaM kathayantaM ravam ashR[^]iNutaM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH shatrushu nirIkShamANeShu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavanta| 13 taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dashamAMshaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuShAshcha tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avashiShTashcha bhayaM gatvA svargIyeshvarasya prashaMsAm akirttayan| 14 dvitIyaH santApo gataH pashya tr[^]itIyaH santApostUrNam AgachChati| 15 anantaraM saptadUtana tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uchchaiH svarairvAgiyAM kirttitA, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhostadiAbhiShiktasya tArakasya cha| tena chAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariShyate|| (aiōn g165) 16 aparam IshvarasyAntike svakiyasiMhAsaneShUpaviShTashchaturviMshatiprAchInA bhuvī nya NbhUkha bhUtveshvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 he bhUta varttamAnApi bhaviShyaMshcha pashvar| he sarvashaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gR[^]ihItva te mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtIyeshu kupyatsu prAdurbhUta tava krudha| mR[^]itAnAmapi kaLo. asau vichAro bhavita yada| bhR[^]ityAshcha tava yAvanto bhaviShyadvAdisAdhavaH| ye cha kShudra mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati| yada sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariShyate| gantavyashcha yada nAsho vasudhAya vinAshakaiH| 19 anantam Ishvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye cha niyamama njUSHA dR[^]ishyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarashilAvR[^]iShTishchaitAni samabhavan|

12 tataH paraM svarge mahAchitraM dR[^]iShTaM yoShidekAsit sa parihitasUryya chandrashcha

tasyAshcharaNayoradho dvAdashatArANAM kirITa ncha shirasyAsIt| 2 sA garbhavati satI prasavedanaya vyathitArtrArAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge. aparam ekaM chitraM dR^iShTAM mahAnAga eka upAtiShThat sa lohitavarNastasya sapta shirAMsi sapta shR^i NgANI shiraHsu cha sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa svaLA NgUlena gaganasthanakShatrANAM tR^iitiyAMsham avamR^ijya pR^ithivyAM nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviShyanANAYa yoShito. antike. atiShThat| 5 sa tu puMsaNANAM prasUtA sa eva lauhamayArAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIshchArayiShyati, ki ncha tasyAH santAna Ishvarasya samIpaM tadiyasiMhAsanasya cha sannidhim uddhR^itaH| 6 sA cha yoShit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatreshvareNa nirmmita Ashrame ShaShThyadhikashatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM| 7 tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiShThat mikhAyelastasya dUtAshcha tena nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAshcha saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavitum nAshaknuvan 8 yataH svarge teShAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9 aparaM sa mahAnAgo. arthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) shayatAnashcha (vipakShaH) iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpah kR^itsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati sa pR^ithivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10 tataH paraM svarge uchchai rbhAShamANo ravo. ayaM mayAshrAvi, trANAM shaktishcha rAjatvamadhunaiveshvarasya naH| tathA tenAbhiShiktasya trAtuH parAkramo. abhavatM|| yato nipAtito. asmAkAm bhrAtR^iNAM so. abhiyojakaH| yeneshvarasya naH sAkShAt te. adUShyanta divAnishaM|| 11 meShavatsasya raktena svasAkShyavachanena cha| te tu nirjitavantastaM na cha sneham akurvvata| prANoShvapi svakiyeShu maraNasyaiva sa NkaTe| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargo hr^iShyantAM tannivAminah| hA bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiShyati| yuvayoravatIrNo yat shaitAno. atIva kApanaH| alpo me samayo. astyetachchApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgaH pR^ithivyAM svaM nikShiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoShitam upAdravat| 14 tataH sA yoShit yat svakiyaM prAntarasthAshramaM pratyutpatitum shaknuvat tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakShadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddha ncha yAvat pAlayate| 15 ki ncha sa nAgastAM yoShitaM srotasA plAvayitum svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pashchAt prAkShipat| 16 kintu medinI yoShitam upakurvati nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo yoShite krudhdVA tadvaMshasyAvashiShTalokairarthato ya IshvarasyAj naH pAlayanti yishoH sAkShyaM dhArayanti cha taiH saha yoddhUM nirgatavAn|

13 tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiShThan sAgarAd udgachChantam ekaM pashuM

dR^iShTavAn tasya dasha shR^i NgANI sapta shirAMsi cha dasha shR^i NgeShu dasha kirITANI shiraHsu cheshvaranindAsUchakANI nAmANI vidyante| 2 mayA dR^iShTah sa pashushchitravyAghrasadR^ishaH kintu tasya charaNau bhallUkasyeva vadana ncha siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyA nchAdAyI| 3 mayi nirIkShamANE tasya shirasAm ekam antakAghAtena CheditamivAdR^ishyata, kintu tasyAntakakShatasya pratIkAro. akriyata tataH kR^aitsno naralokastaM pashumadhi chatamkAraM gataH, 4 yashcha nAgastasmai pashave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pashumapi prANamanto. akathayan, ko vidyate pashostulyastena ko yodddumarhati| 5 anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyeshvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvichatvArimShanmAsAn yAvad avasthiteH sAmarthyA nchAdAyI| 6 tataH sa IshvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinashcha ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teShAM parAjayasya chAnumatIH sarvvajAtiyanAM sarvvavaMshIyanAM sarvvabhAshAvAdinAM sarvvadeshIyanA nchAdhipatyamapi tasma adAyI| 8 tato jagataH sR^iShTikAlAt Cheditasya meShavatsasya jIvanapustake yAvatAM nAmANI likhitANI na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsinaH sarvve taM pashuM prANaMsyantI| 9 yasya shrotraM vidyate sa shR^iNotu| 10 yo jano. aparAn vandIkR^itya nayati sa svayaM vandibhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiShyati, yashcha kha Ngena hanti sa svayaM kha Ngena ghANIshyate| atra pavitralokANAM sahiShNutayA vishvAsena cha prakAshitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pR^ithivIta udgachChan apara ekaH pashu rmaya dR^iShTah sa meShashAvakavat shR^i NgadvayavishiShTa AsIt nAgavachchAbhASHata| 12 sa prathamapashorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati visheShato yasya prathamapashorantikakShataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pR^ithivIM tannivAsinashcha kArayati| 13 aparaM manAvANAM sAkShAd AKashato bhuvi vahniVarShaNADIni mahAchitrANI karoti| 14 tasya pashoH sAkShAd yeShAM chitrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyAM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pR^ithivInivAsino bhrAmayati, visheShato yaH pashuH kha Ngena kShatayukto bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmANAM pR^ithivInivAsina Adishati| 15 aparaM tasya pashoH pratimA yathA bhAShate yAvantashcha manAvAstAM pashupratimAM na pUjayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pashupratimAyAH prANapratIshThArthaM sAmarthyAM tasma adAyI| 16 aparaM kShudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakShiNakare bhAle vA kala NkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd ye taM kala NkamarthataH pasho rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyA NkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na shakyeTe| 18 atra j nAnena prakAshitavyaM| yo

buddhivishiShTaH sa pashoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu
yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA cha saMkhyA
ShaTShaShTyadhikaShaTshatAni|

14 tataH paraM nirIkShamANena
mayA meShashAvako dr^iShTaH sa
siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiShThat, aparaM yeShAM
bhAleShu tasya nAma tatpitushcha nAma likhitamAste
tAdR^ishAshchatushchatvArImshatsahasrAdhika
lakShalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaram
bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya cha
rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAshrAvi| mayA
shrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya
sadr^ishah| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANichatuShTayasya
prAchInavargasya chAntike. api te navinamekaM
gitam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikrItAn tAn
chatuschatvArImshatyahasrAdhikalakShalokAn
vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gItAM shikShituM
shakyaTe| 4 ime yoShiitAM sa Ngena na kala NkiTA
yataste. amaithuNA meShashAvako yat kimapi
sthAnaM gachChet tatsarvvasmin sthAne tam
anugachChanti yataste manuShyANAM madhyataH
prathamaphalAnIveshvarasya meShashAvakasya
cha kR^ite parikrItAH| 5 teShAM vadaneShu
chAnR^itaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoShA
IshvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiShThanti| 6 anantaram
AkAshamadhyenoDDiyamAno. apara eko dUto mayA
dr^iShTaH so. anantakAlIyAM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa
cha susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMshIyAn
sarvvabhAshAvAdinaH sarvvadeshIyAMshcha
pr^ithivInivAsinaH prati tena ghoShitavyaH| (ai^onios g166)
7 sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamishvarAd bibhIta
tasya stavaM kuruta cha yatastadyavichArasya daNda
upAtiShThat tasmAd AkAshamaNDalasya pr^ithivyAH
samudrasya toyaprasravaNAna ncha sraShTA
yuShmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpashchAd dvItIya eko
dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA
sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyAM vyabhichArarUpaM
krodhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpashchAd tr^itiyo dUta
upasthAyochchairavadat, yaH kashchita taM shashuM
tasya pratimA ncha praNamati svabhAle svakare vA
kala NkaM gr^ihlAti cha 10 so. apIshvarasya
krodhapAtre sthitam amishritaM madat arthata
Ishvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM
meShashAvakasya cha sakShAd vahnignandhakayo
ryAtanAM lapsyate cha| 11 teShAM yAtanAyA dhUmo.
anantakAlaM yAvad udgamiShyati ye cha pashuM tasya
pratimA ncha puJayanti tasya nAmno. a NkaM vA
gr^ihlanti te divAnishaM ka nchana virAmaM na
prApsyanti| (ai^on g165) 12 ye mAnava IshvarasyAj nA
yIshau vishvAsa ncha pAlayanti teShAM pavitralokAnAM
sahiShNutayAtra prakAshitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt
mayA saha sambhAshamANa eko ravo mayAshrAvi
tenoktaM tvAm likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau
mriyante te mR^ita dhanya itI; Atma bhAshate satyaM

svashramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH teShAM
karmmaNI cha tAn anugachChanti| 14 tadanantaraM
nirIkShamANena mayA shvetavarNa eko meggho
dr^iShTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkR^itirasti
tasya shirasi suvarNakirITaM kare cha tikShNaM dAtraM
tiShThati| 15 tataH param anya eko dUto mandirAt
nirgatyochchaiHsvareNa taM megghArUDhaM
sambhAshyAvadat tvaya dAtraM prasAryya
shasyachChedanaM kriyatAM shasyachChedanasya
samaya upasthito yato medinyAH shasyANI paripakkAni|
16 tatestena megghArUDhena pr^ithivyAM dAtraM
prasAryya pr^ithivyAH shasyachChedanaM kR^itaM| 17
anantaram apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt
nirgataH so. api tikShNaM dAtraM dhArayati| 18 aparam
anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa
uchchaiHsvareNa taM tikShNadAtradhAriNaM
sambhAshyAvadat tvaya svaM tikShNaM dAtraM
prasAryya medinyA drAkShAguchChachChedanaM
kriyatAM yatastatphalANI pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH
pr^ithivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pr^ithivyA
drAkShAphalachChedanam akarot tatphalANI
cheshvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya
madhyaM nirakShipat| 20 tatkuNDasthaphalANI cha bahi
rmardditANI tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM
kroshashataparyyantam ashvAnAM khalinAn yAvad
vyApnot|

15 tataH param ahaM svarge. aparam ekam
adbhutaM mahAchihnaM dr^iShTavAn
arthato yai rdaNDairIshvarasya kopaH samAptiM
gamiShyati tAn daNDAN dhArayantaH sapta
dUta mayA dr^iShTah| 2 vahnimishritasya
kAchamayasya jalAshayasyAkR^itirapi dr^iShTA ye cha
pashostatpratimAyAstannAmno. a Nkasya cha
prabhUtavantaste tasya kAchamayajalAshayasya tIre
tiShThanta IshvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IshvarAdAsasya
mUsaso gItaM meShashAvakasya cha gItaM gAyanto
vadanti, yathA, sarvvashaktivishiShTastvaM he prabho
parameshvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmaNI mahAnti
chAdbhutANI cha| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA
nyAya R^itAshcha te| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na
bhItiM gamiShyati| ko vA tvadIyanAmnashcha
prashaMsAM na kariShyati| kevalastvaM pavitro. asi
sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti
samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vichArAj nAH
prAdurbhavaM gatAH kila| 5 tadanantaraM mayi
nirIkShamaNe sati svarge sakShyAvAsasya mandirasya
dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye cha sapta dUtaH sapta daNDAN
dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragachChan| teShAM
parichChadA nirmmalashR^ibhavarNavastranirmmiTA
vakShAMsi cha suvarNashR^i Nkhalai rveShTitAnyAsan|
7 aparaM chaturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH
saptadUtebhyaH saptasavarNakaMsAn adadAt| (ai^on g165)
8 anantaram Ishvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt
mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH

saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveShTuM nAshkayata|

16 tataH paraM mandiraM tAn saptadUtAn sambhAShamANa eSha mahAravo mayAshrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Ishvarasya krodhaM pR^ithivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamO dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pR^ithivyAM asrAvayat tasmAt pashoH kala NkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM sharIreShu vyathAjanakA duShTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre. asrAvayat tena sa kuNapasthashoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAshcha sarvve prANino mR^ityuM gatAH| 4 aparaM tR^itiyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvAM nadIShu jalaprasravaNeShu chASrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA shruta| 5 varttamAnashcha bhUtashcha bhaviShyaMshcha parameshvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakAri yad etAdR^ik tvam vyachArayaH| 6 bhaviShyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM| shonitaM tvantu tebhyo. adAstatpAnaM teShu yujyate| 7 anantaraM vedItO bhAShamANasya kasyachid ayaM ravo mayA shrutaH, he parashvara satyaM tat he sarvvashaktiman prabho| satya nAyyAshcha sarvva hi vichArAj nAstvadyakAH| 8 anantaraM chaturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvAM sUryye. asrAvayat tasmai cha vahniNA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyaM adAyi| 9 tena manuShya mahAtApena tApitAsteShAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyavishiShTasyeshvarasya nAmAnindan tatprashaMsArtha ncha manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvan| 10 tataH paraM pa nchamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvAM pashoH siMhAsane. asrAvayat tena tasya rAShTraM timirAchChannam abhavat lokAshcha vedanAkArANat svarasana adaMdasyata| 11 svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNACHcha svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyashcha manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM ShaShTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvAM pharAtAkhya mahAnade. asrAvayat tena sUryyodayadisha AgamiShyatAM rAj nAM nArgasugamArthaM tasya toyAni paryyashuShyan| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pasho rvdanAt mithyAbhaviShyadvAdinashcha vadanAt nirgachChantastro. ashuchaya AtmAno mayA dR^iShTaste maNDUKAkArAH| 14 ta AshcharyyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvashaktimata Ishvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM tatkr^ite kr^itsrajagato rAj nAH samGrahItuM teShAM sannidhiM nirgachChanti| 15 aparam ibribhAShaya harmmagiddonAmakasthane te sa NgR^ihitAH| 16 pashyAhaM chairavad AgachChAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiShThati yatha cha nagnaH san na paryyati tasya lajja cha yatha dR^ishya na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakShati sa dhanyaH| 17

tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvAM AKAshe. asrAvayat tena svargyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo. ayaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18 tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni chAbhavan, yasmin kale cha pR^ithivyAM manuShyAH sR^iShTastam Arabhya yAdR^i NmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdR^ig bhUkampO. abhavat| 19 tadAniM mahAnagari trikhaNDA jAta bhinnajAtIyanAM nagarAni cha nyapatan mahAbAbil cheshvareNA svakIyaprachaNakopamadirApAtrAdAnArthaM saMsmR^ita| 20 dvIpAshcha palAyita girayashchAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDalAchcha manuShyANAM uparyyeikaikadroNaparimitashilAnAM mahAvR^iShTirabhavat tachChilAvR^iShTeH kleshAt manuShya Ishvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klesho. atIva mahAn|

17 tadanantaraM teShAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka AgatyA mAM sambhAShyAvadat, atrAgachCha, medinyA narapatayo yayA veshyayA sArddhaM vyabhichArakarmma kr^itavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhichAramadena cha pR^ithivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeshUpaviShTaya mahAveshyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darshayAmi| 3 tato. aham AtmanAviShTavena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNAM saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha vishiShTaM sindUravarNaM pashumupaviShTA yoShideka mayA dR^iShTA| 4 sa nArI kr^iShNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNa ncha parichChadam dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhishcha vibhUshItasti tasyAH kare ghr^iNArhadravayiH svavyabhichArAjAtamalaishcha paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle nigUDhavaAkyamidaM pR^ithivishthaveshyANAM ghr^iNiyakriyANA ncha mATA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste| 6 mama dR^iShTigocharastha sa nArI pavitalokAnAM rudhireNa yishoH sAKShiNAM rudhireNa cha mattAsIt tasyA darshanAt mamAtishayam Ashcharyyaj nAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAm avadat kutastavAshcharyyaj nAnaM jAyate? asyA yoShitastadvAhanasya saptashirobhi rdashashR^i Ngaishcha yuktasya pashoshcha nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM j nApayAmi| 8 tvaya dR^iShTo. asau pashurAsIt nedANiM varttate kintu rasAtaAt tenodetavyaM vinAshashcha gantavyaH| tato yeShAM nAmAni jagataH sR^iShTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pR^ithivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyanta ncha taM pashuM dR^iShTvAshcharyyaM maMsyantel (Abyssos g12)| 9 atra j nAnayuktaya buddhya prakAshitavyaM| tAni saptashirAMsi tasyA yoShita upaveshanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnashcha santil| 10 teShAM pa ncha patitA ekashcha

varttamAnaH sheShashchAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopathAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM| 11 yaH pashurAsIt kintvidAniM na varttate sa evAShTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko. asti vinAshaM gamiShyati cha| 12 tvaya dR^iShTani dashashR^i NgANyapi dasa rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pashunA sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviShyanti svakiyashaktiprabhAvau pashave dAsyanti cha| 14 te meShashAvakena sArddhaM yotsyanti, kintu meShashAvakastAn eShyanti yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAj nAM rAjA chAsti tasya sa Ngino. apyAhUtA abhiruchita vishvAsyAshcha| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat sA veshya yatropavishati tAni toyAni loka janata jAtayo nAnAbhAshAvAdinashcha santi| 16 tvaya dR^iShTani dasa shR^i NgANi pashushcheme tAM veshyAm R^itityiShyante dnAM nagna ncha kariShyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokShyante vahnina tAM dAhayiShyanti cha| 17 yata Ishvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiShyanti tAvad Ishvarasya manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kR^itvA tasmai pashave sveShAM rAjyaM dAtu ncha teShAM manAMsIshvareNa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvaya dR^iShTA yoShit sA mahAnagarI ya pR^ithivyA rAj nAm upari rAjatvaM kurute|

18 tadanantaram svargAd avarohan
 apara eko dUto mayA dR^iShTah sa mahAparAkramavishiShTastasya tejasA cha pR^ithivi dipta| 2 sa balavata svareNa vAchamimAm aghoShayat patita patita mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvveShAM ashuchyAtmanAM kArA sarvveShAM ashuchInAM ghR^iNyAnA ncha pakShiNAM pi njarashchAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhichArajAtAM kopamadirAm pltavantaH pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha tayA saha vyabhichAraM kR^itavantaH pR^ithivyA vaNijashcha tasyAH sukhabhogAbhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH paraM svargAt mayApara eSha ravaH shrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pApAnAm aMshino na bhavata tasya daNdaishcha daNDayukta na bhavata tadarthaM tato nirgachChata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparshAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAshcheshvareNa samSMR^itaH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahr^itaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmanAM dvigunaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM dvigunamadyena pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmashlAghA yashcha sukhabhogaH kR^itastayo rdviguNau yAtanAshokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svaklyAntaHkaraNe vadati, rAj nIvad upaviShTahaM nAnAthA na cha shokavit| 8 tasmAd divasa ekasmin mArIdurbhikShashochanaiH, sA samAploShyate nArI dhyakShyate vahnina cha sA; yad vichArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIshvaraH, 9 vyabhichArastayA

sArddhaM sukhabhogashcha yaiH kR^itaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarshanAt, prarodiShyanti vakShAMsi chAhaniShyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhItte rdUre sthitvedamuchyate, ha ha bAbil mahAsthaNa ha prabhAvAnvite puri, ekasmin Agata daNDe vichArAj nA tvadiyaka| 11 medinyA vaNijashcha tasyAH kR^ite rudanti shochanti cha yatasteShAM paNyadravyANI kenApi na krIyante| 12 phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkShmavastrANI kR^iShNalohitavasAMsi paTTavastrANI sindUravarNavAsAMsi chandanAdikASHThANI gajadantena mahArghakASHThena pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapatrANI 13 tvagela dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkShArasastailaM shasyachUrNaM godhUmo gAvo meSha ashvA rathA dAseyA manuShyaprANashchaitAni paNyadravyANI kenApi na krIyante| 14 tava mano. abhilASHasya phalAnAM samayo gataH, tvatto dUrikR^itaM yadyat shobhanaM bhUShaNaM tava, kadAchana taduddesho na puna rlapsyate tvayA| 15 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino jAtaste tasyA yAtanAya bhayAd dUre tiShThanato rodiShyanti shochantashchedaM gadiShyanti 16 ha ha mahApuri, tvaM sUkShmavastraiH kR^iShNalohitavastraiH sindUravarNavAsobhishchAchChAdita svarNamaNimuktAbhiraLa nK^r^ita chAsiH, 17 kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad lupta| aparaM potAnAM karNadhArAH samUhaloka nAvikaH samudravayavasAynashcha sarvve 18 dUre tiShThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirikShamANA uchchaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svashiraHsu mR^ittikAM nikShipya te rudantaH shochantashchochchaiHsvareNedaM vadanti ha ha yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakArANAT, sampattiH sa nchita sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH, ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNochChinnatAM gata| 20 he svargavAsinaH sarvve pavitrAH preritAshcha he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kR^ite tasyAH praharShata| yuShmAkAm yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNDaM samuchitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIshvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko balavAn dUto br^ihatpeshaNiPrastaratulyaM pASHANamekaM gR^ihitvA samudre nikShipya kathitavAn, IdR^igbalaprakAshena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiShyate tatastasyA uddeshaH puna rna lapsyate| 22 vallakIvAdinAM shabdaM puna rna shroShyate tvay| gAthAkAnA ncha shabdo vA vaMshItUryyAdivAdinAM| shilpakarmmakaraH ko. api puna rna drakShyate tvay| peshaNiPrastaradhvAnaH puna rna shroShyate tvay| 23 dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakShyate tvay| na kanyAvarayoH shabdaH punaH saMshroShyate tvay| yasmAnmukhyAH pR^ithivyA ye vaNijaste. abhavan tava| yasmAchcha jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyayA| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantashcha hatA bhuvij

sarvveShAM shoNitaM teShAM prAptaM sarvvaM
tavAntare||

19 tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA
mahAshabdo. ayaM mayA shrUtaH, brUta
pareshvaraM dhanyam asmadlyo ya IshvaraH|
tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prabhAvashcha parAkramaH| 2
vichArAj nAshcha tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti cha|
yA svaveshyAkriyAbhishcha vyakarot kR^itsnamedinIM|
tAM sa danDitavAn veshyAM tasyAshcha karatastathA|
shoNitasya svadAsAnAM samShodhaM sa gR^ihItavAn||
3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta pareshvaraM
dhanyaM yannityaM nityameva cha| tasyA dAhasya
dhUmo. asau dishamUrddhvamudeShyati|| (aiōn g165) 4
tataH paraM chaturvviMshatiprAchInAshchatvAraH
prANinashcha prANipatyA siMhAsanopaviShTam
IshvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu parameshashcha
sarvvaireva prashasyatAM|| 5 anantaraM
siMhAsanamadhyAd eSha ravo nirgato, yathA, he
Ishvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakala narAH| yUyaM
kShudra mahAntashcha prashaMsata va IshvaraM|| 6
tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH shabda iva bahutoyAnA
ncha shabda iva gR^irutarastanitAnA ncha shabda iva
shabdo. ayaM mayA shrutaH, brUta pareshvaraM
dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa parameshvaro.
asmAkaM yaH sarvvasaktimAn prabhuH| 7
kirttayAmaH stavaM tasya hr^iShTashchollAsitA vayaM|
yanmeShashAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo. abhavat|
vAgdatta chAbhavat tasmai yA kanya sA susajjitA| 8
paridhAnAya tasyai cha dattaH shubhraH suchelakaH|| 9
sa suchelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa
mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha meShashAvakasya
vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste dhanya itij
punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIshvarasya satyAni|
vAkyaAni| 10 anantaraM ahaM tasya charaNayorantike
nipatyA taM praNantumudyataH|tataH sa mAm
uktavAn sAvadhAnastiShTha maivaM kuru yishoH
sAkShyavishiShTaistava bhrAtr^ibhistvayA cha
sahadAso. ahaM| Ishvaremeva praNama yasmAd
yishoH sAkShyaM bhaviShyadvAkyasya sArAm| 11
anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dR^iShTah, ekaH
shvetavarNo. ashvo. api dR^iShTastadArUDho jano
vishvAsyaH satyamayashcheti nAmna khyAtaH sa
yAthArthyena vichArAM yuddha ncha karoti| 12 tasya
netre. agnishikhAtulye shirasi cha bahukirITAni
vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tameva
vinA nAparaH ko. api tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa
rudhiramagnena parichChadenAchChAdita
IshvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhyate cha| 14 aparaM
svargasthasainyAni shvetAshvArUDhAni
parihitanirmmalashvetasUkShmavastrAni cha
bhUtva tamanugachChanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd
ekastikShanaH kha Ngo nirgachChati tena kha
Ngena sarvvajAtlyAstenaAghAtitavyAH sa cha
lauhadaNDena tAn chArayiShyati sarvvasaktimata

Ishvarasya prachANdakoparasotpAdakadrAkShAkUNDe
yadyat tiShThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM
pinaShTi| 16 aparaM tasya parichChada urasi cha rAj
nAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhushcheti nAma
nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUryye tiShThan eko dUto
mayA dR^iShTah, AkAshamadhya uDDiyamAnAn
sarvvAn pakShiNaH prati sa uchchaiHsvareNedaM
ghoShayati, atrAgachChata| 18 Ishvarasya mahAbhojye
milata, rAj nAM kravyAni senApatInAM kravyAni
vIRANAM kravyANYashvAnAM tadArUDhAnA ncha
kravyAni dAsamuktANAM kShudramahatAM
sarvveShAmeva kravyAni cha yuShmAbhi
rbhakShitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tenAshvArUDhajanena
tadyasainyaishcha sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa
pashuH pr^iithivyA rAjAnasteShAM sainyAni cha
samAgachChantIti mayA dR^iShTAM| 20 tataH sa
pashu rdhR^ito yashcha mithyAbhaviShyadvaktA
tasyAntike chitrakarmmAni kurvvan taireva
pashva NkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMshcha
bhramitavAn so. api tena sArddhaM dhr^itaH| tau cha
vahmignandhakajvalitahrade jivantau nikShiptau| (Limnē
Pyr g3041 g4442) 21 avashiShTashcha tasyAshvArUDhasya
vaktranirगतakha Ngena hatAH, teShAM kravyaishcha
pakShiNaH sarvve tr^iptim gatAH|

20 tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto
mayA dR^iShTastasya kare ramAtalasya ku njika
mahAshR^i Nkhala nchaikaM tiShThataH| (Abyssos g12) 2
aparaM nAgo. arthataH yo vR^iddhaH sarpo.
apavAdakaH shayatAnashchAsti tameva dhr^itva
varShasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtale
taM nikShipyta tadupari dvAraM ruddhva mudra
NkitavAn yasmAt tad varShasahasraM yAvat
sompUrNaM na bhavet tAvad bhinnajAtlyAstena puna
ra bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakaArthaM tasya
mochanena bhavitavyAM| (Abyssos g12) 4 anantaraM
mayA siMhAsanAni dR^iShTAni tatra ye janA
upAvishan tebhyo vichArabhAro. adlyata; anantaraM
yishoH sAkShyasya kArANAd IshvaravAkyasya
kArANachcha yeShAM shirashChedanaM kR^itaM
pashostadyapratimAyA vA pUja yai rna kR^ita bhAle
kare vA kala Nko. api na dhr^itasteShAM AtmAno. api
mayA dR^iShTah, te prAptajvanAstadvArShasahasraM
yAvat khriShTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvan| 5
kintvavashiShTa mR^itajanAstasya varShasahasrasya
samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| 6 eSha
prathamotthitiH| yaH kashchit prathamAyA
utthiteramshi sa dhanyaH pavitrashcha| teShu
dvitIyamR^ityoH ko. apyadhikAro nAsti ta Ishvarasya
khriShTasya cha yAjaka bhaviShyanti varShasahasraM
yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariShyanti cha| 7
varShasahasre samApte shayatAnaH svakArAto
mokShyate| 8 tataH sa pr^iithivyAshchaturdikShu
sthitAn sarvvajAtlyAn visheShato juJAkhyAn
mAjUjAkhyAMshcha sAmudrasikatAvad
bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitva yuddhArthaM

saMgrahItuM nirgamiShyati| 9 tataste medinyAH prasthenAgatyA pavitrAlOkAnAM durgam priyatAM nagarI ncha veShTitavantaH kintvIshvareNa nikShipto. agnirAkAshAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn| 10 teShAM bhramayitA cha shayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade. arthataH pashu rmithyAbhaviShyadvAdi cha yatra tiShThatastatraiva nikShiptaH, tatrAnantakAlAM yAvat te divAnishaM yAtanAM bhokShyante| (aiōn g165, Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 11 tataH shuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dR^iShTAM tadupaviShTo. api dR^iShTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kShudrA mahAntashcha sarvve mR^itaM mayA dR^iShTAM, te siMhAsanasyAntike. atiShThan granthAshcha vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistirNaM| tatra grantheShu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mR^itaM ekaikasya svakriyanuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH| 13 tadAniM samudreNa svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH samarpitAH, mR^ityuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mR^itajanAH sarmipatAH, teShA nchaikakasya svakriyanuyAyI vichAraH kR^itaH| (Hadēs g86) 14 aparaM mR^ityuparalokau vahnihrade nikShiptau, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH| (Hadēs g86, Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 15 yasya kasyachit nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakShipyata| (Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

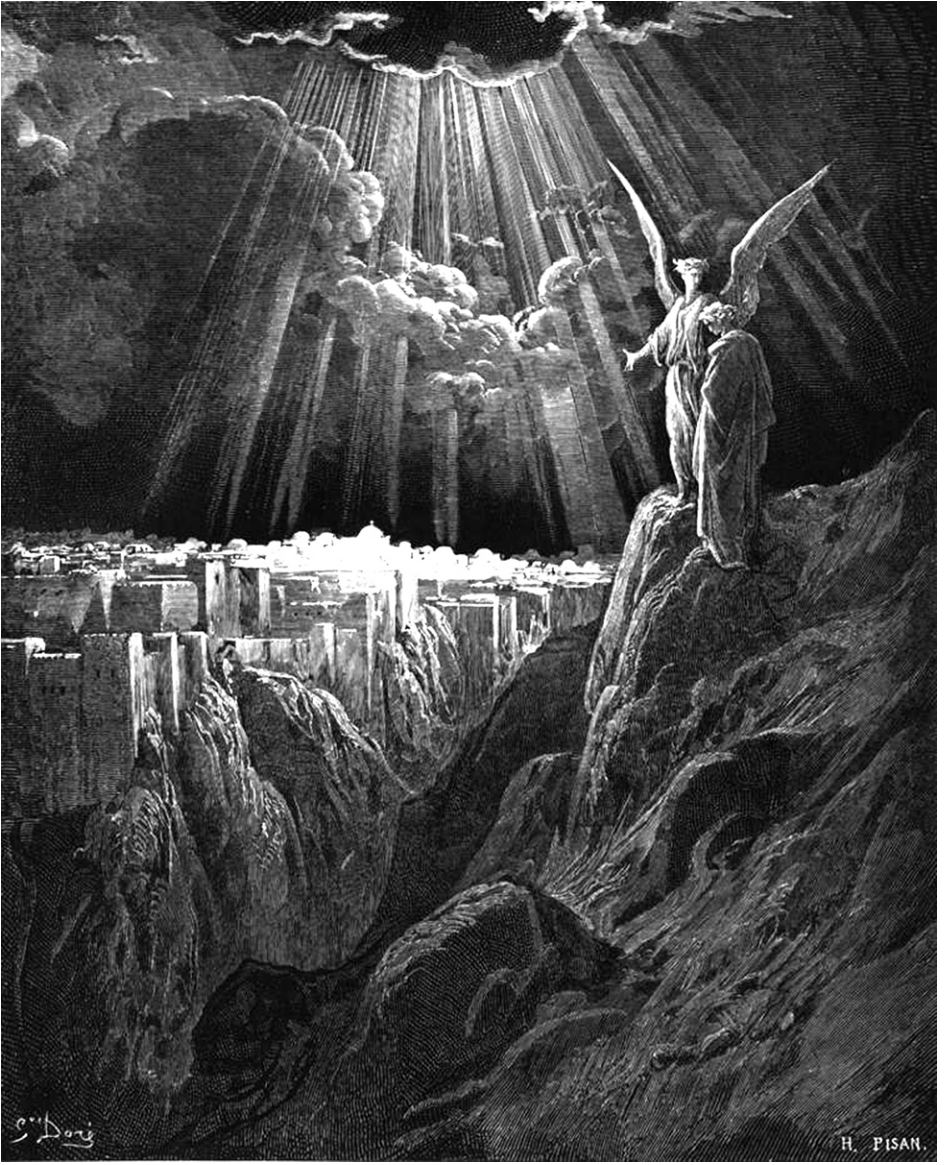
21 anantaram navInam AkAshamaNDalam navInA pR^ithivi cha mayA dR^iShTe yataH prathamam AkAshamaNDalam prathama pR^ithivi cha lopaM gate samudro. api tataH paraM na vidyate| 2 aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitra nagarI, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt| 3 anantaram svargAd eSha mahAravo mayA shrutaH pashyAyAM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddham vatsyati te cha tasya praja bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAM Ishvaro bhUtva taiH sArddham sthAsyati| 4 teShAM netrebhyashchAshrUNI sarvvANishvareNa pramArkShyante mR^ityurapi puna rna bhaviShyati shokavilApakleshA api puna rna bhaviShyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvAni vyatItini| 5 aparaM siMhAsanopaviShTo jano. avadat pashyAhaM sarvvANI nUtanikaromi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vishvAsyAni cha santi| 6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kShashcha, aham Adirantashcha yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyAM dAsyAmi| 7 yo jayati sa sarvveShAm adhikArI bhaviShyati, aha ncha tasyeshvaro bhaviShyAmi sa cha mama putro bhaviShyati| 8 kintu bhItAnAm avishvAsinAM ghR^iNyAnAM narahantR^iNAM veshyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveShAm anR^itavAdina nchAMsho vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviShyati, eSha eva dvitIyo mR^ityuH| (Linnē Pyr g3041 g4442) 9 anantaram sheShasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeShAM

saptadUtAnAM kareShvAsan teShAmeKa AgatyA mAM sambhAShyAvadat, AgachChahaM TAM kanyAm arthato meShashAvakasya bhAvibhAryAM tvAM darshayAmi| 10 tataH sa AtmAviShTAM mAm atyuchchaM mahAparvvatameMka nItveshvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantiM yirUshAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darshitavAn| 11 sa IshvarylApratApavishiShTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAchIraM bR^ihad uchha ncha tatra dvAdasha gopurANI santi tadgopuropari dvAdasha svargadUtA divyante tatra cha dvAdasha nAmAnyarthata isrAyellyAnAM dvAdashavaMshAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadishi trINi gopurANI uttaradishi trINi gopurANI dakShiNadiShi trINi gopurANI pashchImadishi cha trINi gopurANI santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAchIrasya dvAdasha mULAni santi tatra meShAshAvAkasya dvAdashapreritAnAM dvAdasha nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadiyagopurANAM tatprAchIrasya cha mApAnArthaM mayA sambhAshamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNDa AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkR^itishchaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprashte same| tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNDena TAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdashasahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham uchchatva ncha samAnAni| 17 aparaM sa tasyAH prAchIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat chatushchatvAriMshadadhikAshatahastaparimitaM| 18 tasya prAchIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnaragi cha nirmmalakAchatulyena shuddhasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 19 nagaryyAH prAchIrasya mULAni cha sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUShitAni| teShAM prathamaM bhittimULaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tR^itiyaM tAmramaNeH, chaturthaM marakatasya, 20 pa nchamaM vaidUryyasya, ShaShThaM shoNaratnasya, saptamaM chandrakAntasya, aShTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dashamaM lashUnlyasya, ekAdashaM Sherojasya, dvAdashaM marTISHmaNeshchAsti| 21 dvAdashagopurANI dvAdashamuktAbhi nrmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikayA muktayA kR^itaM nagaryyA mahAmArgashchAchChakAchavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasyA antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dR^iShTAM sataH sarvvashaktimAn prabhuH parameshvaro meShashAvakashcha svayaM tasya mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai dptidAnArthaM sUryyAchandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Ishvarasya pratApastAM dipayati meShashAvakashcha tasyA jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAshcha tasyA Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pR^ithivyA rAjAnashcha svakIyaM pratApaM gaurava ncha tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA dvArANI divA kadApi na rotsyante nishApi tatra na bhaviShyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam

AneShyete| 27 parantvapavitraM ghR^iNyakR^id anR^itakR^id vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekShyati meShashAvakasya jIvanapustake yeShAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekShyanti|

22 anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amR^itatoyasya sroto mAM aurshayat tad Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanAt nirgachChati| 2 nagaryYA mArgamadhye tasyA nadyAH pArshvayoramR^itavR^ikSha vidyante teShAM dvAdashaphalAni bhavanti, ekaiko vR^ikShaH pratimAsAM svaphalaM phalati tadvR^ikShapatrAni chAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogvajanakAni| 3 aparaM kimapi shApagrastAM puna rna bhaviShyati tasyA madhya Ishvarasya meShashAvakasya cha siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAshcha taM seviShyante| 4 tasya vadanadarshanaM prAPsyanti bhAleShu cha tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviShyati| 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviShyati yataH prabhuH parameshvarastAn dIpayiShyati te chAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariShyante| (aiOn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vishvAsyAni satyAni cha, achirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn j nApayitUM pavitrabhaviShyadvAdinAM prabhuH parameshvaraH svadUtaM preShitavAn| 7 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviShyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8 yohanaham etAni shrutavAn dR^iShTavAMshchAsmi shrutvA dR^iShTvA cha taddarshakadUtasya praNAmArthaM tachcharaNayorantike. apataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kR^iru, tvayA tava bhrAtR^ibhi rbhaviShyadvAdibhiredadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhishcha sahadAso. ahaM| tvam IshvaraM praNama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat, etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudra NkayitavyAni yataH samayo nikaTavartti| 11 adharMMAchAra itaH paramapyadharMMam Acharatu, amedhyAchAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acharatu dharmmAchAra itaH paramapi dharmmAM Acharatu pavitrAchArashchetaH paramapi pavitram Acharatu| 12 pashyAhaM tUrNam AgachChAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyanuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH kShashcha prathamaH sheShashchAdirantashcha| 14 amutavR^ikShasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArari nagarapraveshArtha ncha ye tasyAj nAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyaH| 15 kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH pu NgAmibhi rnarahantR^ibhi rdevArchchakaiH sarvvairanR^ite prIyamANairanR^itAchAribhishcha bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 maNDaliShu yuShmabhyameteShAM sAKShyadAnArthaM yIshurahaM svadUtaM preShitavAn, ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMshashcha, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17 AtmA kanya cha kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| shrotApi

vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yashcha tR^iShArttaH sa AgachChatu yashchechChati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gR^ihlAtu| 18 yaH kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyAni shR^iNoti tasma ahaM sAKShyamidaM dadAmi, kashchid yadyaparam kimapyeteShu yojayati tarhishvarogranthe. asmin likhitAn danDAN tasminneva yojayiShyati| 19 yadi cha kashchid etadgranthasthabhaviShyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhishvaro granthe. asmin likhitAt jIvanavR^ikShAt pavitrAnagarAchcha tasyAMshamapahariShyati| 20 etat sAKShyaM yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgachChAmi| tathAstu| prabho yIsho, AgamyatAM bhavata| 21 asmAkaM prabho ryIshukhrIshTasyAnugrahaH sarvveShu yuShmAsu varttatAM|Amen|



*aparaM svargAd avarohanti pavitrA nagari, arthato navInA yirUshAlamapurI mayA
dR^iShTA, sA varAya vibhUShita kanyeva susajjitAsIt anantaraM svargAd eSha mahAravo
maya shrutaH pashyAyaM mAnavaiH sArddham IshvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddham
vatsyati te cha tasya prajA bhaviShyanti, Ishvarashcha svayaM teShAm
Ishvaro bhUtva taiH sArddham sthAsyati
prakAshitaM 21:2-3*

Reader's Guide

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, *"As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him."* Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, *"And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned."* So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, *"Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth."* 2 Timothy 2:15. *"God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* 2 Peter 1:4-8.

Glossary

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Glossary

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

Abyssos g12

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

Meaning:

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

aidios g126

Greek: adjective

Usage: 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

Meaning:

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

aiōn g165

Greek: noun

Usage: 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

Meaning:

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

aiōnios g166

Greek: adjective

Usage: 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

Meaning:

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

eleēsē g1653

Greek: verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

Usage: 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

Meaning:

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See ntgreek.org.

Geenna g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

Hadēs g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonymous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

Sheol h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

Tartaroō g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

Glossary +

AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---ITRANS-Script/Noted

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. * The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

Abyssos

lUkaH 8:31
romiNaH 10:7
prakAshitaM 9:1
prakAshitaM 9:2
prakAshitaM 9:11
prakAshitaM 11:7
prakAshitaM 17:8
prakAshitaM 20:1
prakAshitaM 20:3

aidios

romiNaH 1:20
yihUdAH 1:6

aiōn

mathiH 12:32
mathiH 13:22
mathiH 13:39
mathiH 13:40
mathiH 13:49
mathiH 21:19
mathiH 24:3
mathiH 28:20
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 4:19*
mArkaH 10:30
mArkaH 11:14
lUkaH 1:33
lUkaH 1:55*
lUkaH 1:70*
lUkaH 16:8
lUkaH 18:30
lUkaH 20:34
lUkaH 20:35
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 6:51
yohanaH 6:58
yohanaH 8:35
yohanaH 8:51
yohanaH 8:52
yohanaH 9:32
yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 11:26
yohanaH 12:34
yohanaH 13:8
yohanaH 14:16

preritAH 3:21
preritAH 15:18
romiNaH 1:25*
romiNaH 9:5
romiNaH 11:36
romiNaH 12:2
romiNaH 16:27
1 karinthinaH 1:20
1 karinthinaH 2:6
1 karinthinaH 2:7
1 karinthinaH 2:8
1 karinthinaH 3:18
1 karinthinaH 8:13
1 karinthinaH 10:11
2 karinthinaH 4:4
2 karinthinaH 9:9
2 karinthinaH 11:31
gAlAtinaH 1:4
gAlAtinaH 1:5
iphiShiNaH 1:21
iphiShiNaH 2:2*
iphiShiNaH 2:7
iphiShiNaH 3:9
iphiShiNaH 3:11*
iphiShiNaH 3:21
iphiShiNaH 6:12
philipinaH 4:20
kalasinaH 1:26
1 tImathiyaH 1:17
1 tImathiyaH 6:17
2 tImathiyaH 4:10
2 tImathiyaH 4:18
tItaH 2:12
ibriNaH 1:2
ibriNaH 1:8
ibriNaH 5:6
ibriNaH 6:5
ibriNaH 6:20
ibriNaH 7:17
ibriNaH 7:21*
ibriNaH 7:24
ibriNaH 7:28
ibriNaH 9:26
ibriNaH 11:3
ibriNaH 13:8
ibriNaH 13:21
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25
1 pitaraH 4:11
1 pitaraH 5:11
2 pitaraH 3:18
1 yohanaH 2:17
2 yohanaH 1:2
yihUdAH 1:13
yihUdAH 1:25
prakAshitaM 1:6
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 4:9
prakAshitaM 4:10
prakAshitaM 5:13
prakAshitaM 7:12
prakAshitaM 10:6
prakAshitaM 11:15
prakAshitaM 14:11
prakAshitaM 15:7
prakAshitaM 19:3
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 22:5

aiōnios

mathiH 18:8
mathiH 19:16
mathiH 19:29
mathiH 25:41
mathiH 25:46
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 10:17
mArkaH 10:30
lUkaH 10:25
lUkaH 16:9
lUkaH 18:18
lUkaH 18:30
yohanaH 3:15
yohanaH 3:16
yohanaH 3:36
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 4:36
yohanaH 5:24
yohanaH 5:39
yohanaH 6:27
yohanaH 6:40
yohanaH 6:47
yohanaH 6:54
yohanaH 6:68

yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 12:25
yohanaH 12:50
yohanaH 17:2
yohanaH 17:3
preritAH 13:46
preritAH 13:48
romiNaH 2:7
romiNaH 5:21
romiNaH 6:22
romiNaH 6:23
romiNaH 16:25
romiNaH 16:26
2 karinthinaH 4:17
2 karinthinaH 4:18
2 karinthinaH 5:1
gAlAtinaH 6:8
2 thiShalanlkinaH 1:9
2 thiShalanlkinaH 2:16
1 tImathiyaH 1:16
1 tImathiyaH 6:12
1 tImathiyaH 6:16
2 tImathiyaH 1:9
2 tImathiyaH 2:10
tItaH 1:2*
tItaH 3:7
philomonaH 1:15
ibriNaH 5:9
ibriNaH 6:2
ibriNaH 9:12
ibriNaH 9:14
ibriNaH 9:15
ibriNaH 13:20
1 pitaraH 5:10
2 pitaraH 1:11
1 yohanaH 1:2
1 yohanaH 2:25
1 yohanaH 3:15
1 yohanaH 5:11
1 yohanaH 5:13
1 yohanaH 5:20
yihUdaH 1:7
yihUdaH 1:21
prakAshitaM 14:6

eleēsē

romiNaH 11:32

Geenna

mathiH 5:22
mathiH 5:29
mathiH 5:30
mathiH 10:28
mathiH 18:9
mathiH 23:15
mathiH 23:33
mArkaH 9:43*

mArkaH 9:45*
mArkaH 9:47*
lUkaH 12:5
yAkUbaH 3:6

Hadēs

mathiH 11:23
mathiH 16:18
lUkaH 10:15
lUkaH 16:23
preritAH 2:27
preritAH 2:31
1 karinthinaH 15:55
prakAshitaM 1:18
prakAshitaM 6:8
prakAshitaM 20:13
prakAshitaM 20:14

Limnē Pyr

prakAshitaM 19:20
prakAshitaM 20:10
prakAshitaM 20:14
prakAshitaM 20:15
prakAshitaM 21:8

Sheol

Genesis 37:35
Genesis 42:38
Genesis 44:29
Genesis 44:31
Numbers 16:30
Numbers 16:33
Deuteronomy 32:22
1 Samuel 2:6
2 Samuel 22:6
1 Kings 2:6
1 Kings 2:9
Job 7:9
Job 11:8
Job 14:13
Job 17:13
Job 17:16
Job 21:13
Job 24:19
Job 26:6
Psalms 6:5
Psalms 9:17
Psalms 16:10
Psalms 18:5
Psalms 30:3
Psalms 31:17
Psalms 49:14
Psalms 49:15
Psalms 55:15
Psalms 86:13
Psalms 88:3
Psalms 89:48

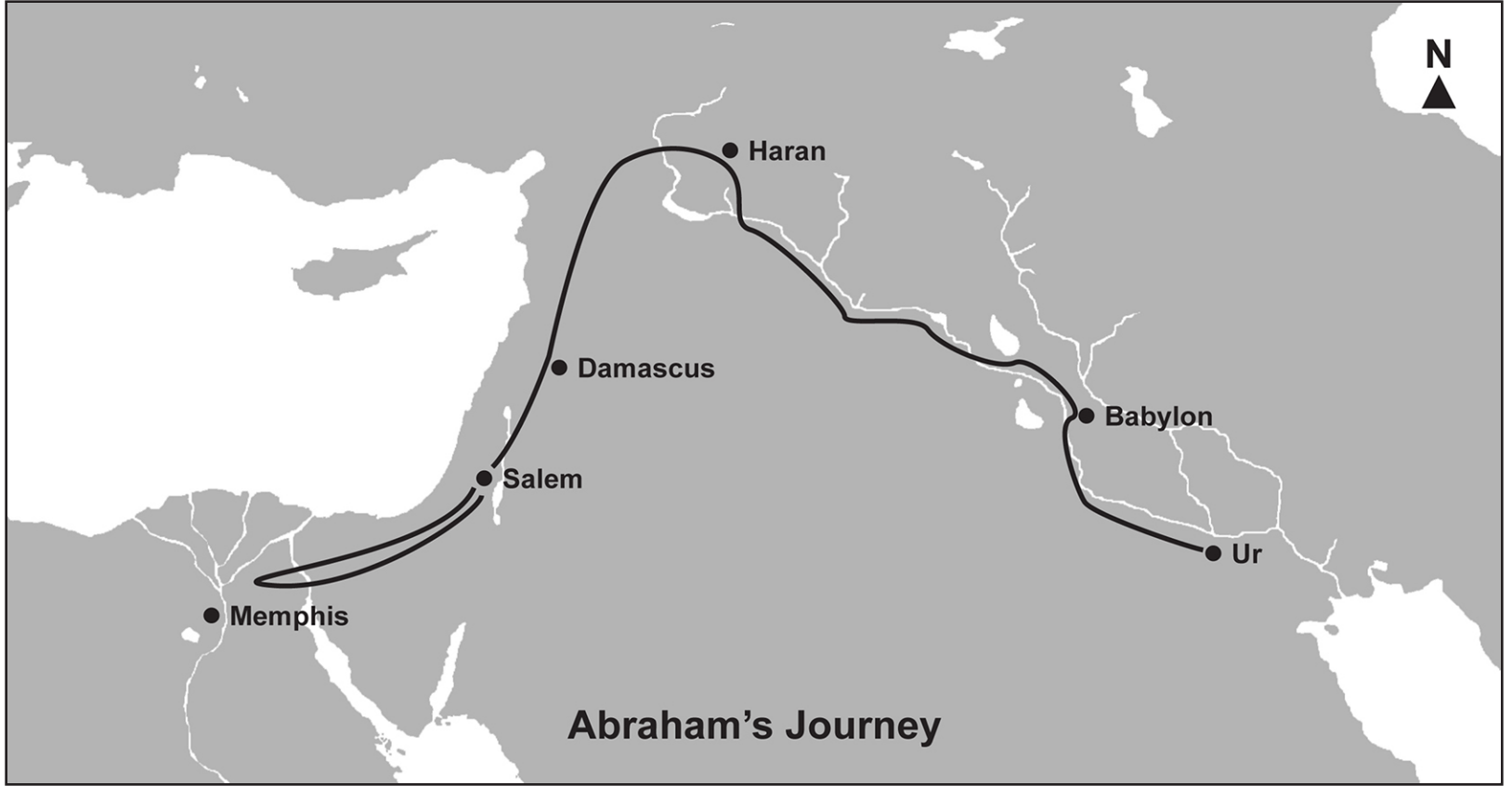
Psalms 116:3
Psalms 139:8
Psalms 141:7
Proverbs 1:12
Proverbs 5:5
Proverbs 7:27
Proverbs 9:18
Proverbs 15:11
Proverbs 15:24
Proverbs 23:14
Proverbs 27:20
Proverbs 30:16
Ecclesiastes 9:10
Song of Solomon 8:6
Isaiah 5:14
Isaiah 7:11
Isaiah 14:9
Isaiah 14:11
Isaiah 14:15
Isaiah 28:15
Isaiah 28:18
Isaiah 38:10
Isaiah 38:18
Isaiah 57:9
Ezekiel 31:15
Ezekiel 31:16
Ezekiel 31:17
Ezekiel 32:21
Ezekiel 32:27
Hosea 13:14
Amos 9:2
Jonah 2:2
Habakkuk 2:5

Tartaroō

2 pitaraH 2:4

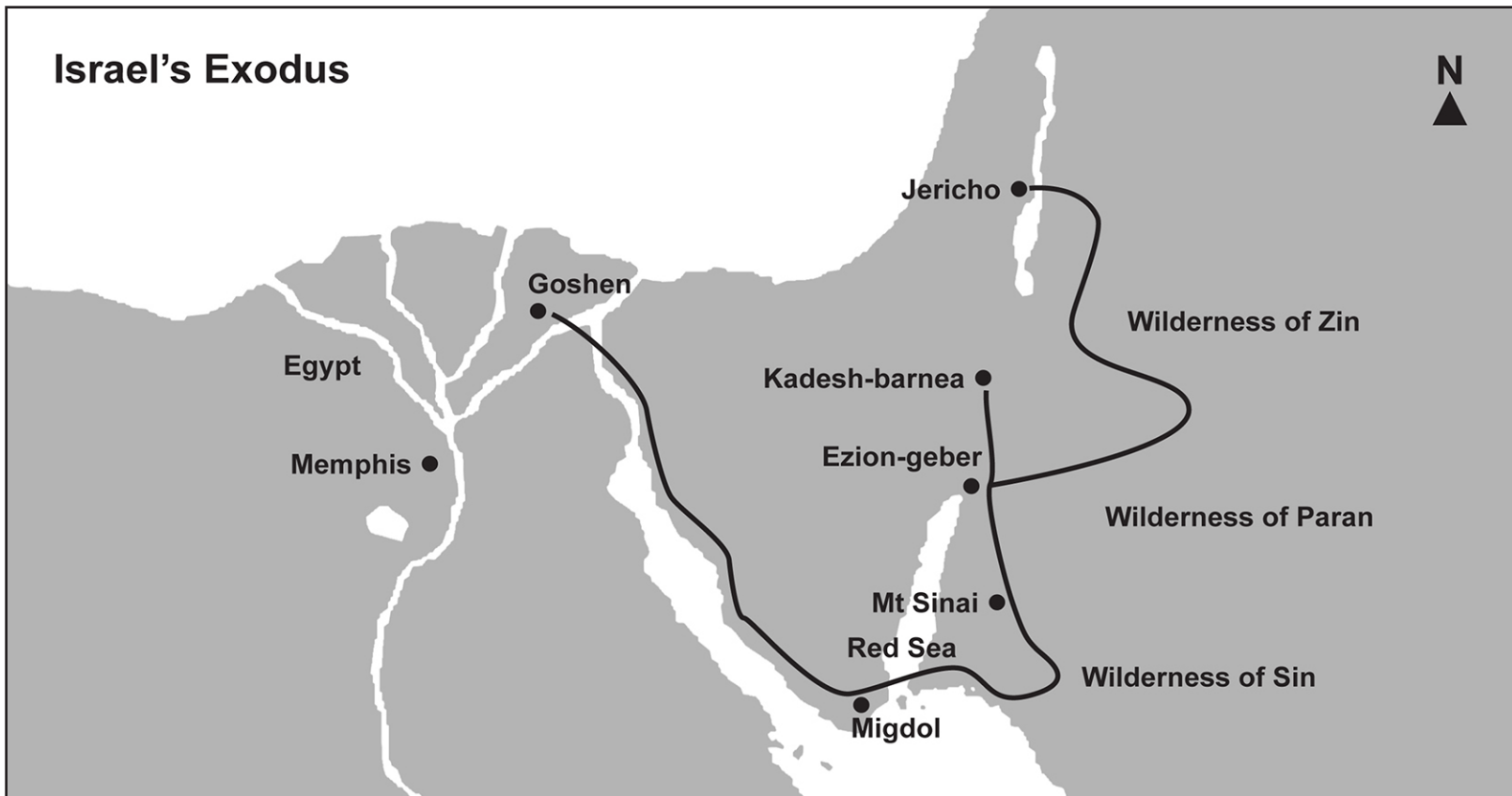
Questioned

2 pitaraH 2:17

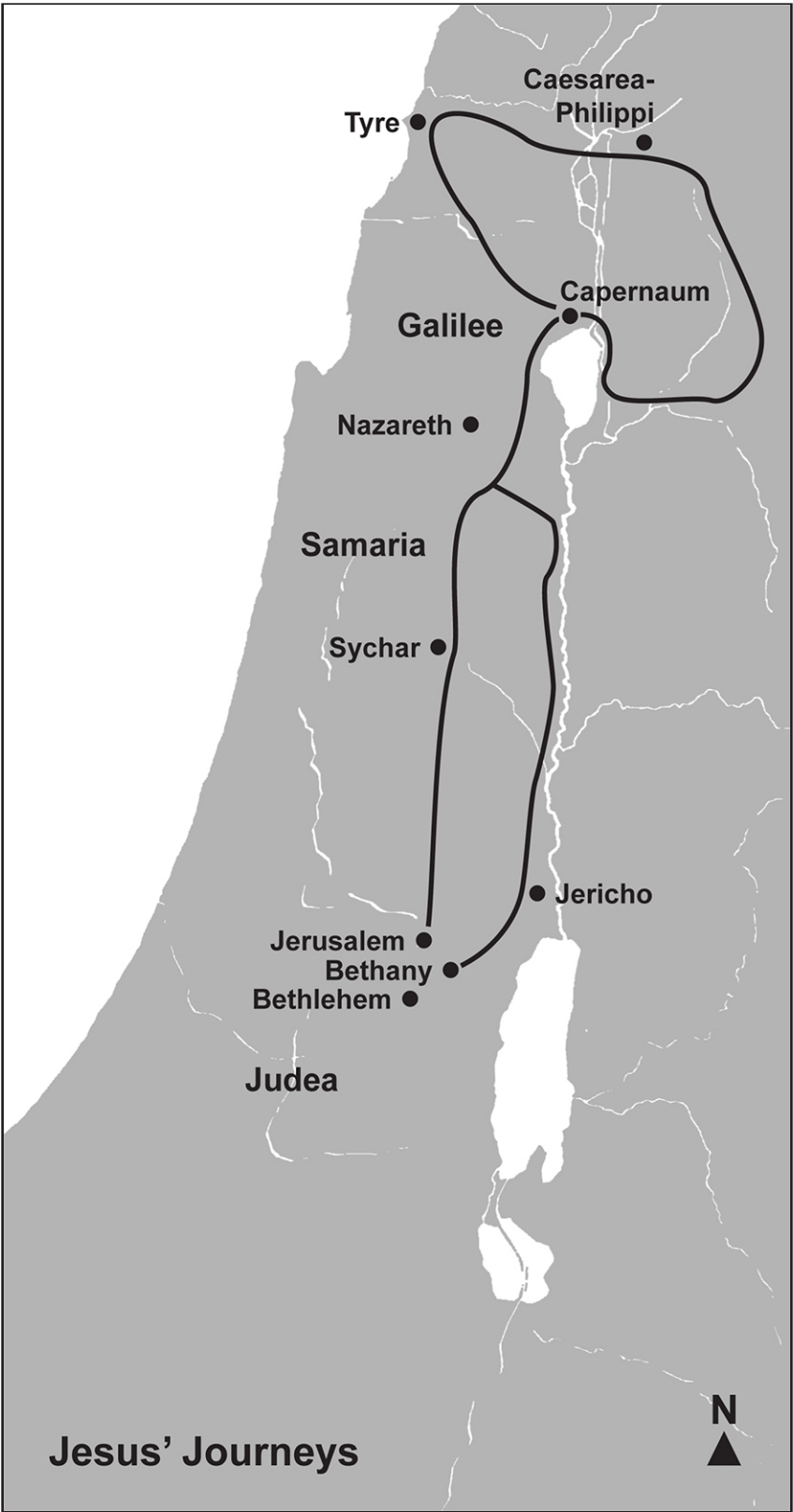


*vishvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san Aj nAM gR^ihItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnAm prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt -
ibriNaH 11:8*

Israel's Exodus



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt!'" Exodus 13:17



Jesus' Journeys



Ishvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviShyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratishrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM prachArayituM prA^ithakR^ita AhUtaH preritashcha prabho ryIshukhrIshTasya sevako yaH paulaH - romiNaH 1:1

Creation 4004 B.C.

Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophecies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Uusher)

Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.

New Heavens and Earth

1956	Christ returns for his people
1830	Jim Elliot martyrd in Ecuador
1731	John Williams reaches Polynesia
1614	Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
1614	Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
1572	Jesuits reach Mexico
1517	Martin Luther leads Reformation
1455	Gutenberg prints first Bible
1323	Franciscans reach Sumatra
1276	Ramon Llull trains missionaries
1100	Crusades tarnish the church
1054	The Great Schism
997	Adalbert martyrd in Prussia
864	Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
716	Boniface reaches Germany
635	Alopen reaches China
569	Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
432	Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
397	Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
341	Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
325	Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
250	Denis reaches Paris, France
197	Tertullian writes Christian literature
70	Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
61	Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
52	Thomas reaches Malabar, India
39	Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
33	Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ▶			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3		Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us				
How are we sinful? ▶			Romans 5:12-19		Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin				
Where are we? ▶			When are we? ▼						
			Innocence		Fallen			Glory	
▶			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.	Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age	New Heavens and Earth
			God	Father	John 10:30	Genesis 1:31 God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden	1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light		
Son	God's perfect fellowship	John 8:58 Pre-incarnate		John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise				
Holy Spirit		Psalm 139:7 Everywhere		John 14:17 Living in believers					
Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people	Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth			Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10 Lake of Fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels		
	Deceased believing			Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise					
	Deceased unbelieving			Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment					
Angels	Holy	Genesis 1:1 No Creation No people	Genesis 1:31 No Fall No unholy Angels	Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command			Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire Revelation 20:2 Abys		
	Imprisoned			2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus					
	Fugitive			1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10					
	First Beast			Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind					
	False Prophet								
	Satan								
Who are we? ▶			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7		For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all				
Why are we? ▶			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7		For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all				

Destiny

ITRANS at AionianBible.org/Destiny

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'"* Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. Jesus said, "*You did not choose me, but I chose you*," John 15:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philipians 2:9-11.



World Nations

*ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadeshIyAn shiShyAn kR^itvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanashcha nAmnA tAnavagAhayata;
ahaM yuShmAn yadyadAdishaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdishata - mathiH 28:19*